



DA 750.B2 NO 92 V1



a31188000453692b

CALL No.

~~51373~~

DA  
750  
B2  
no.92  
v.1

James I, King of Great  
Britain.  
Original letters relat-  
ing to the ...

THE LIBRARY

10561



UNIVERSITY OF GUELPH  
Arts Division



Date due

<b>84 05 07</b>			
84 02 07			
<b>84 05 07</b>			
<b>84 05 01</b>			
<b>84 09 06</b>			
84 06 15			
<b>86 09 08</b>			
<b>87 01 07</b>			
86 09 25			
<b>92 01 08</b>			
91 09 10			













ORIGINAL LETTERS  
RELATING TO THE  
ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS  
OF SCOTLAND,

CHIEFLY WRITTEN BY, OR ADDRESSED TO

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES THE SIXTH

AFTER HIS ACCESSION TO THE ENGLISH THRONE.

VOL. I.—M.DC.III.—M.DC.XIV.



EDINBURGH: M.DCCC.LI.

PRINTED BY JOHN HUGHES, 3 THISTLE STREET, EDINBURGH.

TO

THE PRESIDENT AND MEMBERS

OF

*The Bannatyne Club,*

THESE VOLUMES,

CONTAINING

ORIGINAL LETTERS RELATING TO THE  
ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS OF SCOTLAND,  
FROM 1603 TO 1625,

ARE DEDICATED AND PRESENTED

BY THEIR OBEDIENT SERVANT

**BERIAH BOTFIELD.**

THE LIBRARY  
UNIVERSITY OF GUELPH



# THE BANNATYNE CLUB.

DECEMBER MDCCCLI.

---

THOMAS THOMSON, ESQ.,

President.

THE EARL OF ABERDEEN.

ADMIRAL SIR CHARLES ADAM.

THE EARL OF ASHBURNHAM.

LORD BELHAVEN AND HAMILTON.

WILLIAM BLAIR, ESQ.

BERIAH BOTFIELD, ESQ.

THE MARQUESS OF BREADALBANE.

SIR THOMAS MAKDOUGALL BRISBANE, BART.

GEORGE BRODIE, ESQ.

10 CHARLES DASHWOOD BRUCE, ESQ.

O. TYNDALL BRUCE, ESQ.

THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY.

VERY REV. DEAN RICHARD BUTLER.

JAMES CAMPBELL, ESQ.

EARL CAWDOR.

PATRICK CHALMERS, ESQ.

RIGHT HON. SIR GEORGE CLERK, BART., M.P.

HON. H. COCKBURN, LORD COCKBURN, [VICE-PRESIDENT.]

THE BANNATYNE CLUB.

---

- DAVID CONSTABLE, ESQ.
- 20 THOMAS CONSTABLE, ESQ.
- ANDREW COVENTRY, ESQ.
- DAVID COWAN, ESQ.
- JAMES T. GIBSON CRAIG, ESQ., [TREASURER.]
- SIR WILLIAM GIBSON CRAIG, BART., M.P.
- THE MARQUESS OF DALHOUSIE.
- THE MARQUESS OF DOUGLAS AND CLYDESDALE.
- GEORGE HOME DRUMMOND, ESQ.
- HENRY DRUMMOND, ESQ., M.P.
- RIGHT HON. SIR DAVID DUNDAS, M.P.
- 30 GEORGE DUNDAS, ESQ.
- WILLIAM PITT DUNDAS, ESQ.
- THE EARL OF ELLESMERE.
- JOSEPH WALTER KING EYTON, ESQ.
- LIEUT.-COL. ROBERT FERGUSON, M.P.
- COUNT MERCER DE FLAHAULT.
- THE EARL OF GOSFORD.
- WILLIAM GOTT, ESQ.
- ROBERT GRAHAM, ESQ.
- THE EARL OF HADDINGTON.
- 40 THE DUKE OF HAMILTON AND BRANDON.
- SIR THOMAS BUCHAN HEPBURN, BART.
- JAMES MAITLAND HOG, ESQ.
- JAMES R. HOPE, ESQ.
- RIGHT HON. JOHN HOPE, LORD JUSTICE-CLERK.
- COSMO INNES, ESQ.
- DAVID IRVING, LL.D.
- HON. JAMES IVORY, LORD IVORY.

THE BANNATYNE CLUB.

---

- DAVID LAING, ESQ., [SECRETARY.]  
JOHN BAILEY LANGHORNE, ESQ.
- 50 THE EARL OF LAUDERDALE.  
VERY REVEREND PRINCIPAL JOHN LEE, D.D.  
LORD LINDSAY.  
JAMES LOCH, ESQ., M.P.  
LORD LOVAT.  
HON. J. H. MACKENZIE, LORD MACKENZIE. [DECEASED.]  
JAMES MACKENZIE, ESQ.  
JOHN WHITEFOORD MACKENZIE, ESQ.  
KEITH STEWART MACKENZIE, ESQ.  
WILLIAM FORBES MACKENZIE, ESQ., M.P.
- 60 ALEXANDER MACONOCHE, ESQ.  
JAMES MAIDMENT, ESQ.  
SIR WILLIAM MAXWELL, BART.  
THE HON. WILLIAM LESLIE MELVILLE.  
THE EARL OF MINTO.  
THE EARL OF MORTON.  
JAMES PATRICK MUIRHEAD, ESQ.  
HON. SIR JOHN A. MURRAY, LORD MURRAY.  
WILLIAM MURRAY, ESQ.  
ROBERT NASMYTH, ESQ.
- 70 CHARLES NEAVES, ESQ.  
THE EARL OF NORTHESK.  
LORD PANMURE.  
ALEXANDER PRINGLE, ESQ.  
JOHN RICHARDSON, ESQ.  
THE DUKE OF ROXBURGHE.  
RIGHT HON. ANDREW RUTHERFURD, LORD RUTHERFURD.

THE BANNATYNE CLUB.

---

THE EARL OF SELKIRK.  
JAMES YOUNG SIMPSON, M.D.  
JAMES SKENE, ESQ.  
80 WILLIAM SMYTHE, ESQ.  
JOHN SPOTTISWOODE, ESQ.  
EDWARD STANLEY, ESQ.  
REV. WILLIAM STEVENSON, D.D.  
THE HON. CHARLES FRANCIS STUART.  
THE DUKE OF SUTHERLAND.  
ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL SWINTON, ESQ.  
ALEXANDER THOMSON, ESQ.  
SIR WALTER CALVERLY TREVELYAN, BART.  
WILLIAM B. D. D. TURNBULL, ESQ.  
90 ADAM URQUHART, ESQ.

---

LIBRARIES.

THE BRITISH MUSEUM.  
THE SOCIETY OF LINCOLN'S INN.  
THE FACULTY OF ADVOCATES.  
THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.  
THE SOCIETY OF WRITERS TO H. M. SIGNET.  
THE UNIVERSITY OF EDINBURGH.  
TRINITY COLLEGE, DUBLIN.  
THE SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION, WASHINGTON, UNITED STATES.

## PREFACE.

---

IN 1698 there was printed at Edinburgh a small tract, entitled, “ A Catalogue of curious Manuscripts, &c., Collected by Sir James Balfour of Kinaird, Knight-Baronet, and Lyon King at Arms, kept in his famous Study of Denmilne : and now exposed to Sale.” These Manuscripts were purchased in one lot, by the Faculty of Advocates ; and, as to actual importance, they still form no inconsiderable part of the entire collection of Manuscripts in the Advocates Library. Not the least interesting portion of the Balfour Manuscripts consists of about twenty volumes in parchment covers, containing a series of Original Letters on State Affairs in England and Scotland, during the reigns of Elizabeth and James, and the early part of the reign of Charles the First. Of these Letters a few were printed by Lord Hailes, in his Memorials of the Reigns of James and Charles ; and more recently they furnished the materials for two valuable contributions to the Abbotsford Club, under the following titles :—“ The Melros Papers : State Papers and Miscellaneous Correspondence of Thomas, Earl of Melros :” in two volumes, printed at Edinburgh, 1837, at the expense of the Right Hon. John Hope, Lord Justice-Clerk : and “ Letters and State Papers during the Reign of King James the Sixth ; chiefly from the Manuscript Collections of Sir James Balfour of Denmyln :” printed at Edinburgh, 1838, at the expense of Adam Anderson, Esq., Dean of

b



the Faculty of Advocates. Both these works were edited by James Maidment, Esq., Advocate.<sup>1</sup>

In the same Collection there are three separate volumes, consisting of such Letters as Sir James Balfour had arranged as a distinct series, relating to "The Affairs of the Church of Scotland, from the year 1610 to the year 1625." Of these Letters, a partial selection was prepared some years ago, for the purpose of being printed for the Abbotsford Club, uniformly with the two works just mentioned; but the plan was frustrated,—perhaps fortunately, as it has led to the present publication, which includes not only all the Letters contained in these three volumes, but nearly an equal number of others collected from the Public Records, or such repositories as were accessible to the Editor. But in this task he has experienced the serious disadvantage, in common even with other persons on the spot who may have liberal access to the originals, that there should be no detailed Catalogue of the extensive Collection of Manuscripts in the Advocates Library;<sup>2</sup> and no Inventory or descriptive Calendar of the several Records preserved in the General Register House. Under some proper regulations, these Records are now accessible for literary purposes, and the Editor has freely availed himself of such a privilege; but the uncertainty in regard to the nature of the various Records or of the original documents there deposited, will appear from the Appendix consisting of Additional Letters, with the existence of which he only became aware when this work had nearly been brought to a close.

The present series of Letters embraces a period sufficiently distinct in

<sup>1</sup> To Mr Maidment we are also indebted for the publication of other documents from the same repository, in his "Analecta Scotica," Edinburgh, 1834–1837, 2 vols. 8vo. In the Preface to a little volume (of which only a few copies were printed for sale), entitled, "Ancient Heraldic and Antiquarian Traets, by Sir James Balfour of Dunmylne and Kinnaird," Edinburgh, 1837, 12mo, he has given a detailed account of the purchase of Balfour's Manuscripts by the Faculty of Advocates, in 1698.

<sup>2</sup> It cannot be otherwise than matter of regret, as well as astonishment, that, after the lapse of a century and a half, a collection of such interesting and valuable Manuscripts should still remain without a proper Catalogue.

the History of the Church of Scotland, extending from the accession of King James the Sixth to the Throne of England in March 1603, to his death in March 1625. Most of the Letters are now printed for the first time, either from the autographs, or from authentic copies in the Registers of the Privy Council of Scotland.<sup>1</sup> Without entering upon any detailed history of the period, some notices of the previous state of the Church may serve to illustrate the subsequent policy adopted and pursued by that Monarch in changing the Presbyterian to a Prelatic form of Church Government.

Amidst the various changes produced by the Reformation, while every thing in the form of idolatrous worship was abolished, the several Churches and Parochial divisions were preserved or retained, so far as was practicable. The difficulty of finding within a limited period a sufficient number of qualified persons to supply these several parishes, could not speedily be overcome. Ministers were appointed for the chief towns, and Readers or Exhorters were employed in the less populous places. As the Readers were not permitted to exercise the higher functions of the ministry, the expedient was adopted of dividing the country into twelve districts, to be visited by a Superintendent, who should dispense the sacraments, inspect the different churches, and assist in supplying the vacant charges in their respective districts. To insure the more vigilant performance of such duties, they were not allowed to remain in one place beyond a limited period. Even for the twelve divisions, not more than five Superintendents were ever appointed; but similar powers were afterwards conferred on certain Ministers, who were named Commissioners of particular localities, without being released from the charge of their own parish. It has been asserted that, by this appointment of Superintendents, the Episcopal forms were virtually recognized by the

<sup>1</sup> In printing these Letters, the punctuation has been corrected; nor was it thought necessary to retain either the contractions, or the obsolete form of *z* to express the letter *y*, used by some of the writers.



Church. This assertion, though somewhat plausible, is far from being correct: this expedient was obviously of a temporary nature; and the burden imposed upon the Superintendents was so onerous that one and all of them requested the Assembly to accept their resignations. The Superintendents and Commissioners may have received a larger stipend than the ordinary Ministers, yet this was no adequate compensation for their greater labours, or the expenses incurred in the course of their journeys from one parish to another.

If the scheme proposed in the First Book of Discipline, and submitted to Parliament in August 1560, had been sanctioned by the Legislature, there can be no doubt that, while the clergy would have been provided with the means of subsistence, schools and colleges would have been placed on a surer foundation, and the wants of the poor and indigent would have been supplied. But while the Popish Prelates were allowed to retain two-thirds of their revenues, the Reformed Ministers and Readers for several years continued their labours under peculiar hardships and privations. The plan was at length devised and carried into effect, by the Regent Murray, in December 1567, of appropriating the entire thirds of all benefices to be paid to the Ministers, “ay and quhill the Kirk cum to the full possessioun of their propir patrimonie, quhilk is the Teindis.” In this Act it is recited, that “the Ministeris “hes bene lang defraudit of thair stipendis, swa that thay ar becum in “greit povertie and necessitie: And notwithstanding hes continewit in “thair vocatioun without payment of thair stipendis be ane greit space, “quhairthrow thay ar, and salbe constranit to leif thair vocatioun, “without remeid be provydit.”<sup>1</sup> The sums that were thus assigned were not considerable; but the Collectors of the Thirds, in their Books of Assignation, furnish us with accurate lists of the several parishes, the names of the incumbents, and their stipends. The earliest of these Books is entitled “The Registre of Ministers, and thair Stipendis, sen

<sup>1</sup> Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland, vol. iii. p. 24.

the yeir of God 1567.”<sup>1</sup> Including the Ministers who were appointed till 1571, the actual number was only 257, for 1080 churches, assisted by 151 Exhorters and 455 Readers : this was exclusive of Argyle and the Isles, of which no rentals were furnished.<sup>2</sup> As instances of the spiritual destitution of that time, it may be stated, that in the 54 parishes of Stratherne (or Perthshire) there were only 12 Ministers and 39 Readers ; and in the three fertile districts of Ayrshire, Cunningham, Kyle, and Carrick, there were 47 parish churches, supplied by 11 Ministers, 15 Exhorters, and 23 Readers.

The same Parliament which adopted this Scheme of provision, ratified the Doctrines of the Presbyterian Church, as exhibited in the Confession of Faith ; and by a virtual acknowledgment of its Government, the stated meetings of the General Assembly, which always consisting of Lay Members, as well as Ministers, and exercising a paramount jurisdiction, thus assumed a distinctive character : and the General Assembly still continues to be, as it were, a Representative National Assembly, in regard to Ecclesiastical Affairs.<sup>3</sup>

The death of the Regent Murray was an event most unfavourable to the Church and the peace of the country. As Knox's endeavours had not proved successful in prevailing upon the Government to dissolve the Prelacies, and appropriate their revenues to the common funds of the Church, it is easy to discover the motives which led to the Acts of the Convention at Leith, 16th January 1571-2. Hitherto, as already mentioned, the Popish Prelates had been allowed to retain a large share of the temporalities of their several benefices ; and as the Nobles could

<sup>1</sup> This Register of Ministers, from 1567 to 1571, is an interesting document, and was presented as a contribution to the Maitland Club, by the late Mr Alexander Macdonald (with a Preliminary Notice by Thomas Thomson, Esq.) Edinb. 1830, 4to.

<sup>2</sup> See the introductory notice to the extracts from the Book of the Assiguation of Stipends, for the year 1574, contained in the Miscellany of the Wodrow Society, p. 319. Edinb. 1844, 8vo.

<sup>3</sup> Observations on Church and State, suggested by the Duke of Argyll's Essay on the Ecclesiastical History of Scotland, p. 15. Edinb. 1848, 8vo.

not personally assume the ecclesiastical office, they adopted the expedient of appointing titular Bishops, for the purpose of securing the revenues for their own use; and persons were found who were willing to assume the dignity, and receive only a share of the fruits of the benefice, assigning, in the form of leases and pensions, the remaining portions to particular individuals, while many of the Nobility obtained for themselves special grants of other church-lands and tithes. It was therefore concluded, that no change should be made in regard to the former Sees and Dioceses; and a Dean and Chapter of learned Ministers were annexed to every Cathedral Church. The several Articles, Forms of Letters, and Oaths, agreed upon for admission of persons to benefices and spiritual offices,<sup>1</sup> were approved by the Lord Regent, in the King's name, on the 1st of February 1571-2. Instead, however, of waiting for vacancies occasioned by death, in January of the following year it was enacted that all Ecclesiastical dignitaries, and other persons holding benefices, who failed within a prescribed time to subscribe the Articles of Religion contained in the Acts of Parliament, and to take an Oath acknowledging of his Highness and his authority, in presence of the Archbishop, Bishop, Superintendent, or Commissioner of the Diocese or Province, where they held their Ecclesiastical livings, should thereby incur the sentence of forfeiture, and such livings remain at the King's disposal.

John Carswell, Superintendent of Argyle and the Isles, had accepted the office of Bishop of the Isles in March 1566,<sup>2</sup> and one or more intermediate appointments may have been made. For the two Metropolitan Sees of St Andrews and Glasgow, and for the Bishoprick of Dunkeld,

<sup>1</sup> These Forms, &c. are preserved in Calderwood's History, vol. iii. pp. 170-194, and in the Booke of the Universal Kirk, vol. i. pp. 205-237.

<sup>2</sup> In the Miscellany of the Wodrow Society, vol. i. p. 281, are some notices of Carswell, who, in July 1569, was rebuked by the General Assembly for accepting the office of a Bishop without their permission. He died before September 1572, when John Campbell, Prior of Ardehatten, became his successor.



John Douglas, Rector of the University of St Andrews, John Porterfield, Minister of Kilmarnock, in Dumbartonshire, and James Paton, Minister of Muckhart, were nominated. As the former Canons required the presence of three Bishops to perform the act of Consecration; to supply their place, letters of commission were issued on the 8th of September 1571, for examining and admitting them to their respective benefices. Of these commissions, that for admitting Porterfield to the See of Glasgow may be subjoined, from "The Register of Benefices deposited during the Government of the Earl of Mar, Regent."

COMMISSIO. GLASGOW. JO. PORTARFEILD.

OURE SOUERANE LORD, with aulse of his richt traist Cousing Johnne Erle of Mar, Lord Erskin, Regent to his Hienes his realme and lieges; Considering how necessair it is, baith for the advancement of the Religioun and Kirk of God as for the commoun weill of the Realme, that personis prouidit to Bishoprikis, be ressoun thay ar to haue the charge and owersicht of the inferiour Ministeris, be of honest conuersatioun, sound doctrine, and sufficient habilitie and qualificatioun thairfoir; To the effect that in default of dew examinatioun, na avowit inymie to the trewth of God, nor ignorantis, be sufferit to enioy the patrimony of the Kirk: Thairfoir ordanis anc Commissioun to be maid, vnder the testimoniale of the Great Scill, in dew forme, Gevand, grantand, and committand full power, speciall command, expres bidding, and charge, to Maister Johnne Wynrhame, Superintendent of Fiff; Maister Johnne Spottiswod, Superintendent of Lowtheane; Maister Andro Hay, Commissioner of Levinax, etc.; Maister Johnne Row, Minister of Sanct Johnnstoun; Johnne [Andro] Lord Vchiltrie; and Thomas Kennedy of Bargany, or any thrie of thame coniunctlie, to try and examinat the conuersatioun, doctrine, and qualificatioun of the maist reuerend father in God Johnne Archiebischop of Glasgow, laitlie nominat and prouidit to the said Archiebischoprik; And according as thay sall find his honest conuersatioun, confessioun of religion, and qualificatioun for his said cure and charge, to gif him testimoniale thairvpon; or vtherwise finding his inhabilitie and insufficiency thairfoir, to notefe the same to our Souerane Lord, and his said Regent, that farther order may be takin toward the said Archiebischoprik, for the commoditie of the Kirk and Commoun weill, as apertenis; and generalie, &c. ferme and stable, &c.: And that the said letter be extendit in the best forme, with all clausses neidfull. Subseriuit be the said Lord Regent, at Striueling, the aucht day of September, the yeir of God I<sup>m</sup> v<sup>c</sup> lxxj yeris.

The Commission for St Andrews bears the same date, and is in precisely similar terms; the same persons, or any three of them conjointly,

being authorised "to try and examinat the said Mr John Douglas, laithie nominat and providit to the said Archbishoprik." In that of Dunkeld, the benefice being declared to be vacant, by forfeiture of Robert Crichton, was conferred on Paton, "gevand to him the place, vote, and preheminance of Bishop in all tyme coming." There is no evidence to show that any of these individuals underwent trial for admission, in consequence of these warrants; but, in virtue of their office, Douglas and Porterfield sat in the Parliament at Stirling, and subscribed the "Admonitioun to the withhalderis of Edinburgh,"<sup>1</sup> on the 7th of September 1571; and *Johannes Archiepiscopus Glasguensis* consents to the alienation of the manse of the rectory of Glasgow, by the Rector, Mr Archibald Douglas, to Thomas Crawford of Jordanhill, and Janet Ker, his spouse, on the 20th of October 1571.

After the Articles agreed upon by the Convocation at Leith had been ratified, new letters were issued to the Dean and Chapter of the Cathedral Kirks of St Andrews, on the 28th January, of Glasgow, on the 8th, and of Dunkeld, on the 16th February 1571-2, authorizing them to proceed to elect a Bishop for each of these Sees, without any reference to the previous nominations of Douglas, Porterfield, and Paton. Accordingly, Douglas's election was confirmed on the 9th of February, and on the following day his inauguration took place, the ceremony being conducted by John Wynram, Superintendent of Fife, assisted by Robert Bishop of Caithness, John Spottiswood, Superintendent of Lothian, and Mr David Lyndsay, Minister of Leith, "who laid their hands on him, and embraced him, in signe of admission to the Archbishoprick." That same day, we are told, John Knox preached, in the presence of the Regent Earl of Morton; but he not only refused to take any part in the inauguration of the said Bishop; "yea, in open audience of many then present, denounced *anathema* to the giver, *anathema* to the receiver."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Acts of the Parliament of Scotland, vol. iii. p. 70.

<sup>2</sup> Calderwood's History, vol. ii. p. 206.



On the 20th of July 1572, a letter confirming Paton's election was issued, containing a command "to the Archbishop of St Andrews, and to the Superintendents of Fyfe, Lothian, and Angus, to consecrate the said Mr James Pawtoun." In the preceding month of January, the temporalities of the See had been granted to Archibald Earl of Argyle: on the 27th of April 1573, the temporalities were restored to "Mr James Paton, now electit, admittit, and confirmit Bishop of Dunkeld."

In regard to Porterfield, it may be inferred that his election was not confirmed; and that, either in consequence of this, or of his subsequent resignation or deprivation,<sup>1</sup> at the command of the General Assembly, like one of his titular successors, Robert Montgomery, he resumed his duties as a parish Minister.<sup>2</sup> His promotion as titular Archbishop of Glasgow is explained by his connection with Alexander Earl of Glencairne, who had previously obtained yearly grants of the revenues of the Archbishopric.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Privy Council Register, vol. xl., no. 68, referred to by Chalmers (Caledonia, vol. iii. p. 624), February 1571-2; but this letter or warrant makes no mention of Porterfield's resignation, to preclude his re-election.

<sup>2</sup> In the Register of 1567-71, John Porterfield, Minister of Kilmarnock, is mentioned as having then been promoted to the Vicarage of Ardrossan. In April 1568 John Porterfield had obtained the Vicarage of Ardrossan, and in June 1569 a similar grant of the Vicarage of Stewarton was made in his favour; but the General Assembly would not consent to this plurality, and the latter Vicarage was bestowed on Mr Archibald Crawford. In 1574 the parishes of Inchealzeoch, Drymmen, Balfron, and Killerne, were conjoined to Kilmarnock, and Porterfield appears to have resigned his Vicarage of Ardrossan in favour of George Boyd, Reader at that Kirk. When Porterfield was translated as Minister of Ayr, in 1580, he was also appointed Commissioner for the districts of Kyle, Carrick, and Cunningham. He was alive in 1601, and was succeeded in the following year by John Welsh.

<sup>3</sup> The Earl of Glencairne, in a letter 25th of December 1568, requested that some steps might be taken by the General Assembly for placing John Porterfield, now banished from Dumbarton. On the 13th of October 1570, the "Erle of Glencarne wald not assist to this Parliament, bot depairtit of Edinburgh, *because my Lord Regent wald nocht give to him the Archbishoprik of Glasgow.*" (Diurnal of Occurrents, p. 191.) The Earl of Glencairne died in 1574; and in his Testament, dated at his "place of Kilmarnock," 9th of April 1574, we find one of three witnesses, who are styled "Servitours to the said nobill and potent Lord," was "John Porterfield, Minister of Kilmarnock."

To supply this vacancy, another license to the Dean and Chapter of Glasgow to choose an Archbishop and Pastor to their Metropolitan Kirk, was issued on the 30th of September 1573, in which no mention is made of Porterfield, the seat being described as vacant, through the forfeiture and barratry of James (Beaton), last Archbishop thereof. The dignity was conferred on James Boyd of Trochrig, through the influence of Robert Lord Boyd; and on the 3d November 1573 a letter was directed to James Bishop of Dunkeld, Adam Bishop of Orkney, John Bishop of the Isles, and Mr John Spottiswood, Superintendent of Lothian, for his consecration. This was followed by another letter in the usual form, for his obtaining a right to the temporalities of the Archbishopric.

The See of St Andrews became vacant "by the natural death of umquhile Mr Johne Douglas, last Archbishope thairof, of gude memorie." He died in the year 1574.<sup>1</sup> From the delay that occurred in appointing his successor, some difficulty seems to have been experienced in filling the office. The letter granting a license to the Dean and Chapter to proceed to an election is dated 10th of March 1574-5. No election taking place, another letter, in similar terms, was issued on the 14th of September 1576; when Patrick Adamson, formerly Minister of Paisley, and at this time "Minister of Goddis word in my Lord Regentis house," was elected; and on the 21st December 1576, a letter under the Great Seal was directed "to Robert Bishop of Caithnes, Adam Bishop of Orkney, or to whatsoever Bishops or Superintendents, whom in this part it appertenis," intimating the Royal assent to this election, and commanding the saids Reverend Fathers to consecrate the said Mr Patrick. Nine separate grants of pensions out of the fruits of this Benefice, by Patrick Archbishop of St Andrews, in the month of January, and other two in February, 1576-7, are recorded as confirmed, to as many dependents or servitors "to the Regentis

<sup>1</sup> His Testament is dated at St Andrews, 8th of June 1574.



Grace,"<sup>1</sup> and afford a sufficient indication of the Earl of Morton's motives for sanctioning the appointment of titular Bishops. About the same time, three separate grants of the yearly pension of £500 each out of other Sees, were confirmed in favour of James, George, and Archibald Douglas, who are described as "sons naturall to the Regent."

The See of Aberdeen became vacant in 1577, by the death of William Gordon, and the ordinary letters were issued with the license to the Dean and Chapter to elect a successor. Mr David Cunningham, Minister of Cadder, being chosen, a Commission under the Great Seal was directed to Patrick Archbishop of St Andrews, Mr George Hay, Commissioner over the Kirks in the Diocese of Aberdeen, and Mr John Craig, Minister of Aberdeen, commanding them to consecrate the said Mr David; it is dated 5th of October 1577.

The vacancies in other Sees, by death, resignation, or deprivation, were either in like manner supplied, or the temporalities granted to laymen, until such places should be suitably provided. The "consecration," or "inauguration," mentioned, was the same form as had been used at the admission of a Superintendent, and much the same as still continues to be observed at the ordination to the pastoral office, by the imposition of hands.<sup>2</sup> In some cases individuals were appointed who seem to have had no right to exercise any ministerial functions. But the Church of Scotland, in its General Assemblies, whilst it accorded to such persons their territorial titles, never elected one of the said Bishops as Moderator, to preside in their meetings, and resolutely continued not only to refuse the recognition of their having any ecclesiastical supremacy, but passed various Acts for the purpose of limiting their power, and rendering them "subject to the discipline of the General Assembly, as members thereof." The King himself, after he had assumed the

<sup>1</sup> Register of Presentations to Benefices.

<sup>2</sup> "The Forme and Ordour of the Electioun of the Superintendents," &c., in March 1560-1, is contained in Knox's History, vol. ii. p. 143-150. Edinb. 1848, 8vo.

government, in 1579, was on the whole favourably inclined to Presbytery, if we may judge from his recorded expressions; and, in 1580, the platform of Church government was placed on a firmer basis, by the adoption of the Second Book of Discipline. It was not however for several years, and only after long and zealous contendings in their ordinary meetings of Presbyteries, Synods, and Assemblies, that this form was ratified in Parliament, by passing an Act for "abolishing the Acts contrary to the true Religion," 5th June 1592; and having thus obtained a legal sanction, it seemed destined to secure the permanent continuance of Presbytery in Scotland. This and the other Acts passed in 1592, embodying the system of the Presbyterian Church, as laid down in the Second Book of Discipline, it has been justly and eloquently remarked, "have survived the revolutions, and counter-revolutions, which were still to follow in the distracted history of the Scottish Church, only from that one great cause to which all human institutions must ever owe any strength or permanence they may attain, from their coincidence with the principles which had been impressed upon the mind of the people, for whose governance they were framed."<sup>1</sup>

The Church at this time had attained a high degree of purity and efficiency; and the zeal of her Ministers had nearly rooted out the remaining seeds of Popery. In one Assembly, James himself declared "the Kirk of Scotland to be the sincerest Kirk in the world." The free and uncompromising manner in which the Clergy at times felt themselves called upon to remonstrate, and even to administer public rebukes to the King, was not calculated to gratify a Monarch who was already aspiring after absolute supremacy both in Church and State. It cannot indeed be denied, that Discipline was enforced with great rigour; that the solemn act of Excommunication pronounced against obstinate Papists and other offenders was followed by severe

<sup>1</sup> Essay, Critical and Historical, on the Ecclesiastical History of Scotland, by the Duke of Argyll, p. 83, 2d edit. 1849, 12mo.



penalties and civil disqualifications; and that the Ministers, by an assumption like that of the Romish priesthood, were inclined to exercise an uncontrolled authority in whatever they themselves chose to consider as spiritual matters. But such assumption and intolerance seem to be inherent qualities in all ecclesiastical denominations, Presbyterian as well as Popish, in modern as well as in early times.

King James's policy in such matters may be best illustrated by the intelligence communicated by the Resident Ambassador to Sir Robert Cecil, in a letter dated at Edinburgh, 19th of October 1600. After referring to the removal of Robert Bruce and the other Edinburgh Ministers who had been prohibited from preaching on account of their refusal to express a belief in the alleged conspiracy of the Earl of Gowrye, in the preceding month of August, the writer, George Nicolson, says:—

“ Further, the King and Convention aforesaide haue agreed to haue  
 “ Bisshoppes, and for the beginning haue ordeyned Mr Davyd Lyndsey  
 “ Bisshop of Rosse, Mr Robert Pont Bisshop of Orkney, Mr George  
 “ Gledstanes Bisshop of Cathnes, Mr Peter Blackburne Bisshop of  
 “ Aberdene the old Bisshop being deade; and as soone as the King can  
 “ reduce the rest of the Bisshoprickes, to haue them also furnished with  
 “ Bisshoppes, and for this purpose the King and said Convention haue  
 “ resolved that the Act of Annexation, the erection of Spirituall Landes  
 “ into Temporall Lordships; and the annexation and disposition of  
 “ Patronages to gentlemen and others, shall all be annulled and revoked,  
 “ as well to increase the Kingis lyvinge by the Abbasies, Priories, &c.,  
 “ as to establish the Bisshoppes with the lyvings, and the Ministers with  
 “ the tenthes and livings belonging to the severall Churches. All which  
 “ for them selues they haue agreed on, and to attempt at this Parlia-  
 “ ment, if the tyme shall serue, els no. Allwaies these new chosen Bis-  
 “ shopps are to haue vote in this Parliament, and it can not be denyed;  
 “ yet for the rest I see no appearance of it, nather the tyme fit, nor the



“ King fully resolved to attempt them at this tyme, for they will get  
 “ great opposition, and that by the greatest, and great numbers whenso-  
 “ ever they shalbe labored for.”<sup>1</sup>

Of the persons thus named, Robert Pont, as on a former occasion, refused to accept the office, without permission of the General Assembly; but Lyndsay, Gladstones, and Blackburn, being duly admitted, appeared and voted at the ensuing Parliament, although, like their titular brethren, Alexander Campbell, Bishop of Brechin, and Peter Rollock, Bishop of Dunkeld, they had not received either Episcopal consecration or jurisdiction.

Such was the actual state of the Church in March 1603, when James succeeded to the Throne of England. The Presbyterian forms of Church government, worship, and discipline were established, and had taken a permanent hold on the affections of the people. The privileges of the Church remained in force; and while the titles and offices of Prelacy were retained, with a right to sit and vote in Parliament nominally as Commissioners for the Kirk, they were bound by the injunctions of the Assembly to assume no superiority over their brethren. Notwithstanding the King's professions at his departure for England, that no change either in Church or State would be made, his attention was only withdrawn for a time from the affairs of the Church of his native country. His ultimate design soon became apparent.

In the well-known Conference at Hampton Court, in January 1603-4, between the English Prelates and some learned Puritans, which the King said, he had called “ according to the example of all Christian  
 “ Princes, who, in the commencement of their reigne, usually take the  
 “ first course for the establishing of the Church, both for doctrine  
 “ and policie,” it pleased his Majesty “ both to enter into a gratu-

<sup>1</sup> Original in Her Majesty's State Paper Office.

“ lation to Almighty God (at which wordes he put off his hat) for  
 “ bringing him into the promised land, where Religion was purely pro-  
 “ fessed ; where he sate among grave, learned, and reverend men ; not,  
 “ as before, elsewhere, a King without state, without honour, without  
 “ order ; where beardless boys would brave him to his face ; and to  
 “ assure us, that he called not this Assemblie for any Innovation,  
 “ acknowledging the Government Ecclesiasticall, as now it is, to have  
 “ beene approved by manifolde blessinges from God himselfe, both for the  
 “ encrease of the Gospell, and with a most happie and glorious peace.”  
 The mode in which the King continued to speak and direct matters  
 during this three days Conference was such, that we are informed “ all  
 “ the Lords and the rest of the present Auditors stode amazed at it :  
 “ the Archbishop of Canterbury (Whitgift) said, that undoubtedly his  
 “ Majesty spake by the speciall assistance of God’s spirite. The Bishop  
 “ of London (Bancroft) upon his knee protested, that his heart melted  
 “ within him (and so he doubted not, did the heartes of the whole com-  
 “ pany) with joy, and made haste to acknowledge unto Almighty God,  
 “ the singular mercy wee have received at his handes, in giving us such  
 “ a King, as since Christ his time, the like, he thought, hath not been :  
 “ Whereunto the Lords, with one voice, did yield a verie affectionate  
 “ acclamation.”<sup>1</sup>

His Majesty most undoubtedly had not been accustomed to hear such  
 abject language addressed to him by his Presbyterian subjects in Scot-  
 land. Thus, at the meeting of the General Assembly held in the Chapel  
 Royal of Holyrood, on the 10th of May 1586, the King assigned as one  
 of the reasons for giving his assent to calling this Assembly, that  
 they might “ resolve among themselves of a forme of Discipline and  
 Church Government most agreeable to the Word of God, *which he*

<sup>1</sup> “ The Summe and Substance of the Conference, which, it pleased his Excellent  
 Maiestie to haue with the Lords, Bishops, and others of his Clergie, &c. Contracted by  
 William Barlow, Doctor of Divinity, and Deane of Chester,” pp. 4, 93. Lond. 1604, 4to.

*purposed to establish throughout the realme."* Robert Pont, Minister of St Cuthberts, who then filled the Moderator's chair, replied, "Sir, We praise God that your Majestie, being a Christian Prince, has decored "our Assemblie with your own presence: *we trust your Majestie speaketh "without hypocrisie."*<sup>1</sup> It need excite no wonder, therefore, that the King's intentions should be strengthened on finding his title as Supreme Head of the Church so readily acknowledged in his new dominions.

The important design of effecting a Union of the two Kingdoms, as well as of the Crowns, and the negotiations conducted by the Commissioners for this end, withdrew the King's attention from the design to assimilate the Church of Scotland with that of England. This Treaty of Union being frustrated, his favourite scheme was resumed, and prosecuted with a singular degree of pertinacity. To give a history of this period in regard to the affairs of the Church would be unnecessary. The statements of Calderwood, Row, Scott of Couper, and other early Presbyterian writers, may be chargeable with strong party feelings. Spottiswood, on the other hand, assumes a more subdued tone, and is most conveniently brief in his account of later events. His History, like Calderwood's, terminates with the death of James, and can lay no claim to the minute accuracy of the Presbyterian historian. For illustrating the history of that period, and tracing the successive steps for carrying his Majesty's intentions into effect, it is obvious that there can be no more certain source, or one less liable to suspicion, than his own Correspondence with the individuals chiefly concerned in the administration of public affairs.

Calderwood, who had obtained access to many original documents when engaged in writing his History,<sup>2</sup> introduces the "Memorialls to be

<sup>1</sup> Calderwood's History, vol. iv. p. 548.

<sup>2</sup> His larger History was completed in 1627, and afterwards rewritten and condensed: See the notices of the several Manuscripts of the work in vol. viii. of the Wodrow Society edition. Edinb. 1842-9, 8 vols. 8vo.



proponed to his most Excellent Majestie” in February 1609, which were written by Archbishop Spottiswood, (and are inserted in the present collection, at page 187;) and he says, “By these Memorials and directiones may be perceaved the treacherie of the aspiring Prelates. If anie man had asked at them then, or will yitt aske, Wherefore they sent up hard Informationes to the King, prejudiciall ather to their Brethren of the Ministerie, or other subjects, high or low? they would haue deepelie protested, and protested diverse tymes, that they wer innocent; and yitt, &c. . . . And whereas they have made, and make the world beleave, that they are innocent of the directiones that come from Court, and serve for the weale of thair Estate, the reader may heere perceive, that howbeit the King was als earnestlie sett to sett them up in their full Estate, which they denied they were seeking as they would wishe; yitt do they direct the King, and lay down overtures and meanes which may be steadable to that end. . . . .  
*If we had all the Memorials and Directiones which they have sent up to Court from tyme to tyme, we might have greater falshood and knaverie discovered nor is lyke to come to our knowledge, or likelie to be found in men of anie calling whatsoever.”*

Without drawing such an uncharitable inference, we may consider the following letters as affording conclusive evidence that such informations were actually transmitted by some of the Prelates to the King, and not unfrequently to promote their own selfish projects. The removal of David Lindesay from St Andrews, in 1606,<sup>1</sup> and of John Murray from Leith, in 1608,<sup>2</sup> may be quoted as illustrations.<sup>3</sup> But, on various occa-

<sup>1</sup> Translated in 1606 to Forgandenny, and in 1609 to Leith. The sentiments expressed by Gladstones, in Nos. XXV. and LXXX., were afterwards modified, No. CLVII.; and “this fool,” as he calls Lindesay, in place of being the “vainest and unrulyest man in Scotland,” proved a quiet, serious, and pains-taking Minister. He is to be distinguished from one of the sons of his colleague, the Bishop of Ross, of the same name, who held some preferment in the English Church.

<sup>2</sup> See notes to pages 124 and 189.

<sup>3</sup> Another instance that may be adduced, is the accusation sent to the King respecting

sions, the King himself alludes to his receiving such communications; and he shows his natural disposition by sending directions from Court about obscure individuals, or matters of very small importance.<sup>1</sup> The very servile terms in which James is addressed alike by the nobility and the dignified clergy cannot escape observation. The loss of a volume of the Privy Council Register, containing Royal Letters, between March 1612 and September 1623, is much to be regretted. Another series of letters, which would necessarily have been of very great importance, the correspondence of Archbishop Spottiswood, is not known to exist.<sup>2</sup> But that many other letters of the period are still preserved in private repositories cannot be doubted; <sup>3</sup> yet the following series is much more extensive and complete than could well have been expected.

For the purpose of raising the character of those Ministers on whom the dignity of Prelates had been conferred, an Act was passed by the Parliament held at Edinburgh on the 11th of July 1606, “anent the

the Lord Balfour of Burley, at the Parliament in 1612. In a Petition to the King, he requests that his accuser, Archbishop Spottiswood, may set down under his hand the particulars alleged; and after that he had cleared himself of such unjust imputations, he “entreats permission to lay before your Majesty, and the world, the particular misdemeanours of the Bishop of Glasgow, which being truly known to your Majesty, I think, you shall find him not worthy that trust he has of your Majesty, and most unfitting for the place and dignity he hath in your state.” (Lord Hailes’s Memorials, p. 44.)

<sup>1</sup> See Calderwood’s remarks, (History, vol. vii., p. 94.)

<sup>2</sup> The Archbishop, in his Last Will and Testament, made at Newcastle, 14th of January 1639, appoints John Maxwell, Bishop of Ross, Executor, “commending to his fidelitie the edition of my Historie, if the same be not done by my self;” and in a separate clause is added,—“To my said brother, the Bishop of Rosse, I ordain the Manuscripts that I left at Roslin and Edinburgh, to be delivered, containing *the Letters of his Majesty’s Father, and other Memorials*, together with the letters sent by his Majesty “that now is, by the Archbishop of Canterbury and himself, to me, at divers times, “which may serve him for some good use.”—Inquiries respecting these Papers have been made in various quarters, but without success.

<sup>3</sup> The additional Letters in the Appendix were printed before the Editor happened to see a volume entitled “Descriptive Index of the Contents of five Manuscript Volumes illustrative of the History of Great Britain, in the Library of Dawson Turner, Esq.,” Great Yarmouth. 1843, 8vo. Connected with the present series, it contains a few letters, which are specified at the end of the present volume (page 458\*).



Restitution of the Estate of Bishops,"—"restoring to the said Estate their ancient and accustomed honours, dignities, prerogatives, and privileges." Nominations to all the vacant Sees had previously been made; and compensations granted to some of the titular Prelates, that persons actually serving in the Ministry might be preferred.

The following letter, nominating Spottiswood to the See of Glasgow, upon the death of Archbishop Beaton, may be quoted, in order to illustrate the form of presentation to Bishoprics at this time; but some delay in his admission must have taken place, as another letter of presentation in his favour is dated "at Our Palice of Westminster, 2d November 1604:"—

OURE Souerane Lord, with ayse and consent of his Hienes trustie and familiar Counsellour, Mr John Prestoune of Fentounbarnis, his Hienes Collectour Generall, Ordanis ane letter to be maid under his Hienes Great Seall, in dew forme makand mentioun, Forsamekle as his Hienes wnderstanding the Archibischoprik and Benefice of Glasgw to be destitute of ane Archibischope, and to vaik in his Hienes handis, and at his gift and dispositioun, be deceis of wmqhile James Betone, lait lauchfull Archibischop thairof; And calling to mynd the lait Act of Parliament maid be the Thrie Estaitis of the Realme of Scotland, be the quhilk it was statute and ordanit that his Majestie sould give and dispone all Bischoprikis and utheris Prelaceis then vacand, or quhilkis thairefter sould happin to vaik, wanting Bischopis and Pastouris, to any persone or personis quhome his Hienes pleisit to chuse and elect maist able and qualifeit for the samin, and to provyde thame lawfullie thairto: And now, efter lang experience, and many documentis sufficientlie hard and provit be his Majestie, of the literature, eruditioun, honest and laudable bypast lyfe of his louit MR JOHN SPOTTISWODE, Minister at the Kirk of Calder, and of his willing mynd and intentioun to continew in the office and functioun of ane Minister in the Kirk of God; Quha lykwayis hes gevin oft experience of his singular mynd and earnest studie towardis his Majestie in dyvers effairis committit to his credite, and if the grit panes and trawell takin be him in establisching of the Discipline within the Kirk of God, and propagatioun of Chrystis Evangell within the same, quhairin with ardent zeale, great affectioun, panes and travell, he hes commendable dischargit his dewtie as becumis ane faythfull Pastor and loyall Subject, quhairof it becumis his Hienes of his princelie dewtie not to be unmyndfull, bot to requyte the samin, quhairthrow he may have the gritter occasioun daylie mair and mair to continew and perseveir thairin: Thairfoir, and for dyvers and sindrie utheris ressonabill causes, occasiounis, and guid consideratiounis moveing his Hienes, his Majestie, with aduise and consent of his said Collectour Generall, and Thesaurer of his New Augmentatiounis, hes maid, constitute, and ordanit, lykeas be the tennour of the said letter his Hienes makis, constitutis,

and ordanis the said MR JOHN SPOTTISWODE Bischope of the said Archbischoplik and benefice of Glasgw, and hes gevin, grantit, and disponit, &c. *Promitten, &c.* With command, in the said letter, to the Lordis of his Hienes Counsell and Sessioun to direct letters, &c.; And ordanis the said letter to pass immediatlle heiron, vnder his Majesties said Grit Seall, &c. At Hamptoun Court, the twentie day of Julij, the yeir of God 1<sup>m</sup> vj<sup>e</sup> and thrie yeiris. (*Sic subscribitur.*)

JAMES R.

JO. PRESTOUN.

It is worthy of remark, that after the Reformation there prevailed a friendly feeling or recognition between the Sister Churches of England and Scotland, and the Reformed Churches abroad. At a later period, immediately after the accession of James, in 1603, in the "Constitutions and Canons Ecclesiastical, agreed upon in the Province of Canterbury, with the King's Majesty's Licence," in the 55th Article, containing a Form of Prayer to be used by all Preachers before their Sermons, are these words:—

"Ye shall pray for Christ's holy Catholic Church, that is, for the whole Congregation of Christian people dispersed throughout the whole world, *and especially for the Churches of England, Scotland, and Ireland.*" There can be no doubt that the Church of Scotland at this time was in every respect Presbyterian.

The prosecution, banishment, or imprisonment of Forbes, Welsh, and other Ministers, who maintained the lawfulness of the Aberdeen Assembly in 1605,<sup>1</sup> and of those who were summoned to the Conference at Hampton Court in September 1606, having removed most of "the turbulent and unquiet spirits," the next step was the appointment of Constant Moderators to the several Presbyteries.<sup>2</sup> This measure was

<sup>1</sup> A detailed narrative by John Forbes, Minister of Alford, who acted as Moderator of the Assembly at Aberdeen, was published by the Wodrow Society, under the title of "Certane Records touching the Estate of the Church of Scotland." Edinburgh, 1846, 8vo. Among other documents relating to the proceedings at the Assembly, and the trial of Forbes and other Ministers who attended and maintained its legality, it contains the letter from the Privy Council, dissuading the Brethren from holding the Assembly, dated 20th June, and the Reply, dated on the 2d July 1605.

<sup>2</sup> The names of the Ministers who were nominated by the King as Constant Moderators, with the letter enjoining Presbyteries to receive them, dated 6th of January 1607, are contained in the Booke of the Universall Kirk, vol. iii. pp. 1035-40.



resisted with greater firmness than was anticipated, and was carried chiefly by the threats of imprisonment, or by silencing the most resolute opposers.

The following extracts from the Treasurer's Accounts are worthy of notice, as serving to illustrate some particulars connected with the affairs of the Church at this time<sup>1</sup>:—

1606, April. Item, to ane boy passand of Edinburgh to the Commoun Clerkis of the Burghis of Cowper in Fyff, Perth, Dundie, Forfar, Aberdeen, Banff, Elgin, Forres, Narne, and Innernes; and delyvering to ilk ane of thame ane prentit Proclamatioun to be intimat to the Counsall of thair Burghis seuerallie, quhairby the Magistrattis thair of micht be the better informit how to obey his Maiesties will and directioun set furth in the said Proclamatioun, Incas ony sklanderous speitches wer utterit publiclie or priuatlie aganis the proceedingis of the Counsall and Justices in trying of the Ministeris that war committit to warde, . . . . . vij li.

Item, to ane boy passand of Edinburgh with the lyk prentit Proclamatiounis, to be delyuerit to the Commoun Clerkis of the Burghis of Linlythgow, Striuling, Glasgow, Dunbartane, Renfrew, Irwing, and Lanerk, . . . . . vj li.

Item, to ane uther boy passand of Edinburgh with the samen prentit Proclamatiounis, to be deliuerit to the Commoun Clerkis of the Burghis of Haddington, Dunse, Jedburgh, Selkirk, Peibles, and Drumfreis, . . . . . v li.

1606, Maij. Item, be his Maiesties speciall command, to the Bishop of Glasgow, (£2400.) . . . . . ij<sup>m</sup> iij<sup>o</sup> li.

— Julij. Item, to the Bischop of Glasgow, to be his charges to Londoun in his Maiesties service, . . . . . (£1200.) . . . . . I<sup>m</sup> ij<sup>o</sup> li.

Item, be commandment of the Lordis of Counsall, to Mr James Balfoure, Mr Robert Wallace, Mr Adame Colt, Mr Andro Meluill, Mr James Meluill, Mr William Watstone, Mr William Scot, and Mr John Carmichell, Ministeris, for thair charges and expensses in thair journey toward his Majestie, (£2666, 13s. 4d.) . . . . . Ij<sup>m</sup> vj<sup>o</sup> lxvj li, xij s. iij d.

Item, be his Maiesties speciall command, to the Bischop of St Androis, for payment and satisfacioun to Sir Andro Meluill and Mr George Young of thair pensionis quhilk thai had furth of the said Bishoprik, (£2000.) . . . . . ij<sup>m</sup> li.

1610, May. Item, to Jolne Archebischop of Glasgow, for his pensioun at this terme, (£1000.) . . . . . I<sup>m</sup> li.

— Junij. Item, be his Maiesties directioun and warrañd to John Archebischop of Glasgow, as his discharge and acquittance thair of productit upoun compt beiris, . . . . . (£5046, 13s. 4d.) . . . . . V<sup>m</sup> xlvj li, xij s. iij d.

<sup>1</sup> The Treasurer's Accounts from 1606 to 1610 are not preserved.

- 1610, Junij. Item, to Mr Robert Charteris, for prenting of the Proclamatioun maid inhibitand all his Majesties leiges to speik ony thing aganis the proceeding of the Assembly at Glasgow, . . . . . v li.
- Item, to Archibald Bald, Messenger, passand with letters to the Mercat Croce of Edinburgh, and a Trumpetour with him, discharging all Ministeris, Reidaris, or uther personis quhatsumevir, to impugne or querrell the Actis maid at the lait Generall Assemblie at Glasgow, And chargeing thairwith all Magistrattis to sease on the personis contraveneris, . . . . . xx s.
- October. Item, be his Maiesties warrand, to James Bischop of Orknay, Moderatour of the Generall Assemblie at Linlythgow, in the moneth of (blank) 1608, To be distributit be the said Reuerend father to certane Constant Moderatouris of Presbytereis, and utheris Ministeris, according to his Maiesteis directioun gevin thairanent, as the samyn warrand producit beiris, (£3010.) iij<sup>m</sup> x li.
- 1611, Apryle. Item, be his Maiesties precept to James Bischop of Orknay, for his expensis and charges in repairing to Court, and in visitatioun of sundrie pairtis of his Diocie, as the said precept, with his acquittance producit vpoun compt beiris, . . . . . (£1200.) I<sup>m</sup> ij<sup>o</sup> li.
- 1615, Februar. Item, to Andro Hay, in name of the richt reuerend Father in God Johnne Archbishops of Glasgow, the half of the soume of ane thousand nyne hundreth fyftie thrie pundis sex schillingis aucht pennies, as the compositiounes of certane remissiones grantit to sum inhabitantis in Glasgow for heiring of Mess, and resetting and intertaneing of umquhile Johne Ogilbie, Jesuit, sayer and celebrater of the same; as the warrand with his acquittance producit heirupone beiris, extending to the soume of (£976, 13s. 4d.) ix<sup>o</sup> lxxvj li, xiiij s. iiij d.

A General Assembly was at length held at Glasgow, in June 1610, when Archbishop Spottiswood assumed the Moderator's chair, and several Acts concerning "the Discipline of the Kirk in all time coming" were carried, with scarcely any opposition. These Acts, with certain explanations and changes not sanctioned by the Church, being ratified by Parliament in October 1612, Episcopacy was thus established, and his Majesty had the satisfaction of seeing the Church of Scotland brought to some degree of conformity with that of England. It was however thought that the Scottish Prelates were still deficient of the true Episcopal character; and three of their number, Spottiswood, Hamilton, and Lamb, were summoned to Court, for Consecration. The ceremony was duly performed, excepting that the necessity of re-ordination as Presbyters, although urged, was

not held to be absolutely essential; and on their return to Scotland, they proceeded to invest their brethren with the same orders, or inherent powers which they themselves were supposed to have received. How deficient this ceremony was, according to the sentiments now entertained, need scarcely be mentioned, as their own consecration, being destitute of the fundamental principle involved in the Apostolical succession, their subsequent act could not convey to others what they themselves did not possess.<sup>1</sup>

It is indeed very evident that Episcopacy, in its true and essential features, although at times nominally professed, and legally established, first in 1612, and again in 1662, never existed in this country; and the views of some recent writers, as if the Bishops in Scotland formed consecutive links in the due order of Apostolical succession, are at best a mere delusion.

The proceedings at the Perth Assembly in August 1618, and other events connected with the affairs of the Church, are, more or less, clearly to be traced in the following Correspondence, and need not be recapitulated. But it may be observed, that the establishment of two Courts of High Commission in February 1610, to be presided over by the Archbishop in his own province, under the pretence of preventing the Council from exercising jurisdiction in Spiritual matters, seems to have originated in the evident reluctance on the part of the Lord Chancellor, and the Lords of Privy Council, to enforce the very harsh orders which were frequently sent from Court by the King, at the instigation of his Spiritual counsellors and informers, against the Ministers and such as opposed the scheme of constant Moderators, and other innovations. In these Courts, which afterwards were united,<sup>2</sup> the Arch-

<sup>1</sup> This subject has been ably treated in Letter XVI. of a work, entitled "The Exclusive Claims of Puseyite Episcopalians to the Christian Ministry Indefensible; with an Inquiry into the Divine Right of Episcopacy and the Apostolic Succession," by the Rev. Dr Brown of Langton. Edinb. 1842, 12mo.

<sup>2</sup> On the 21st of December 1615 (Calderwood's History, vol. vii., p. 204-10.)



bishop, and any four of those who were named in the Commission, had the power of fining, imprisoning, or excommunicating any person they judged to be scandalous in life, or erroneous in doctrine and religion; and any Minister who refused to comply with the mandate of the Commissioners was liable to the severest penalties.<sup>1</sup> But while so many of the most faithful and zealous Ministers were silenced, and like Robert Bruce, not permitted "to preach the Gospel" beyond the bounds to which they were rigidly confined, his Majesty and the Bishops themselves found employment in endeavouring, but not very effectually, to check the rapid growth of Popery.

And what, it may be asked, was the result of so many years negotiations, harsh proceedings, and pecuniary sacrifices, on the part of the King? The Presbyterian form of Church government was abolished, with a formal recognition of Diocesan Episcopacy; but it was Episcopacy of a most anomalous kind, carrying a mere semblance of Prelatic government; Bishops who enjoyed their dignities for many years without consecration, and were never canonically consecrated; the observance of certain holidays, enjoined under severe penalties, was very generally neglected; ceremonies enjoined which the people almost universally refused to practise; there was no Liturgy or fixed forms of prayer prescribed, and no alteration made in the common forms of Presbyterian worship; the Bishops were restored to their old privileges in Parliament, as the Spiritual Estate, and they presided at Synodal Assemblies; but they were contemned, and their Diocesan control only partially acknowledged by their Presbyters. On the other hand, his Majesty's Royal Prerogatives and Supremacy were asserted, the ambition of some aspiring and worldly-minded individuals gratified, and the Scottish Church brought to something approaching in an outward conformity to that of England. It would have been fortunate for James, "as Nurse-Father" to the Church, had he pur-

<sup>1</sup> See Dr Cook's remarks in his History of the Church of Scotland, vol. ii. p. 224-5.

sued a different policy, for promoting its peace and the welfare of his subjects. At his death "he left in legacy to his Son," as an old writer remarks, "a discontented People; an unnecessary expensive War; an encumbered Revenue, and an exhausted Treasury; together with the charge of his grandchildren by the Queen of Bohemia, that were now divested of a large patrimony, derived to them by a long series of illustrious ancestors. In fine, he entailed upon his Son all the miseries that befell him; and left in the minds of his subjects those sparks of discontent that broke out some years after into a flame of Civil War, which ended in the ruin of King Charles, and of the Monarchy with him."<sup>1</sup>

It is this circumstance which may be considered as rendering the following Series of Letters of peculiar importance, as clearly testifying that Charles only adopted the same policy which James had pursued with such intense pertinacity, in regard to Ecclesiastical Affairs. Some years later, indeed, at the instigation of Archbishop Laud, in order to enforce a stricter conformity, a Book of Canons, and the Book of Common Prayer, were prepared and commanded to be observed. These might at the time have been introduced without much opposition, but the discontent which had been smouldering so long from the effects of unwise and oppressive measures, then burst forth, and produced all those disastrous consequences that so speedily followed.

But leaving these matters to the Historian, it may be useful, before concluding this Preface, to present some brief notices of the chief Officers of State; and, as the collection likewise contains so many letters of the Scottish Prelates during the same period, to subjoin from the Register of Presentations to Benefices, an accurate list of the succession of Bishops, in the different Sees, from 1603 to 1625.

<sup>1</sup> Dr Wellwood's Memoirs, p. 20. Lond. 1700, 8vo.



## LORD CHANCELLOR OF SCOTLAND.

JOHN GRAHAM, EARL OF MONTROSE, was appointed Lord Chancellor in January 1598. He was in some measure superseded, upon being nominated Lord High Commissioner to the Parliament which met at Edinburgh in April 1604. He died in November 1608.<sup>1</sup>

ALEXANDER SETOUN, LORD FYVIE, created Earl of Dunfermline, was educated at Rome for the Church, and took Holy Orders abroad, and became Prior of Pluscardine. On his return to Scotland he pursued his legal studies, passed Advocate, and was successively promoted to the bench, as one of the Lords of Session, in 1586, as President of the Court in 1593, and as Lord Chancellor in 1604. He held the latter high office till his death in 1622.<sup>2</sup>

SIR GEORGE HAY of Kinfauns, Clerk-Register, succeeded the Earl of Dunfermline as Lord Chancellor in July 1622; and was created Earl of Kinnoull in May 1633. He died in December 1634.

## LORD HIGH TREASURER.

SIR GEORGE HUME of Greenlaw was made Treasurer, Comptroller, and Collector, in 1601. He was created Earl of Dunbar, and a Knight of the Garter, in the year 1609; and died suddenly on the 30th of January 1611.

SIR ROBERT KER or CARR, like his predecessor, was one of the King's favourites, and was raised to the Peerage as Lord Rochester in 1611, and was created Earl of Somerset in 1613. He was Treasurer from 1612 to 1616; but the chief duties of the office devolved on his kinsman, Sir Gideon Murray, Treasurer-Depute.

JOHN ERSKINE, EARL OF MAR, succeeded as Treasurer in 1616, and died in 1634.

<sup>1</sup> Brunton's Senators of the College of Justice, p. 191.

<sup>2</sup> *Ib.* pp. 198-202.

## TREASURER-DEPUTE.

SIR JOHN ARNOT of Birswick, Provost of Edinburgh for several years in succession, was appointed Treasurer-Depute under the Earl of Dunbar in 1604, and held the office till 1611. According to Scotstarvet, Arnot acquired considerable property, which his family retained for no lengthened period. But he appears to have been involved in debt at the time of his decease, in January 1616.

SIR GIDEON MURRAY of Elibank, the second son of Andrew Murray of Blackbarony, became Treasurer-Depute under the Earl of Somerset. He was educated for the Church, and took his Masters' degree at Glasgow, in 1581. In 1585 the name of Mr Gideon Murray, Chantor of Aberdeen, occurs as Minister of Auchterless in Banffshire; thus confirming Calderwood's remark, in noticing his death, 28th of June 1621, "This man put his hand to the pleughe of the ministrie, but returned back his hand." He was knighted in 1605, made a Lord of Session in 1613, and as Treasurer-Depute he had nearly the whole direction of the public revenue of Scotland. His son Patrick was raised to the Peerage as Lord Elibank in 1643.

SIR ARCHIBALD NAPIER of Merchiston, one of the Gentlemen of his Majesty's Privy Chamber, was appointed Deputy Treasurer by the Earl of Mar, and he continued till 1630. He was created Lord Napier in May 1627, and died in 1645.

## SECRETARY OF STATE.

SIR JAMES ELPHINSTONE, appointed Secretary in 1598, was created a Peer in 1604, under the title of Lord Balmerinloch, and also became President of the Court of Session in March 1605. His trial for having added the words, "Sanctitatis v. obsequentissimus Filius," above the King's signature, in a letter addressed by James to Pope Clement VIII.,

some years previously, is well known; and for this he narrowly escaped being beheaded as a traitor in 1609.<sup>1</sup> He died in June 1612.

SIR ALEXANDER HAY of Newton was Secretary from 1608 till 1612, when he exchanged the office for that of Clerk-Register.

SIR THOMAS HAMILTON, who received his legal education in France, passed Advocate in 1587, and held various official appointments. In 1592 he was appointed a Lord of Session; in 1596, King's Advocate; in 1612, Clerk-Register, which office he soon after exchanged for the Secretaryship with Sir Alexander Hay; in 1616 he was President of the Court of Session. In 1613 he was created Lord Binning, in 1619 Earl of Melros, and in 1627 he relinquished the title for that of Earl of Haddington. During the life of King James he still retained the place of Secretary; and in the reign of Charles he became Keeper of the Privy Seal. He died in May 1637.

#### CLERK-REGISTER.

SIR JOHN SKENE of Curriehill was Clerk-Register from 1594 till his retirement, in May 1612.

SIR THOMAS HAMILTON was appointed Clerk-Register in May, and Secretary in October, 1612.

SIR ALEXANDER HAY of Newton, as stated above, exchanged his office of Secretary with his predecessor. He died in February 1616.

SIR GEORGE HAY of Nether Lyf and Kinfauns studied abroad, and was made Commendator of the Priory of Charterhouse at Perth, in February 1599. He held the office of Clerk-Register from March 1616 till July 1622, when he was advanced to that of Lord Chancellor.

SIR JOHN HAMILTON of Magdalens, brother to the Earl of Haddington, was Clerk-Register from 1622 to 1632.

<sup>1</sup> The proceedings, and various papers illustrative of this process, are contained in Pitcairn's Criminal Trials, vol. ii., pp. 568-604.



## KING'S ADVOCATE.

THOMAS HAMILTON of Priestfield, afterwards Lord Binning, and Earl of Melros, held the office from 1596 to 1612.

SIR WILLIAM OLIPHANT of Newton, from 1612 to 1626.

## LORD PRIVY SEAL.

SIR RICHARD COCKBURN of Clerkington, from 1595 to 1626.

## GENTLEMAN OF THE PRIVY CHAMBER.

JOHN MURRAY, son of Charles Murray of Cockpool, "his Hienes lovit servitor," in February 1600 obtained a yearly pension of £420 out of the Abbacy of Dundrennan. Having accompanied his Majesty to England; this confidential servant continued to act as a kind of agent for the Bishops at the English Court. He seems to have retained a considerable influence over the King; and during the whole course of that reign, his interest was often solicited by persons of distinction. He cannot however be said to have neglected his own interest; for having acquired very extensive possessions in Annandale, he was raised to the Peerage, as Viscount of Annand, in 1622, and Earl of Annandale, in 1624, by Letters Patent, in which his long and faithful services are very amply acknowledged. His son, who succeeded in 1640, died without issue, when the title became extinct. The bulk of Sir James Balfour's collection of Letters and State Papers had probably been acquired from the representatives of the first Earl, who had retained in his own possession so large a number of official or private letters addressed to his Royal Master; and this, in fact, may have proved the means of preserving them. Singularly enough, while the following sheets were at press, in a mass of papers which the Editor purchased,

he recovered several stray letters, addressed to John Murray of Lochmaben, which had escaped the notice of Sir James Balfour two centuries ago. Such of these as related to Church affairs are introduced into this series;<sup>1</sup> many others, it is to be feared, were destroyed, or perished from damp in the place where they had been deposited.

---

ST ANDREWS.

GEORGE GLADSTONES or Gleadstanes, a native of Dundee, studied at St Andrews. In October 1582 he was presented to the Vicarage of Monrois, in the Diocese of Brechin; and about the same time became Minister of Abirlot. In July 1597 he was translated to St Andrews, as parish Minister; and, in September 1598, he was appointed Chancellor of the University. In November 1600 he was nominated by the King to the See of Caithness, with a seat in Parliament, vacant by decease of Robert Earl of March, last Bishop thereof. On the 24th of November 1602, "Maister [George] Gleadstanes, Bishop of Caithnes, be his Maiesteis directioun and command being ressauit and admittit to be ane of his Maiesteis Preuey Counsale, the said Maister George being personalie present gaif his aith *in communi forma*." <sup>2</sup> As Gladstones still continued Minister of St Andrews, this circumstance may have led the King to advance him to the Primacy, 12th of October 1604. A pension of 300 merks was assigned to him, in lieu "of the Palice belangand to the said Archbisshop as his proper maner place, callit the Castell of St Androis," and which he resigned "in the handis of owre maist gratious Souerane, to remain with his Hienes his maist noble progenie as ane

<sup>1</sup> A few other Ecclesiastical letters, which belonged to a late eminent Collector, have come into the Editor's possession while this sheet is at press. Only two were of sufficient importance to be added to this series.

<sup>2</sup> Registrum Secreti Concilii.



Palice belangand to the Crowne."<sup>1</sup> His death, on the 2d of May 1615, is specially mentioned in the following Letters, and by Calderwood.<sup>2</sup>

JOHN SPOTTISWOOD, eldest son of John Spottiswood, Superintendent of Lothian, and Minister of Calder, was born in 1565. He studied at Glasgow, where he took his Master's degree in 1581; and being licensed in 1586, he succeeded his father as Minister of Calder. In October 1589, he married Rachael, daughter of David Lindsay, Minister of Leith, and afterwards Bishop of Ross.<sup>3</sup> In July 1603 he was nominated Archbishop of Glasgow, but was not admitted till the end of 1604. Amongst other grants which he received, for his services "in establishing the discipline of the Kirk," may be mentioned the Abbacy of Kilwinning, on the 9th of August 1614. He was translated to the See of St Andrews, on the 30th of May 1615. During the reign of James, he continued to take a leading part in all matters of importance; and having secured the favour of Charles, his ambition was at length gratified, in January 1635, when he was raised to the high dignity of Lord Chancellor of Scotland. Presbytery being restored by the General Assembly held at Glasgow in November 1638, Spottiswood was deprived of both offices, and formally deposed. He spent the remaining portion of his life in London, where he died on the 26th of November 1639.

#### ABERDEEN.

PETER BLACKBURN, a native of Glasgow, where he was educated, became one of the Regents in that University. In 1588 he was admitted Minister of St Nicholas's Church in New Aberdeen; and advanced to that See on the 2d of September 1600, on the death of

<sup>1</sup> Register of Presentations to Benefices, vol. iii.

<sup>2</sup> History, vol. vii., p. 197.

<sup>3</sup> "1589, Sept. 6. The quhilk day, compeirit Maister Johnne Spottiswood and Rachiel Lyndsay, and gave up thair names to be proclaimed, and married within ane moneth; and in caice they be absent frome the eftir noon's sermone, sal pay xls. Thomas Lyndsay, cautioner. (In the margin.) Married 12 October 1589." (Kirk Session Book of South Leith.)

David Cunningham, Bishop of Aberdeen. On occasion of the Prelates joining in the Riding of the Parliament in July 1606, Blackburn considering it not befitting the simplicity of a Minister to ride with such pomp, went on foot to the Parliament House.<sup>1</sup> He died in June 1616.

ALEXANDER FORBES was translated to this See from Caithness, 21st of July 1616, but died in December in the following year.

PATRICK FORBES of Corse only entered into holy orders in 1612, in the 47th year of his age, when he became Minister of Keith in the Diocese of Murray. He was advanced to the See of Aberdeen in March 1618; and survived till March 1635.<sup>2</sup>

#### ARGYLE.

JOHN CAMPBELL succeeded his father, Neil Campbell, Minister of Kilmartin, as Bishop of Argyle, in June 1608. He died in 1612.

ANDREW BOYD, Parson of Eaglesham (1588), a natural son of Lord Boyd, was preferred to this See, 13th of March 1613. He died on the 22d of December 1636, aged 70.

#### BRECHIN.

ALEXANDER CAMPBELL of Carco, titular Bishop of Brechin, resigned his office in April 1607, and died "at his place of Carco," in February 1608. He had obtained a grant of the Bishoprick in 1566, in his youth, through the influence of the Earl of Argyle.

ANDREW LAMB, a native of Leith, was successively Minister of Arbroath (1596), of Leith (1600), and of the Chapel Royal (1601.) In April 1607 he became Bishop of Brechin; and he was one of three

<sup>1</sup> Calderwood's History, vol. vi., p. 494.

<sup>2</sup> A volume of Orations and Poems, on occasion of the Bishop's Funerals, was printed at Aberdeen, 1635, 4to, and reprinted, with numerous and valuable biographical notices, by C. F. Shand, Esq., Advocate, for the Spottiswoode Society. Edinburgh, 1845. 8vo.

Bishops who received Episcopal consecration in England, in October 1610. In August 1619 he was translated to the See of Galloway.

DAVID LINDESAY, D.D., Minister of Guthrie (1599), and of Dundee (1603), became Lamb's successor as Bishop of Brechin, 2d of November 1619. When Edinburgh was erected into a See by Charles the First, in 1633, and the first Bishop, Dr William Forbes, having died within twelve months, Dr Lindesay was translated from Brechin. He was deposed in 1638, and died in England in December 1641.

## CAITHNESS.

GEORGE GLADSTONES, Minister of St Andrews, was preferred to the See of Caithness, 5th of November 1600, on the death of Robert Earl of March, last Bishop thereof; and was translated to St Andrews in 1604. d. 1586

ALEXANDER FORBES, Minister of Fettercairn (1593), in November 1604 was promoted to Caithness; and in 1616 was translated to Aberdeen.

JOHN ABERNETHY, D.D., Minister of Jedburgh (1593), was appointed Bishop, 7th of December 1616. He continued in this See till the change of affairs in 1638; when he abjured Episcopacy, and was allowed to retain his parochial charge at Jedburgh.

## DUNBLANE.

ANDREW GRAHAME was elected Bishop in this See, in 1575, and resigned the said benefice and Bishoprick in February 1603.

GEORGE GRAHAME, a younger son of Grahame of Inchbrakie, in Perthshire, Minister of Cluny (1593), of Auchtergaven and Logybryde (1595), and of Scone (1601), was preferred to this See. He was translated to that of Orkney in 1615.

ADAM BELLENDEN, Minister of Falkirk (1593), became his successor in September 1615, as Bishop of Dunblane. He had a grant of the Priory of Monymusk, in February 1616. On the 16th of July 1621 the Deanery of the Chapel Royal, upon the resignation of Andrew



Bishop of Galloway, was granted to Adam Bishop of Dunblane, and his successors. In 1635 he was translated to Aberdeen, and died in England after his deprivation by the Glasgow Assembly.

## DUNKELD.

PETER ROLLOCK of Piltoun was bred to the law, and was admitted an Advocate previous to the year 1575; and although not in orders, "a Bishop in respect of the benefice, but never a Minister,"<sup>1</sup> he was made titular Bishop of Dunkeld in 1585, and a Lord of Session in 1596. He was one of ten Prelates who attended at the riding of Parliament in July 1606. The anomaly of a layman sitting in Parliament, and voting among the Spiritual Lords, led to his resignation, receiving a compensation for the emoluments of the Bishopric, to make room for a person actually serving in the ministry.

JAMES NICOLSON, Minister of Meigle (1583), who presided at the General Assembly at Linlithgow,<sup>2</sup> in December 1606, and was regarded as an efficient coadjutor in promoting the establishment of Prelacy, was then promoted; but seems to have enjoyed no great satisfaction during the short period of his new career, not exceeding five or six months. Calderwood asserts, that "seeing his devices crossed, neither the King nor the Kirk contented, but his own estimatioun greatlie impaired, and specially for depraving the Act of Linlithgow, ane heavie melancholie fell upon him, which did wring his life from him."<sup>3</sup> He died on the 17th of August 1607.

<sup>1</sup> Calderwood's History, vol. vi., p. 493.

<sup>2</sup> It would seem that Nicolson had felt some reluctance in accepting this dignity. The Secretary, Lord Balmerinoch, in a letter to the King, dated 21st January 1607, says:—"The Erll of Dunbar hes putt Maister James Nicoloun and Maister Andro Lamb to ane poynt, so I hope your Maiestie salbe als wele pleased with those twa Bischopis as ony of the rest, and that thair labouris in that work sall not be improffitable." (Letters and State Papers, p. 99.)

<sup>3</sup> Calderwood further states that Nicolson "would not suffer the name or style of a



ALEXANDER LINDESAY, Minister of St Madoes (1593), was promoted to the See of Dunkeld, in December 1607. In 1638 he was one of four Prelates who renounced their office, and abjured Episcopacy: submitting to his former Presbyterian parity, he continued to officiate as Minister of St Madoes.

## EDINBURGH.

This See was only erected by Charles the First, the 29th of September 1633.

## GALLOWAY.

GAVIN HAMILTON, a son of Hamilton of Orbiston, second Minister of Hamilton (1590), and Minister of Bothwell (1595), was promoted to this See in February 1605. He was consecrated at London along with the Bishops of Glasgow and Brechin, 20th of October 1610. He died in July 1612.

WILLIAM COWPER, Minister of Bothkennar (1586–1593), and second Minister of Perth (1593–1615), was his successor. He was a voluminous author, his works combining great learning and piety, and he had long been opposed to all innovations in the Church. His nomination as Bishop of Galloway is dated in July 1612, but he seems to have delayed for some time accepting the office. As Bishop he also became Dean of the Chapel Royal of Stirling, and latterly resided in Edinburgh, where he died 15th of February 1619.

ANDREW LAMB, Minister in June 1605, was made Abbot and Comendator of the Abbacy of Cowpar; and was translated from the See of Brechin to Galloway, 4th August 1619. He died in the year 1634.

Bishop to be putt in his latter will or testament, nor the rents thereof to come in reckoning among the goods and geare left to his wife and children." (Vol. vi., p. 672.) It is certain, that in his Confirmed Testament he simply styles himself Minister of Meigle.

## GLASGOW.

JOHN SPOTTISWOOD, Minister of Calder, as already mentioned, was nominated to this See after the death of Archbishop Beaton, the Roman Catholic Prelate, who had resided at Paris for upwards of forty years, and enjoyed the temporalities of the See of Glasgow till his death in April 1603. In October 1610 Spottiswood, Hamilton, and Lamb, received Episcopal consecration according to the form of the Church of England. Upon the death of Gladstones he was translated to St Andrews, in May 1615.

JAMES LAW, Minister of Kirkliston (1588), and Bishop of Orkney (1605), became Spottiswood's successor at Glasgow, in July 1615. He died in November 1632.

## MURRAY.

ALEXANDER DOUGLAS, Minister of Elgin (1588), was promoted to the See of Murray, in November 1602, after the death of George Douglas, last Bishop, "with all the duties, privileges, &c., according to the discipline of the Kirk." He died at Elgin in May 1623.

JOHN GUTHRIE, Minister of Abirlot (1607), of Perth (1617), and of Edinburgh (1621), was advanced to this See, 16th of August 1623. In November 1638 he was deposed, with the other Prelates, and excommunicated; after which he appears to have held no pastoral office till his death.

## ORKNEY.

JAMES LAW, Minister of Kirkliston (1588), became Bishop of Orkney in March 1605, where he sat till his translation to Glasgow, in July 1615.

GEORGE GRAHAME, Minister of Scone, and Bishop of Dunblane, was in August 1615 translated to Orkney. In 1638 he renounced his Episcopal functions, and acknowledged publicly the unlawfulness of his

office. He then retired into private life; and by his submission he was exempted from the sentence of excommunication, and thereby retained his estate of Gorthy, and other possessions.

#### Ross.

DAVID LINDESAY. This venerable Minister, who survived all his brethren of the period of the Reformation, was in July 1560 nominated first Minister of Leith, and in this charge he continued for the long space of fifty-three years. He accompanied King James in his voyage to Norway, and performed the marriage ceremony with the Princess Anna of Denmark, in 1589-90. In June 1597 he obtained a grant of "all and sundry caynis and customes quhatsumever pertening to the Bishoprick of Ross," in consideration of "his great and profitable services, and the expenses, amounting to 2000 merkis, spent in his voyage to Denmark, at the time of the King's marriage." On the 5th of November 1600, he was appointed to the Bishoprick of Ross, then vacant by the decease of Alexander Hepburn, last Bishop thereof.

He died at Leith, 14th of August 1613. His son-in-law, the Archbishop of Glasgow, solicited the King, that David Lindesay, the second son of the late Bishop, should become his father's successor in that See,<sup>1</sup> but the application was unsuccessful.

PATRICK LINDESAY, Minister of St Vigeans (1593), was appointed Bishop of Ross, 23d October 1613.<sup>2</sup> In 1633 he was translated to Glasgow.

<sup>1</sup> To distinguish him from his namesake, who happened to be his father's colleague and successor, as Minister of Leith (see note to page xxi.), it may be noticed, that in one of the Kirk Session Books of South Leith, the witnesses to the baptism of Agnes, daughter of George Smailholm and Barbara Lyndsay, on the 30th August 1608, were "Mr David Lyndsay, Bishop of Ross, Mr David Lyndsay younger, his son, Persone of St Tullois in Southwark, in London, and Archibald Prymrois."

<sup>2</sup> David Lindsay, "second lawfull son to Patrik Bishop of Ross," obtained a presentation to the Monastery or Priory of St Bothans, in Berwickshire, 23d July 1617.



## THE ISLES.

ANDREW KNOX, second son of Vchtred Knox of Ranfurly, in Renfrewshire, took his degree of Master of Arts in the University of Glasgow, in 1579, and was Minister of Lochwinnoch (1582), and of Paisley (1585.) Upon the death of John Campbell, he was appointed Bishop of the Isles, 12th February 1605, and Abbot of Icolmkill, in February 1606. He was promoted to the See of Raphoe, in Ireland, by patent dated 26th of June 1611;<sup>1</sup> and there is reason to believe that he actually contrived to retain both Sees for several years. He received letters of denization, 22d of September 1619, probably on occasion of his continued residence in Ireland; as his son,

THOMAS KNOX, Parson of Sorbie, who had been preferred to the Deanery of the Isles, 4th August 1618, became his father's successor as Bishop of the Isles, in February 1619. He died in 1628. His father, the Bishop of Raphoe, survived till 1632.

It only remains to add, that it did not seem to be very requisite to give a detailed reference to the Original Letters, as this would have inconveniently enlarged the Table of Contents. As already mentioned, a considerable portion of the Letters are contained in the three volumes of Sir James Balfour's collections on Church Affairs;<sup>2</sup> in addition to those which are interspersed in his volumes designated "State Business."<sup>3</sup> Some others are added from the originals among Wodrow's Manuscripts in the Advocates Library;<sup>4</sup> besides such as belong to the

<sup>1</sup> Archdeacon Cotton's *Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ*, vol. iii., p. 351.

<sup>2</sup> These volumes are marked 33 : 3 : 12, and 33 : 1 : 3, (the old marks, A. 2. 51, 52, 53.) The letters (excluding a few not belonging to the period embraced in this publication), contain, Vol. I., 97 letters; Vol. II., 107 letters; Vol. III., 80 letters.

<sup>3</sup> The volumes on "State Business" are arranged chiefly according to the respective dates, and are bound in eleven volumes.

<sup>4</sup> Folio MSS., Vol. xlii. (Calderwood's collections), Nos. 2, 18, 38, 76, 117, 121,

Editor of this Work.<sup>1</sup> With a few exceptions,<sup>2</sup> all the Royal Letters included in the Additional Letters, and the Acts of the Privy Council of Scotland, are given from the originals, or the official records in the General Register House.

In presenting these Volumes to THE MEMBERS OF THE BANNATYNE CLUB, I may express the hope that they will be esteemed a valuable contribution to the Ecclesiastical History of Scotland. It may be proper to take this opportunity of stating, that the publication was recommended to me by the SECRETARY OF THE CLUB, who kindly offered his services both in forming the collection, and in conducting it through the press. The selections referred to at page vii., consisting chiefly of the Letters of Gladstones, Spottiswood, and other Bishops, had been prepared some years before by his younger Brother,<sup>3</sup> for the purpose of being printed as a contribution by a friend of his for the Abbotsford Club; but owing to the delicate state of his health, and his not having the convenience of free access to the originals, the project was long delayed, and was finally abandoned when the Abbotsford Club had discontinued all active operations.

The present Collection of Letters and State Papers has extended much beyond the limits originally proposed, and this extension has

137, 177, 181, 188, 211; Vol. 1., Nos. 172, 173; Vol. lxi., Nos. 39, 78, 85, 86, 100, 142, 145, 150. Quarto MSS., Vol. xx., Nos. 82, 331. The sources which furnished Nos. 1, 38, 202, 300, 305, 317, 356, 298†, and 298††, are specified in the foot-notes.

<sup>1</sup> These letters are printed in this series as Nos. 144, 240, 281, 282, 297, 304, 354, 358, 378, 399, 438.

<sup>2</sup> The Additional Letters, Nos. 193† and 197†, among the "Gray Letters," and No. 312†††, from the Balcarras Papers, vol. viii., in the Advocates Library; No. 206† in the Earl of Morton's collection; and Nos. 2†, 44†, 120†, 173†, 205†, belonging to the Editor.

<sup>3</sup> Mr JAMES LAING, who, on account of his health having finally settled at Kandy in the Island of Ceylon, died there, in the prime of life, in September 1846.

unavoidably occasioned a much longer delay than was anticipated. I regret the delay, but the BANNATYNE CLUB at least will probably not consider this circumstance a disadvantage.

NORTON HALL, NORTHAMPTONSHIRE,  
*28th November 1851.*



# TABLE OF CONTENTS

## OF VOLUME FIRST.

		Page
	PREFACE, . . . . .	v
M.DC.III.		
1.	His Majesty King James to the Presbytery of Edinburgh, 9 August,	1
M.DC.IV.		
2.	Mr Patrick Galloway to the Presbytery of Edinburgh, 10 February,	3
2.†	A Note of Things which were proposed to be Reform- ed at the Conference held at Hampton Court, in January, . . . . .	4
2.††	His Majesty to the Comptroller, . . . . .	23 March, 455*
3.	Mr James Duncanson to King James, . . . . .	(no date), 8
3.†	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	25 September, 353*
M.DC.V.		
4.	Sir Alexander Stratoun to King James, . . . . .	19 January, 10
5.	The Commissioners of the Kirk to King James, . . . . .	19 ,, 10
6.	The Archbishop of Glasgow to King James, . . . . .	23 ,, 12
6.†	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	11 February, 354*
7.	The Provincial Assembly at Aberdeen to King James, . . . . .	21 ,, 14
8.	Sir Alexander Stratoun to King James, . . . . .	4 March, 15
9.	The Archbishop of Glasgow to King James, . . . . .	22 ,, 16
10.	Sir Alexander Stratoun to King James, . . . . .	11 May, 17
11.	The Bishop of Murray to King James, . . . . .	19 June, 18
11.†	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	19 July, 355*
12.	Charge by the Privy Council against Mr Robert Bruce, . . . . .	8 August, 19
14.†	The Lords of Privy Council to King James, . . . . .	September, 358*
14.	Mr John Hall to King James, . . . . .	2 December, 22
14.††	His Majesty to Lord Spynie, . . . . .	17 ,, 455*
15.	The Archbishop of Glasgow to King James, . . . . .	26 ,, 24
16.	His Majesty to Mr John Caldcleuch, . . . . .	27 ,, 25

No.	M.DC.VI.	1606.	Page
17.	Mr Patrick Galloway to King James, . . .	1 January,	27
18.	Mr John Scharp to King James, . . .	(no date),	28
19.	Sir Thomas Hamilton, Lord Advocate, to King James,	11 January,	31
20.	Lord Fleming to King James, . . .	13 ,,	34
21.	Sir Alexander Stratoun to King James, . . .	18 ,,	35
21.†	Lord Balmerinoch, Secretary, to King James, . . .	20 ,,	359*
21.††	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . .	22 ,,	360*
22.	The Commissioners of the Kirk to King James, . . .	29 ,,	36
23.	Mr James Nicholson to King James, . . .	6 February,	37
24.	The Earl of Dunfermline to King James, . . .	7 ,,	38
25.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to King James, . . .	9 ,,	40
26.	The Synod of Aberdeen to King James, . . .	20 ,,	41
27.	The Bishop of Ross to King James, . . .	7 March,	43
28.	Mr John Johnston to King James, . . .	14 ,,	45
29.	The Bishops of St Andrews, Galloway, and Caithness, to King James, . . .	15 ,,	45
30.	The Archbishops and Bishops to King James, . . .	17 May,	47
31.	His Majesty to Mr William Scott, . . .	21 ,,	48
32.	The Lord Chancellor to King James, . . .	25 ,,	50
33.	The Lord Chancellor to King James, . . .	16 June	51
34.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to King James, . . .	19 ,,	53
34.†	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . .	24 ,,	365*
35.	The Archbishop of Canterbury to King James, . . .	26 ,,	54
36.	The Earl of Montrose to King James, . . .	7 July	56
37.	Mr Patrick Lindesay to King James, . . .	12 ,,	57
38.	Report of the Conference betwixt his Majesty and some of the Ministers of Scotland at Hampton Court,	22 September,	59
38.††	Note respecting this Report, . . .		366*
38.†	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . .	26 ,,	367*
39.	His Majesty to the Presbytery of Dunfermline, . . .	20 October,	67
39.†	Acts of the Privy Council of Scotland :— Charge against the Warded Ministers, . . .	23 ,,	368*
	His Majesty's Letter respecting them, dated . . .	26 September,	369*
	Direction to Sir John Arnot for their Transporting, . . .	23 October	370*
40.	The Earl of Montrose to King James, . . .	13 December,	69
41.	The Lords of Privy Council, &c., to King James, . . .	13 ,,	70
42.	The Lords Commissioners to King James, . . .	16 ,,	72
M.DC.VII.			
42.†	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . .	3 January,	371*

CONTENTS.

xlvii

No.		1607.	Page
43.	The Provost and Baillies of Edinburgh to King James,	6 February,	74
43.†	His Majesty to Lord Balmerinoch, . . . . .	21 „	371*
43.††	Act of Privy Council against Mr Charles Ferme, &c.,	23 „	373*
44.	The Earl of Montrose to King James, . . . . .	26 „	75
44.†	His Majesty to Lord Balmerinoch, . . . . .	5 March,	373*
44.††	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	9 „	456*
45.	The Baillies and Council of Glasgow to King James,	7 „	76
46.	The Bishop of Orkney to King James, . . . . .	14 „	78
47.	The Lords of Privy Council to King James, . . . . .	16 „	80
48.	His Majesty to Sir John Leirmonth, . . . . .	7 April,	81
49.	Mr Patrick Galloway to King James, . . . . .	7 „	82
50.	The Baillies and Council of Edinburgh to King James,	8 „	84
50.†	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	20 „	374*
51.	The Bishop of Murray to King James, . . . . .	29 „	85
52.	His Majesty to Mr John Caldeleuch, . . . . .	3 May,	86
53.	The Lords of Privy Council to King James, . . . . .	„	87
54.	The Lords of Privy Council to the Presbytery of Cupar,	21 „	88
54.†	The Lords of Privy Council to Mr Robert Bruce, . . . . .	2 June	376*
12.	Mr Robert Bruce to King James, . . . . .	(in June),	20
13.	Mr Robert Bruce to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	(sametime),	21
54.††	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	3 June,	377*
55.	The Archbishop and Bishops to the Earl of Dunbar,	8 „	89
55.†	Act of Privy Council in favour of the Bishop of Murray,	16 „	378*
56.	The Bishop of Ross to King James, . . . . .	17 „	93
57.	The Bishop of the Isles to King James, . . . . .	27 „	94
58.	The Lords of Privy Council to King James, . . . . .	3 July,	95
58.†	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	3 „	379*
59.	The Bishop of Galloway to King James, . . . . .	12 „	96
59.†	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	13 „	381*
60.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to King James, . . . . .	20 „	98
60.†	His Majesty to the Duke of Lennox, . . . . .	24 „	382*
60.††	Act of the Privy Council on the ranking and voting of Bishops in Parliament, . . . . .	31 „	383*
61.	Mr Robert Howye to King James, . . . . .	9 August,	99
62.	The Archbishops and Bishops to King James, . . . . .	(no date),	101
63.	The Bishop of Aberdeen to King James, . . . . .	(no date),	103
64.	The Earl of Abercorne to King James, . . . . .	26 August,	104
65.	The Baillies and Council of Edinburgh to King James,	4 September,	106
66.	The Archbishops and Bishops to King James, . . . . .	4 „	108
66.†	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	6 „	383*
66.††	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	6 „	385*
67.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to King James, . . . . .	8 „	109
68.	The Bishop of Ross to King James, . . . . .	17 „	110



No.		1607.	Page
66.††	Act for making open doors of Mr Andrew Melvill's Chalmer, . . . . .	24 September,	384*
69.	The Bishop of Durham to King James, . . . . .	24 „	111
70.	The Presbytery of Lanark to King James, . . . . .	7 October,	113
72.	The Archbishop of Canterbury to King James, . . . . .	12 „	117
72.†	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	18 „	387*
71.	His Majesty to Mr John Caldcleuch, &c., . . . . .	18 „	116
73.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to King James, . . . . .	28 „	117
74.	The Ministers of Edinburgh to King James, . . . . .	28 „	119
74.†	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	14 November,	388*
75.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to King James, . . . . .	(no date),	121
75.†	Act of the Privy Council for Continuation of the Gene- ral Assembly, . . . . .	24 December,	389*

## M.DC.VIII.

76.	Mr John Murray, Minister, to King James, . . . . .	9 February,	122
76.†	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	7 March,	391*
77.	The Lords of Privy Council to King James, . . . . .	10 „	124
77.†	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	20 „	391*
78.	His Majesty to Sir John Houstone, Provost of Glasgow, . . . . .	20 „	126
80.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to King James, . . . . .	17 April,	127
79.	Sir John Houstone to King James, . . . . .	19 „	128
81.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to Mr John Caldcleuch, . . . . .	(no date),	132
82.	Mr Andrew Boyd to King James, . . . . .	25 April,	132
82.†	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	30 „	392*
82.††	Acts of Privy Council against Mr Patrick Henderson, . . . . .	4 & 17 May,	393*
83.	The Lords of Privy Council to King James, . . . . .	27 „	140
83.†	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	30 „	395*
83.†††	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	30 „	397*
83.††	Act of Privy Council against Mr David Calderwood and Others, . . . . .	7 June,	396*
85.	His Majesty to Sir John Houstone, . . . . .	14 „	142
84.	The Commissioners of the Burrows to King James, . . . . .	8 July,	146
86.	His Majesty to the General Assembly at Linlithgow, . . . . .	20 „	143
87.	The Archbishops and Bishops to King James, . . . . .	31 „	145
88.	The Bishop of Durham to King James, . . . . .	(no date),	147
89.	The Presbytery of Edinburgh to King James, . . . . .	16 August,	151
90.	The Bishop of the Isles to King James, . . . . .	17 September,	152
91.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to King James, . . . . .	3 October,	154
92.	The Lords of Privy Council to King James, . . . . .	13 „	155
92.†	The Lords of Privy Council to the Presbytery of Had- dington, . . . . .	13 „	399*
93.	Mr Robert Durie to King James, . . . . .	21 „	156

CONTENTS.

xlix

No.		1608.	Page
94.	Mr John Forbes to King James, . . . . .	(no date),	158
95.	The Presbytery of Stirling to King James, . . . . .	10 November,	161
96.	The Ministers of Edinburgh to King James, . . . . .	12 ,,	163
97.	The Ministers of Edinburgh to King James, . . . . .	15 ,,	164
98.	The Presbytery of Edinburgh to King James, . . . . .	15 ,,	165
99.	The Bishop of Orkney to King James, . . . . .	17 ,,	167
100.	His Majesty to Sir John Houstone, . . . . .	24 ,,	169
101.	The Commissioners of the Assembly to King James, . . . . .	25 ,,	170
102.	The Commissioners of the Assembly to King James, . . . . .	25 ,,	171
103.	The Commissioners of the Assembly to King James, . . . . .	25 ,,	172
104.	Sir Alexander Drummond of Medhope to King James, . . . . .	27 ,,	175
104.†	Act for Proclamation of the Convention, . . . . .	24 ,,	400*
105.	The Lords of Privy Council to King James, . . . . .	6 December,	177
106.	The Archbishop of Glasgow to King James, . . . . .	29 ,,	179

M.DC.IX.

106.†	His Majesty to the Convention of Estates, . . . . .	9 January,	401*
106.††	His Majesty to the Convention of Estates, . . . . .	23 ,,	402*
107.	William Creichtoun to Sir Andrew Murray, . . . . .	27 ,,	180
108.	The Lords of Privy Council to King James, . . . . .	28 ,,	182
109.	Mr John Prestoun to King James, . . . . .	10 February,	184
110.	The Archbishops and Bishops to King James, . . . . .	10 ,,	185
111.	Memorials from the Bishops to his Majesty; and the Arch- bishop of Glasgow to the Bishop of Galloway, . . . . .	(no date),	{187 {190
111.†	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	5 March,	404*
111.††	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	5 ,,	405*
112.	The Archbishops, &c., to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	(no date),	191
112.†	His Majesty to Sir Thomas Hamilton, Lord Advocate, . . . . .	24 ,,	406*
112.††	Act of Commission to the Archbishop of Glasgow, . . . . .	28 ,,	407*
113.	Mr Patrick Symson to the Commissioners of Assembly, . . . . .	3 April,	192
114.	The Archbishops and Bishops to King James, . . . . .	(no date),	193
115.	The Archbishop and Bishops to King James, . . . . .	7 ,,	197
116.	The Earl of Dunbar, &c., to King James, . . . . .	(no date),	198
117.	The Bishop of Orkney to the Presbytery of Jedburgh, . . . . .	9 ,, [1608?]	199
118.	The Bishops of Ross and Orkney to King James . . . . .	(no date),	200
119.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to King James, . . . . .	30 May,	203
119.†	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	31 ,,	409*
119.††	Act in favour of the Archbishop of Glasgow, . . . . .	13 June	410*
120.	Sir Peter Young to King James, . . . . .	19 ,,	204
120.†	Sir Thomas Hamilton, Lord Advocate, to King James, . . . . .	24 ,,	411*
121.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to King James, . . . . .	11 September,	205
122.	The Lords of Privy Council to King James, . . . . .	28 ,,	206
122.†	His Majesty to the Lords Commissioners on Benefices, . . . . .	8 October,	413*

No.		1609.	Page
122.††	The Lords Commissioners on Benefices to the Archbishops and Bishops, . . . . .	20 October,	415*
124.†	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	23 „	416*
124.††	The Lords Commissioners on Benefices to Lord Scone,	3 November,	417*
123.	The Archbishop of Glasgow to King James, . . . . .	(no date),	207
124.††	His Majesty to the Commissioners on Benefices, . . . . .	10 „	418*
125.	The Provost and Council of Glasgow to King James,	11 „	210
126.	The Lords of Privy Council to the Earl of Dunbar,	17 „	211
127.	The Bishop of Brechin, &c., to King James, . . . . .	18 „	212
128.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to King James, . . . . .	(no date),	215
129.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to King James, . . . . .	24 „	218
130.	The Bishop of Ross to King James, . . . . .	27 „	219
130.†	The Lords of Privy Council to the Presbytery of St Andrews, . . . . .	28 „	419*
131.	The Bishops of Aberdeen and Murray to King James,	15 December,	220
132.	Robert Lord Roxburghe to King James, . . . . .	(no date),	221
132.†	The Commissioners for Visiting the University of St Andrews to the Rector, Masters, and Regents, . . . . .	28 „	420*
M.DC.X.			
133.	Mr Peter Rollock of Pilton to King James, . . . . .	(no date),	223
134.	The Lords of Council and Session to King James,	11 January,	225
134.†	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	20 „	421*
134.††	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	20 „	422*
134.†††	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	20 „	423*
140.†	Act of Privy Council against Mr John Harper and Others,	30 „	423*
135.	Mr Patrick Forbes of Corse to King James, . . . . .	15 February,	227
136.	The Ministers of Edinburgh to King James, . . . . .	17 „	228
137.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to King James, . . . . .	18 „	230
138.	The Bishop of Murray to King James, . . . . .	20 „	231
139.	The Bishop of Dunkeld to King James, . . . . .	22 „	232
140.	Mr Alexander Campbell, &c., to King James, . . . . .	(no date),	234
140.††	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	3 March,	424*
141.	The Archbishop of Glasgow to King James, . . . . .	12 „	235
142.	His Majesty to the Presbytery of Turreff, . . . . .	31 „	236
143.	His Majesty's Missive to Presbyteries, . . . . .	1 April,	238
144.	His Majesty to Sir John Skene, Clerk Register, . . . . .	2 „	239
145.	His Majesty to Mr George Lindsay, . . . . .	2 „	240
146.	The Archbishops and Bishops to King James, . . . . .	(no date),	241
147.	The Members of the Court of High Commission in the Province of St Andrews to King James, . . . . .	10 „	242
148.	The Members of that Court to King James, . . . . .	10 „	243
149.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to King James, . . . . .	18 „	245



CONTENTS.

li

No.		1610.	Page
149.†	His Majesty to the Earl of Dunbar, . . . . .	8 May,	425*
150.	His Majesty to the General Assembly at Glasgow, . . . . .	8 „	248
150.†	The Lords of Privy Council to the Provost and Baillies of Tayne, . . . . .	24 „	425*
151.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to the Presbytery of Chirnesyde, . . . . .	28 „	250
152.	The Bishop of Galloway to King James, . . . . .	1 June,	251
152.†	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	30 July,	426*
153.	The Bishop of the Isles, &c., to King James, . . . . .	(no date),	253
153.†	The Lords of Privy Council to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, . . . . .	3 August,	427*
154.	Dr John Gordon, Dean of Salisbury, to King James, . . . . .	(no date),	254
155.	The Rector, &c., of the University of St Andrews to King James, . . . . .	22 „	255
156.	Dame Margaret Setoun, Lady Paisley, to Queen Anna, . . . . .	1 September,	257
157.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to King James, . . . . .	12 „	258
158.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to King James, . . . . .	17 October,	258
159.	Memoires to the King His Sacred Majestie, . . . . .	17 „	259
159.†	His Majesty to the Lords Auditors of Exchequer, . . . . .	24 „	429*
159.††	Acts of Privy Council relating to Mr Charles Ferme, 13 & 15 November, . . . . .		429*
M.DC.XI.			
159.†††	Act of Privy Council, Charge against Mr Robert Bruce, . . . . .	21 February,	430*
160.	The Bishop of Dunkeld to King James, . . . . .	26 „	262
161.	The Bishops of St Andrews and Brechin to King James, . . . . .	2 March,	263
162.	The Bishop of Murray to King James, . . . . .	11 „	264
163.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to King James, . . . . .	16 „	265
164.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to King James, . . . . .	21 „	266
164.†	Mr Robert Bruce to King James, . . . . .	28 „	431*
164.††	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	8 April,	432*
165.	The Bishop of Orkney to King James, . . . . .	2 May	267
166.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to King James, . . . . .	3 „	269
167.	The University of St Andrew to King James, . . . . .	4 „	271
168.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to King James, . . . . .	25 „	273
175.	The Lords of Privy Council to King James, . . . . .	30 „	285
169.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to King James, . . . . .	9 June,	274
169.†	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	15 „	433*
179.	The Lords of Privy Council to King James, . . . . .	20 „	291
170.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to King James, . . . . .	(no date),	276
170.†	The Lords of Privy Council to the Bishop of Murray, . . . . .	(no date),	434*
170.††	His Majesty to the Lord Chancellor, . . . . .	(no date),	435*
170.†††	His Majesty to the Lord Chancellor, . . . . .	17 August,	436*
171.	The Bishop of Murray to King James, . . . . .	(no date),	277

No.		1611.	Page
172.	The Archbishop of Glasgow to Sir James Sempill,	12 October,	279
172.†	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council,	15 „	436*
172.††	Act of Privy Council respecting the meetings of the High Commission,	25 „	437*
172.†††	The Earl of Dunfermline, Lord Chancellor, to the Archbishop of St Andrews,	25 „	438*
172.‡‡	The Lord Chancellor and the Archbishops of St Andrews and Glasgow to the Rector of the University, and the Provost and Baillics of St Andrews,	21 November,	439*
M.DC.XII.			
172.†††	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council,	26 January,	440*
173.	His Majesty to the Archbishop of Glasgow,	10 April,	282
173.†	The Archbishop of Glasgow to John Murray,	24 „	441*
174.	Sir Robert Melville of Murdocairny to King James,	(no date),	284
176.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to King James,	29 May,	287
177.	The Earl of Caithness to King James,	31 „	288
178.	The Bishop of Orkney to King James,	5 June,	289
178.†	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council,	17 „	442*
180.	Sir Alexander Hay of Newton to King James,	4 July,	293
181.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to King James,	31 August,	294
182.	The Archbishop of St Andrews and the Bishop of Caithness to John Murray,	31 „	296
183.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to King James,	23 September,	297
184.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to John Murray,	23 „	299
185.	Memoirs to be imparted to His Majesty,	(no date),	299
186.	Mr Peter Bruce, Principal of St Leonard's College, St Andrews, to Sir James Sempill,	23 „	300
187.	Mr William Cowper, Minister of Perth, to King James,	(no date),	302
M.DC.XIII.			
187.†	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council,	20 January,	443*
188.	Mr Andrew Boyd, Minister of Eaglesham, to the Archbishop of Glasgow,	12 February,	303
189.	The Bishop of Murray to King James,	(no date),	304
190.	Petitions of the Bishop of Murray to King James	(no date),	305
191.	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council,	(no date),	306
192.	Mr Samuel Cockburn of Temple to King James,	(no date),	308
193.	The Bishop of Aberdeen to King James,	1 June,	309
193.†	The Archbishop of Glasgow to John Murray,	2 „	444*
193.††	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council,	28 „	446*
194.	The Archbishops of St Andrews and Glasgow to King James,	10 July,	311

CONTENTS.

liii

	1614.	Page
195.	The Bishop of Murray to King James, . . . . .	24 July, 313
196.	The Earl of Wigtoun to King James, . . . . .	6 October, 314
196.†	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	18 ,, 446*
197.	The Archbishop of Glasgow to King James, . . . . .	2 November, 315
M.DC.XIV.		
197.†	The Archbishop of St Andrews to John Murray, . . . . .	9 January, 447*
198.	The Bishop of Murray to King James, . . . . .	(no date), 321
199.	The Bishop of Orkney to John Murray, . . . . .	18 ,, 322
199.†	Act of Privy Council for apprehending James Stewart called of Jerusalem, . . . . .	20 ,, 448*
200.	The Bishop of Orkney to King James, . . . . .	15 February, 323
201.	Extracts from Advertisements sent to Court of the Privy Council Proceedings, in February to July, . . . . .	324
199.†	Act of Privy Council for Celebration of the Communion, . . . . .	3 March, 448*
202.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to the Magistrates of Perth, . . . . .	26 April, 328
203.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to King James, . . . . .	(no date), 329
204.	The Lords of Privy Council to King James, . . . . .	7 June, 330
204.†	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	7 ,, 451*
204.††	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	7 ,, 451*
205.	Sir Gideon Murray to King James, . . . . .	9 ,, 332
205.†	Mr Peter Hewat to John Murray, . . . . .	13 ,, 452*
205.††	His Majesty to the Lords of Privy Council, . . . . .	14 ,, 453*
205.†††	Act of Privy Council respecting the Transporting of Pas- sengers from Campvere, . . . . .	21 ,, 453*
206.	Information from the Bishop of Orkney to his Majesty of the Yearly Rent of the Lands designed to him and his Successors, . . . . .	22 ,, 333
206.††	The Bishop of Orkney to the Treasurer-Depute, . . . . .	(no date), 457*
207.	Sir Gideon Murray to King James, . . . . .	24 ,, 337
208.	Rental of the Lands designed to the Bishop of Orkney, . . . . .	(no date), 340
209.	The Archbishops and Bishops to King James, . . . . .	23 ,, 341
210.	The Archbishops and Bishops to John Murray, . . . . .	(no date), 343
211.	The Bishop of Galloway to David Hume of Godseroift, . . . . .	24 ,, 346
212.	Lord Binning to John Murray, . . . . .	8 July, 348
213.	The Earl of Dunfermline to John Murray, . . . . .	8 ,, 349
214.	The Archbishop of St Andrews to John Murray, . . . . .	8 ,, 350





ORIGINAL LETTERS

RELATING TO THE

ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS

OF SCOTLAND.

THE HISTORY OF THE  
CITY OF BOSTON  
FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENT  
TO THE PRESENT TIME

By SAMUEL JOHNSON, Esq.  
of the Middle Temple, Barrister at Law.  
AND JOHN WATSON, Esq.  
of the Inner Temple, Barrister at Law.  
LONDON: Printed and Sold by J. BARNES, in Pall-mall; and  
J. H. BARNES, in Strand; and by all the Booksellers in Great-Britain.  
MDCCLXXXIII.



ORIGINAL LETTERS  
RELATING TO ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS  
IN SCOTLAND.

---

I.—KING JAMES TO THE PRESBYTERY OF EDINBURGH.

[KING JAMES THE SIXTH succeeded to the throne of England, on the death of Queen Elizabeth, 23d of March 1603. He left Edinburgh on the 5th of April, to take possession of the Crown, and was accompanied with a numerous retinue, including Patriek Galloway, the Minister of his Household, his colleague Andrew Lamb, and David Lindsay, Minister of Leith, who was also titular Bishop of Ross. In his harangue in the High Church of Edinburgh, on Sunday the 3d of April, the King expressed his desire that “the Brethren should keep unity and peace,” and “thanked God, that he had settled both Kirk and Kingdom, and left them in that estate which he intended not to hurt or alter anie wise, his subjects living in peace.”—(Calderwood’s History, vol. vi., p. 222.)—The following Extracts are from the Records of the Presbytery of Edinburgh, which unfortunately are not preserved of a date subsequent to May 1603. The King’s Letter has been preserved in having been inserted at the end of the volume.

xxx<sup>o</sup> *Martij* 1603.

Mr David Lyndsay haifing declarit that he with Mr Andro Lamb wer commandit be his Majestie to repair with his Majestie to England, and thairfore craivit that the Presbytrie wald haif sum care for provisioun of Leyth;—The Presbytrie thinkis meit the Congregatioun to be advysit with, and ather to giwe lyt [leit] to the Presbytrie, or to accept a lyt of the Presbytrie.

*At Edinburgh, the 13 of April* 1603.

The quhilk day compeirit some of the Sessioun of Leyth, schawing that thair Towne was left destitut of Pastouris, the one, to wit Mr Andro Lamb, being chosin be the

Generall Assemblie to be the Kingis Minister ; the uther, Mr David Lyndisay, was accompanying the Kingis Majestie towardis London : Thairfoir they desirit that thair Towne might be providit. The Presbyterie considering thair suit, thoct it expedient, with thair awin advyse, that ane Visitatioun sould be to that effect, &c.

11 *Maij* 1603.

The Presbyterie of Hadingtoun having directit ane letter to this Presbyterie, requeisting the samyn, be reasoun of many incidentis, to appoynt a day for the Synodall Assemblie ;—The Presbyterie hes thoct guid, with the Moderator of the foirsaid Assemblie, to appoynt the last Tysday of Maij of this instant 1603 for the Synodal Assemblie to be haldin at Edinburgh, becaus the former Assemblie haldin at Hadingtoun the first Tysday of Aprill 1603 was continewit be reasoun of the Kingis Majesties present bygoing. At quhilk tyme, the Assemblie then mett, thoct it expedient onlie to propone sum Petitiounis to his Majestie, and to continew the Assemblie quhill the Moderator and Presbyterie of Edinburgh advertisit thame.]

*James F.*

Trusty and weilbelouittis, we great you hertlie wele. We haue hard be letters from our Counsale, your willing tefificationis of your joy of our Coronatioun, and your gladnes of the continewance of Godis mercye towardis ws in difcoverie of sum vnnaturall practizes diuifed against ws, ffor the quhilk We can not omit to gif you thankis. And that ye may be the bettir encouraged dalie to go fordward in Godis work, quhairof We ar not vnmyndfull, howfoeuir We be absent in persoun, amang our directionis fend to our Counsale thair We haue specialie commandit thame to hald hand to Godis glorie, and the obeydience of your Discipline. Thairfoir as ye haue occasionis, ye fall addres your selff and your petitionis to thame, quha we hoip schall gif you good satisfactioun. We haue fend hame all our particulair Instructionis, by sum of your awne Brethrene, quhilk we hoip schalbe schortlie imparted vnto you: And so We bid you hertlie fairwele, from our honnour of Hamptoun, this nynt day of August 1603.

To our right trusty and welbelouedes the Minif-  
ters of the Presbyterie of Edinbrough.

## II.—MR PATRICK GALLOWAY TO THE PRESBYTERY OF EDINBURGH.

[The following letter relates to the Conference at Hampton Court, in January 1604, of which a separate account, as, "The Summe and Substance of the Conference," was published by Dr William Barlow, London, 1605, 4to. The Puritans, it may be observed, complained of the unfairness of this report.]

BELOVED BRETHREN,

After my very hearty commendations, these presents are to show you, that I received two of your letters; one directed to his Majesty, another to myself, for the using thereof. The same I read, closed, and three dayes before the Conference delivered it into his Majesties hands, and received it back again, after some short speeches had upon a word of your letter, "as the grose corruptions of this Church;" which then was expounded, and I assured, that all corruptions diffonant from the Word, or contrare thereto, should be amended. The 12 of Januar was the day of meeting; at what time the Bishops called upon be his Majesty, wer gravely desired to advise upon all the corruptions in this Church, in doctrine, ceremonies, discipline; and, as they would answer to God in conscience, and to his Majesty upon their obedience, that they should return the third day after, which was Saturday. They returned to his Majesty, and there apposed as of before, it was answered, all was well: And when his Majesty in great fervency brought instances to the contrare, they, upon their knees, with great earnestness craved that nothing should be altered, least the Papists Recufants, punished be penal statuts for their difobedience, and the Puritans punished by deprivation from calling and living, for nonconformity, should say, they had just cause to insult upon them, as men who had travelled to bind them to that which now, by their own mouths, was confessed to be erroneous. Always, after five hours disput had be his Majesty against them, and his Majesties resolution for reformation intimated to them, they were dismissed that day. Upon the 16 of Januar, being Munday, the Brethren were called to his Majesty, only five of them being present, and with them two Bishops, and six or eight Deans. Here his Majesty craved to know of



them, what they desired to be reformed. But it was very loudly answered, and coldly. This day ended after four dayes talking, and Wednesday the 18 of Januar appointed for the meeting of both parties; where, as of before, the parties called together, the heads were repeated, which his Majestie would have reformed at this time: and so the whole action ended. Sundrie as they favoured gave out coppies of things here concluded; where upon myself took occasion, as I was an ear and eye witness, to sett them down, and presented them to his Majestie, who, with his own hand mended some things: and eeked other things which I had omitted; which corrected coppie with his own hand I have, and off it I have sent you herein the just transumpt, word be word: and this is the whole. At my own returning, which God willing, shall be shortly, ye shall know more particularly the rest. So, till then taking my leave, I committ you to the protection of the Most High, and your labours to the powerfull blessing of Christ, the author thereof. From London, this 10th of Februar [1604].

Your Brother in the Lord

to his uttermost,

M. P. GALLOWAY.

The cause of my delay to write, was my awaiting on his Majesties leave, to obtain that copy spoken of before, corrected as it is, that so I might write, as it is allowed to stand and be performed.

#### A NOTE OF SUCH THINGS AS SHALL BE REFORMED.

##### 1. *Of Doctrine.*

1. That an uniform, short, and plain Catechism be made, to be used in all Churches, and Parishes of this Kingdom, and no other. There is already the Doctrine of the Sacraments added in most clear and plaine terms.

2. That a Translation be made of the whole Bible, as consonant as can be to the original Hebrew and Greek ; and this to be set out and printed without any marginal notes, and only to be used in all Churches in England in divine service.

3. That no Popish or traitorous Books be suffered to be brought in this Kingdom ; and strait order to be taken, that if they come over, they be delivered nor sold to none, either in the Country or Universities, but such only as may make good use thereof, for the confutation of the Adversaries.

### 2. *Of the Service Book.*

1. That to the Absolution, shall be added the word of pronouncing the Remission of sins.

2. That to the Confirmation, shall be added the word of Catechising, or examination of the Children's faith.

3. That the privat Baptism be called the Baptism of the Ministers and Curats only ; and all the questions that insinuat women or privat persons, to be altered accordingly.

4. That such Apocrypha as have any repugnance to Canonical Scripture shall be removed, and not read ; and other places chosen for them, which may serve better either for explanation of Scripture, or instruction in good life and manners, and specially, the greatest part of such places as wer given in writ.

5. That words of Marriage be made more clear.

The Cross in Baptism was never counted any part in Baptism, nor sign effective, but only significative.

### 3. *Of Discipline.*

1. That Bishops are admonished to judge no Ministers, without the advice of some of the gravest Deans, and Chaplans.

2. That none shall have power to Excommunicat but only the Bishops in their Diocies, in the presence of these foresaid, and only upon such weighty and grave causes to which they shall subscribe.

3. That Civill Excommunication now used is declared to be a mere civill censure; and therefore, the name of it is altered, and a writ out of the Chancerie to punish the contumacy shall be framed.

4. That all Bishops nominat to that effect, shall set down the matters and manner of proceeding to be followed hereafter in Ecclesiasticall Courts, and modify their fees.

5. That the oath *ex officio* be rightly used, *id est*, only for great, and publick slanders.

6. That the Bishops be carefull to cause the Ministers note in every Parish of their Diocese, the names of all Recufants; also, the Names of such as come to Church, and hear preaching, but refuse to communicate every year once; and to present the same to the Bishop, the Bishop to the Archbishop, the Archbishop to the King.

7. That the Sabbath be looked to, and kept better, through all Diocies.

8. That the High Commission be rightly used; the causes to be handled, and the manner of proceeding therein to be declared; and that no person be nominated thereto, but such as are men of honour and good quality.

#### 4. *Of the Ministrie.*

1. That the Reading Ministers that are of age, and not scandalous, be provided for, and maintained, be the person preferred to preach in his room, according to the valour of the living; and that the unlearned, and scandalous be tryed, and removed from these places, and learned and qualified be placed for them.

2. That as many learned Ministers as may be had, with convenient maintenance for them, may be placed in such places where there is a want of preaching, with all haste.

3. That learned and grave Ministers be transported where the Gospel is planted, and settled to such parts of the Kingdom, where the greatest ignorance is, and greatest number of Recufants are.

4. That Ministers, beneficed men, make residence upon their benefices, and feed their flock with preaching every Sabbath day.

5. That Pluralists, and such as presently have double benefices, make



refidence upon one of them ; and that these their benefices be als near each other, as he may preach to the people of both their week about ; and where they are farther distant, that he maintain therein a qualified Preacher.

### 5. *Of Schools.*

1. That Schools in Cities, Touns, and Families, throughout all the Kingdom, be taught be none but such as shall be tryed and proved to be found and upright in Religion. And for that effect, that the Bishops in every one of their Diocies take order with them, displacing the corrupted, and placing the honest and sufficient in their places.

2. That order be taken with Univerfities, for trying of Masters and Fellows of Colledges ; and that none be suffered to have Cure in instructing of youth, but such as are approved for their foundness in Religion ; and such as are suspected, or known otherwise to be affected, to be removed.

3. That the Kingdom of Ireland, the Borders of England and Scotland, and all Wales, be planted with Schools and Preachers, as soon as may be.

The Ministers have this long tyme past, and shall be in all tyme coming, urged to subscribe nothing but the three Articles, which are both clear and reasonabie.

ARTICLES WHEREUNTO ALL SUCH AS ARE ADMITTED TO PREACH, READ, CATECHIZE, MINISTER THE SACRAMENTS, OR TO EXECUTE ANY OTHER ECCLESIASTICALL FUNCTION, DOE AGREE AND CONSENT, AND TESTIFY THE SAME BE SUBSCRIPTION OF THEIR NAMES, ANNO 1583.

“ 1. That his Majestie under God hath, and ought to have, the Soveranitie over all manner of persons born within his Realmes, dominions, and countries, of what estate either Ecclesiasticall or Temporall soever they be ; and that none other Power, Prelat, State, or Potentat, hath, or ought to have any jurisdiction, power, superiority, preeminence, or

authority Ecclesiasticall or Spirituall within his Majesties said Realmes, Dominions, or Countries.

“ 2. That the Booke of Common Prayer, and of ordaining of Bishops, Priests, and Deacons, containes in it nothing contrair to the Word of God; and that the same may be lawfully used; and that I my self who doe subscribe, will use the Forme of the said Booke prescribed in publick prayer, and administration of the Sacraments, and none other.

“ 3. That I allow the Booke of Articles of Religion agreed upon be the Archbishops and Bishops of both the Provinces, and the whole Clergie, in the Convocation holden at London, in the year of our Lord 1562, and set forth be authority; and doe believe all the Articles therein contained to be agreeable to the Word of God. In witness whereof I have subscribed my name.”<sup>1</sup>

### III.—MR JAMES DUNCANSON TO KING JAMES.

PLEASE YOUR Majestie, gratioufflie to heare the complaint of the Children of your Hienes old and faithfull fervant John Duncansone, who having served your Hienes from your Majesties infancie threttie and sex

<sup>1</sup> Calderwood, who inserts the preceding Letter and Articles, says, “ This copie corrected by the King is slender enough, yett different from the Narrative extant in print. Mr James Melvill was at the Presbyterie of Edinburgh the last of Februar, when this Letter with these Articles were presented and read. All others keeping silence, he craved two things: First, that they would, as Christian and brotherlie compassion craved, be grieved and tuiched with sorrow, with many godlie and learned Brethren in our neighbour countrie, who, having expected a Reformatioun, are disappointed and heavilie grieved; and if no other way could be found for helpe, that they would at the least helpe by their prayers to God, for their comfort and reliefe. Nixt, that seeing the Presbyterie of Edinburgh had ever bene as the Sion and watche-towre of our Kirk, and the Ministers thereof the cheefe watchemen, that they would watche and take heed that no perrell or contagioun come for our neighbour Kirk; and give warning, in caise there be occasioun, to the Presbytereis throughout the countrie; and namelie, that they take heed at this Parliament, which is indicted by proclamatoun, and intended for Union of the two Realmes.”—(History of the Kirk, vol. vi., p. 246.)

yeares,<sup>1</sup> and died in your Majesties favour, hes notwithstanding left us his children in great penurie, partlie be reason that his stipend wes not payed to him many yeares before his death; which as yet, for want of moyan and favour in Seffion, we his Children can not obteyne; as also that the precepts which your Majestie, of your Hienes princelie liberalitie, directed in his favour hes not bene answered, as in specciall your Majestie gave him not long before his death a precept of two thousand fyve hundred li<sup>ʒ</sup>. Scottes, which here we have to shew, bot our Father not having reffaved it in his tyme, wes forced to leave it in legacie to his children, neither have we as yet obteyned it, whereby we are left in greater pouertie then the children of ony that ferued your Hienes, from your Majesties craddle, as our Father did. And therefore most humble prayes your Majestie to give commandement that the last precept gevin by your Majestie to our Father may be maid good to the vse of his children, without any long protract of tyme, together with ony further compaffion it may please your Princelie liberalitie to bestow upon vs.

Your Hienes daylie Orator,

M<sup>R</sup> JAMES DUNCANSON.

<sup>1</sup> JOHN DUNCANSON was admitted Principal of St Leonard's College, St Andrews, in 1553. He resigned this office in 1566, after the birth of King James, having then been chosen Minister of Stirling and of the King's Household. John Duncanson continued to the close of his life to be styled Minister of the Chapell Royall, or the King's House. In May 1601, the King declared to the General Assembly "his intention and desyre to have a Minister for his Hienes' house, in respect of the deceise of Mr John Craig, and John Duncansone's old age." The latter, according to his Confirmed Testament, died on the 4th of October 1601.

Margaret Kenyow, his relict spouse, and the above Mr James Duncanson his son, were nominated conjunct executors. It appears, from the same authority, that his other "bairnes, unprovidet for," were William, Walter, and Marioun. The chief portion of "his geir" consisted of arrears of stipend. To this daughter Marioun he bequeathed "his haille buikis." "Mr Alexander Home, Minister at Logie, and Marioun Duncansone, dochter of John Duncansone Minister to the Kingis Majestie, his spous," are named in a deed 30th May 1605.—(M'Crie's Life of Melville, vol. ii., p. 504.) The above Supplication, which has no date, may be referred to the year 1604.



IV.—SIR ALEXANDER STRATOUN OF LAURESTOUN, HIS MAJESTEIS  
COMMISSIONER, TO KING JAMES.

SIR,

May it pleis your most excellent Sacred Maieftie : I have bene earnest since my hamecoming to obtemper your Maiefties directions concredit vnto me. And the Commiffionaris of the Kirk being convenit be me, for the maift part hes gewin thair concurrance in all thingis maift willinglie. The particularis I have writtin to my Lord Balmerinoch. And the berar, Mr James Law, can at large inform your Maieftie, a man quha wereis not with any trawell that may tend to your Maiefteis service, as your Maieftie hes had a princelie confideratioun of him. Wiffing to your Maieftie a long, happie, and a prosperoufs regnne, humble takis my lewe. Edinburgh, the 19 of January, 1605.

Your Maiefteis maift humble obedient  
fubjeēt and feruitour,

A. STRATON<sup>1</sup> of Laurentstowne.

To the Kingis most excellent  
Sacred Maieftie.

V.—THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE KIRK TO KING JAMES.

SIR,

Pleis your Majestie, we hawe thocht it our dewtie in all humble fort to rander thankis to your Hienes alsweill for that generall care your Majestie hes had of your awin Kirk in thir North partis, as for that honorable remembrance it has plefit your Hienes to hawe particularly of ws, And feing we hawe na uther meanis, we promeis on our partis all

<sup>1</sup> In the original the name appears as if written "J. Strato."

diligens and thankfull service to your Majestie in every thing that belangis our charge; for we will prefer your Majesties pleasour and commandement to all earthlie thingis. We ar farther to entreat your Majestie in a particular tuitching the preferment of our brother Mr James Nicolfone, quhome your Majestie understandis to be a man sufficientlie qualeseit for ony publict place in the Kirk, That feing the Bishoprik of Dunkell is posselt be ane<sup>1</sup> that hes na publict function in our Kirk, and that the rentes thairof will nocht presentlie excede the foun of four hundreth merkis Scottis, be reasone of dispositions made be the present Titular that can nocht be remedeit in his tyme, your Majestie will be pleasit out of that good affectione quhilk your Hienes beiris to the restoring of the Estate of our Kirk, to caus sum wyse and discreit man deall with the possessour of the said benefice for his dimiffioun thairof in favouris of the said Mr James, and that he may hawe sum consideration thairfore of your Majestie, quhilk we ar affured fall advance the wark that is presentlie in hand, and give your Majestie greit contentment in the course of your publict effairis. This far we ar bald with your Majestie: And for the present we humblie tak our lewe, praying God for your Majesties long lyf and prosperous regne.

Edinburgh, the 19 of Januarij  
1605.

Your Majesties humble obedient  
subjectis and servitouris,

GLASGOW.

PATRIK SHARPE.

ANDRO KNOX.

ANDRO BOYD.

MR RICHARD THOMSONE, in name of the  
rest of the Commiffioneris.

To his Majestie.

<sup>1</sup> Mr Peter Rollok, titular Bishop of Dunkeld, and one of the Extraordinary Lords of Session. See a subsequent letter on this subject addressed by him to King James.

VI.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF GLASGOW<sup>1</sup> TO KING JAMES.

SIRE,

The faying profis trew in me : he qho once paffis the boundis of modestie is ever afterwardis impudent. Your Maiesties gratiouse acceptance of my former indevors hes maid me so confident as I spair not to fay and wryt any thing that I judge for your Hienes service. Qhat courfe I haif kepte and qhat fucceffe I haif fund in my entrie wilbe declarit be the berar vnto your Maiestie, for he wes ane eye witneffe to all that wes done. Sir, I wil reioyce in no Earthlie thing, faif your favour, and yit I trust your Maiestie wil beare with me to fay that quhich wes : My cumming brocht fuche contentment to al fortis of peple, that in the partis qhair my service lyes, nothing wes heard but prayers for your Maiestie and gratulationis of the worke intendit. The Miniftrie, althocht earnestlie sollicit to mak oppositioun, professit thay wald gif obedience to your Maiestie, and conform tham felfis to the ordinancis of the Kirk ; qhairin every one of that number hes merit his own commendatioun ; but the Principal of the Colledge<sup>2</sup> by al the rest, qho is the man that in effect hes keptit al others fast and constant to your Maiesties purpose. And yit, Sir, lest I fuld want matter of exercise, thai begin in this Citie, by privat counfels and publick spechis in pulpit, to do qhat thai can for my disgrace, and wil nedis, because I haif toppit this matter (for so thai speik), bend al thair forcis against me. Sire, I fear not that enemy in so gud a cause, speciallie qhair your Maiesties authoritie and Royall power is affisting ;<sup>3</sup> but I wryt this to

<sup>1</sup> Mr John Spottiswood.<sup>2</sup> Mr Patrick Sharpe.

<sup>3</sup> “ 1605, August 21.—*Mr Johnne Spottiswood, Bischop of Glasgow.*—The Moderator and bretherene of the Presbiterie of Glasgw, heirand the propositioun maid to thame be thair brother Mr Johnne Spottiswood Bischop of Glasgow, quhairin he schawis that he is sone herefter, God willing, to pas to his Majestie towardis the Southe partis of Greit Brittane, and that he cravis thair licence, seing for a tyme he will be absent fra his flok : The said Moderator and Bretherene grants to the said Mr Johnne licence to pas to his Maiestie sone herefter, anent the effaires of the Kirk.

“ And quhair also the said Mr Johnne cravis a testimoniall fra the said Presbiterie, to be subseryvit be thame, that he hes not as yit subseryvit the Admissioun past in his



hald your Hienes in mynd of the general bufines, quhilk being perfectit, fal gif a conclusioun to thir and fuchlyk broyles. I haif prefumit to gif the berar fum instructiouns to be communicat to your Maieftie tuiching our materis, quhilk I trust your Hienes fal favorablie interpret; and if in your wifdome thai falbe fund meit, your Maieftie will haif care to fe tham profecute. Mean qhyll, Sir, gif me leave to remember Mr Jhon Hall his fervice and faythfulnes to your Maieftie, qho fichtis heir with many difcontentments, offerit cheiflie to him be his collegis. I haif affurit him many tymis, of your Maiefties favore: in his particular, quhilk the berar is to fute, your Hienes wilbe plefit to gif him ane testimonie of your gudwill. As to the berar him felfe,<sup>1</sup> I can adde nothing to the commendatioun your Maieftie hes fo often gifin him, but this onlie, that the other fyd ar lamenting his defectioun; and this I mentioun to gif your Maieftie fum fporte. Now, Sir, crasing humble pardon of your Maieftie for this my prefuming, I tak my leave.

Your Maiefties humble and vowit  
fervant to his deathe,

GLASGOW.

Edinburgh, the 23 of Januar, 1605.

To his most facred Maieftie.

[23 Jan. 1605.—Sp[ottifwood] B. of Glascow fhawes that he was received B. at Glascow with great applaus, albeit fum contradic-tione, and Mr Johne Hall's faithfull ferveyce to the King.]

favouris to the Bishoprik of Glasgw, The said Moderator and Bretherene grantis that a testimoniall be writtin and subfcrivit be thame, to be delyverit to the said Mr Johnne, quharin thai may testifie that the said Mr Johnne hes not as yit subfcrivit the said ad-miffioun, past be the last Synodall Assemblie in his favouris to the said Bishoprik of Glasgw," &c.—(Extracts from the Registers of the Presbytery of Glasgw, in the Mait-land Miscellany, vol. i., p. 405.)

<sup>1</sup> Apparently Mr James Law (see *supra*, page 10). He was promoted at this time to the See of Orkney.

VII.—THE MEMBERS OF THE PROVINCIAL ASSEMBLY AT ABERDEEN  
TO KING JAMES.

IT MAY PLEAS YOUR SACRED MAJESTIE,

The gryt necessitie off our effairis in generall, and off the particular dealing wee haue this lang tyme haid with the Marques off Huntlie,<sup>1</sup> does enforce ws, in all reuerence and humbill submissioun, to acquaint your Majestie with all our proceedingis and present difficulties, quhairwith wee ar straitit; and that be ane off our awin number, our loving brother, Mr Jhone Forbes, off quhome, baith for his fidelitie and vprichtnes, and for his sincere affectioun borne to the advancement off the kingdome of God, your Majesteis seruice, and peace off the land, wee haue maid speciall choise; and haue authorisfit him with ovr commissioun toward your Hienes, beseiking your Majestie in all humbill and hartlie affectioun to grant him your Majesteis gratefull acceptance and favorabill countenance, with ane indifferent eare, in his delyverie off suche thingis to your Majestie as we haue committed to his credit; trusting so far to the constant assurance quhilk our hartis does still brook off your Majesteis vnchangeabill stedfastnes and continuance in yowr Hienes godlie zeall and fordwart affectioun, ever hitherto borne, and at all tymes clearlie manifestit, to the maintenance and promoving off the licht and libertie off the gospell of Jefus Christ, not onlie in the mater off doctrine, bot also in the ordour off gouernement and discipline theirin manifestit; that gif your Majestie graunt him audience but prejudice, hee fall giue your Majestie ane full contentment of all proceedingis, and fall obtain at your Majesteis handis ane gratiows answér to all ovr humbill and lawfull desyres; all tending to the glorie off God, advancement of yowr Hienes honor, and forder quyeting of yowr Majesteis subiectis; the report quhairof, committing to the sufficiencie of ovr Commisionar

<sup>1</sup> George sixth Earl, and first Marquess of Huntly. A letter addressed by him to the King, on the 20th November 1604, relating to the proceedings of the Aberdeen Presbytery against him, is printed in the volume of "Letters and State Papers of the Reign of King James the Sixth," Edinb. 1838, 4to.

forfaid, in all reuerence, fubmiſſioun and humilitie off ovr hartis, wee tack our leaue, beſeeking God to graunt vnto your Maieſtie long and proſperous reigne. From our Affemblic at Aberdein the tuentie ane day of Februar ane thowſand ſex hundreth and fyve zeiris.

Your Maieſties humbill ſubjectis,

A. BLAKBURN.

CHAIRLIS FERM.

AD. BURNET.

MR. ROBERT REID,

Scrib to the Provinciall

Affemblic of Aberdein.

P. BLAKBURNE.

M. DAVID RAIT,

Moderator.

G. HAY.

MR. JAMES ROSS.

M. JAMES GUTHRE, Moderatour of the Provinciall Affemblic of Murray.

GEORGE DOUGLAS, ane of the Commiſſioneris of Murray.

J. DUNDASS, Commiſſionar for Murray.

To the King his moſt excellent Maieſtie.

VIII.—SIR ALEXANDER STRATOUN OF LAURESTOUN TO KING JAMES.

SIR,

May it pleis your moſt excellent Maieſtie: According to your Maieſties command, I affemblit the Commiſſioneris, with quhome I haue brocht all your Maieſties directiounes to ane gud end. Speciallic the actioun intendit aganis Mr Robert Bruce is ordourlie deducet, and efter great paines and meakill heiring, reſſaut ſentence conforme to the ſummondis raifit aganis him, he decernit diſſobedient, diſchargit frome the Miniſtrie of Edinburgh, and his place declarit vacant. In this caus I behovit nocht onlie to be ane yden ſolicitar of the Judges: but alſua comperit as ane accuſar to mak the judgment formall; and thairfoir haue incurrit of the Puritanes inſupportabill malice. For informeing of your Maieſtie in the particularis of this dyet, and for obteneing health at



the baignes, I am to repair, God willing, fchortlie to your Maiefties moft gracious prefence: At quhilk tyme I fall geve account of my feruice, hoiping (for ocht I knaw) of guid acceptance, baith in refpect of affectionat panes, and guid fucces. Sua wifcheing your Maieftie ane lang, happie, and prosperous Regnne, humblie takis my leve. Edinburgh, the fourt of Marche 1605.

Your Maiefties maift humble obedient  
fubject and feruitour,

LAURENSTOWNE.

To the Kingis moft excellent  
faced Maieftie.

IX.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF GLASGOW TO KING JAMES.

SIRE,

Pleis your Maieftie, I am forcit to tak the opportunitie of this berar, and complein of the miforder that is in thir pulpites of Edinburgh. Qhairas your Maieftie gaif command, that til the vacant rowmis wer plantit, fupplie fuld be maid be fuche as the Commiffionaris wald name, this hes ben caft of vnadvyfitlie vpon the Minifters tham felfis, and thai inioynit to fuffer none enter thair rowmis but fuche as thai wald anfwer for. Yit, Sir, it is fallen out fo, that be the Prefbiteries appointing of thair number one after another to thofe placis, *we haif heir daylie invectivis maid againft Bifchopis, that ftate, and ws directlie qho haif interpryfit that fervice; and nothing is left vndone that can worke a difgrace or contempte to this worke withe the peple. Nether laws of Affemblies nor intimatioun of your Maiefties displefure, nor our innocent and vpricht procedingis, can worke ws peace at thair handis.* Your Maieftie heirfore wilbe plefit to wryt to the Commiffionaris and command tham to tak present order heirwith, and, failzeing thai do thair dewties, to the Counfel to fie to it; for the example will do mucche hurte, if in

the beginning thir thingis be not repreffit. I haif writtin to the Lard of Lowristoun to conven the Commiffionaris for this purpose vpon the tent of Apryl nexte. It fal do mucche gud to haif your Maiefties letteris againft that dyet, and to caufe my Lord Prefident present the fam, with ane declaratioun of your Maiefties wil in thofe thingis. Thus far I am bold with your Maieftie, out of that care that I haif to advance your Highnes service: And now kissing your Maiefties handis, with al reverence, I tak my leave.

Your Maiefties humble and  
obedient fervant,

GLASGOW.

Edinburgh, the 22 of Marche, 1605.

To his moft excellent Maieftie.

X.—SIR ALEXANDER STRATOUN OF LAURESTOUN TO KING JAMES.

SIR,

Pleis your moft excellent facrat Maieftie: Of lait I acquaintit your Maieftie anent the proceeding of the Sinod of Fyff, fpecialie thair purpofs of keping ane General Affembly at Aberdein the fyft of Julij nixt; for preventing of quhilk attemp, the Commiffioneris and I haif declarit your Maiefties plefour heirin, and haif requyrit, yea commandit tham and al other Sinodis in North Britane, to forbeir ony fik meting. Yet informit they meane nocht to ceafs, hes takin refolutioun to avait on that day and place, to refift thair meting with authoritie if they mint thairto. The Towne of Edinburcht (vith quhom I haif bitterlie conteftit) of new hes gevin in leitis, the moft part inclynis to haif Mr Patrik Galloway to fupplie that vacant place in thair Kirk (ilk yeir producis new effectis); but fence that matter is yet in deliberatione, the Bifchop of Galloway, quha with diligence is to repair to your Maieftie, in that and al other particularis concerning the Kirk, vil gif your Maieftie cleir relatione.

Wiffing your Maieftie long, hapie, and prosperous rainge, I humlie kifs your Hienes handis.

Your Maiefties moft humble obedient  
subject and fervitour,

LAURENSTOUNE.

Edinburcht, ij of Maij 1605.

To the Kingis moft excellent  
Sacred Maieftie.

XI.—THE BISHOP OF MURRAY TO KING JAMES.

SIR,

It may please your maift facred Maieftie : I haiff delyvered your Hienes letters to my Lordis Chancelar and Prefident, anent thair dealing with my Lord Spynie tuiching his fatiffactioun for his infestment of the few mailes and customes off the Bifchoprik of Murraye. Thair wes na occafioun of meiting betuix thame and him till now. I am attendand upoun a conference betuix thame within thir tua dayes, efter the quhilk your Maieftie falbe adverteift with convenient diligence. And quhat is neidfull to be done in the meane tyme for furthering of that mater, I hawe referred to be declared to your Maieftye be the Bifchopp of Gallo-waye. To his fufficiencie tharefor remitting, I humillye tak my leiff, continuing my earnift prayaris for the daylie increfce and continuance of your Maiefteis maift happie and bleffed eftate in faull and bodye.

Your Majefteis maift humill fervitour  
and daylie Oratour,

ALEXANDER DOWGLASS.

Edinburch, the nynteint daye  
off Junij 1605.

To his moift facred Maieftie.



## XII.—MR ROBERT BRUCE, MINISTER OF EDINBURGH, TO KING JAMES.

[The two following letters from Mr Robert Bruce have no date, and may belong to a later period. They are here introduced in connection with the Charge of the Privy Council in Scotland, in August 1605, copied from some fragments of a missing volume of the Records lately discovered. The long-continued persecution of Bruce, on account of the sentiments he expressed in regard to the Gowrye Conspiracy, will elsewhere be alluded to.

## INSTRUCTIOUNES FOR HIS MAJESTIES COMMISSIONERS DIRECT TO MR ROBERT BRUCE.

[January 1602.]

“ Quidder he be throuchlie resolvit now, of the forme and maner of the tresonabill attempt commitit aganis his Majesty at Perth; and specialle of his Majesties honest mynd, intentione, and mervelus delyverie; and off Gowrie and his Brother's wyld and bludie Conspiracie, intendit to the taking away of his Majesties lyff; as it is sett downe in the Prince's book thairanent, or nocht?

“ As his doubting of that turne hes bene the principall cause of thedoubt of mony and of his Hienes sklandir in that point, gif he be willing to uttir in pulpit, in sic placis as salbe appoyntit, his Resolutioun thairin, according to the forme of the saidis Articles, as cleirly, as ony of his Majesties guid subjectis hes done; craving pardone, and excussing his lang incredulitie, and the sklandir arysing thairupone; and abusing the pepill that ony way doubtit thairof, as they were ever reddie to conceive doubtis vppone onjust groundis, onlie movit be his exempell, sa now to be content be his meanes, rychtllie to be resolvit theirof.

(*Sic subscribitur*) “ JAMES REX.”

## CHARGE AGANIS MR ROBERT BRUCE.

*Apud EDINBURGH, Octavo die mensis Augusti 1605.*

“ Forsamekle as albeit the moist detestable and horrible treasoun conspyrit be the traytour Gowry and his Brother aganis the sacred persone of our moist gracious Souerayne, be euident and manifest to the consciences of all his Maiesteis guid subjectis, and that his Maiestie hes gevin moist cleir testimoneis for removeing of distrust of all these quha by curiositie, privat affectioun, or prepoisterous opinionis, wer carryed and led in that mater, neurtheles Maister Robert Bruce, minister, apprehending a maist sinister distrust and opinioun of his Maiesties sinceritie in that mater, notwithstanding of all the evidences quhilkis in reasoun mycht haue gevin vnto him contentment thairin, he hes continewalie sensyne not onlie remanit constant and resolute in his distrust, bot be his behaviour and conferrenceis in privat and publict meitingis and assembleis, he vtteris and publictly avowis his said distrust,

drawing thairby mony simple and ignorant personis to harkin vnto him, and in some measour to fauoure his opinioun: ffor the quhilk he being moist iustlie and wor-thelie banischit this Realme, and found vnworthie of the ayre of his native countrey; yitoure moist gracious Souerayne, quha in his actionis, especialie with these of the Ministerie, hes euir kythit himself a moist element and mercifull Prince, seiking rathir by fair and gentill meanis to move thame to be conformable, then be execu-tioun of the law to pvnische thair offences, Recallit him [hame] that at lenth he sould haue acknawlegit his errour, [and] gevin vnto his Maiestie satisfioun: And now his Majestie [persa]ving cleirly that nathir proces of tyme nor na vther [thing] can move the said Mr Robert to frame his opinionis [to the] treuth, and to procure his Maiesteis obedience, Bot that he intertenyis a maist frequent resorte alswele of numberis of the Ministerie as of vther people towardis him, and in all thair meit-ingis mellis in the effairis of his Maiestie and his Estate, sometyme discourseing vpoun the proceidingis of his Maiesteis Counsale, and sometymes censuring the doingis of the Ministerie, foistering thairby factiounis and' division in the Kirk, and privat grudgeis and discontentment aganis the present Gouvernement, His Maiestie thairfore hes moist iust caus to tak ordoure with him, and to exyle him the hail boundis of his Maiesteis dominionis. And yit his Sacred Maiestie following his accustumat dispositioun and inclinatioun, quhilk hes euir tendit to pitye and not to punische: And abstening fra that rigour and extremite quhilk the said Mr Robert maist werthelie merites, and nevirtheles willing to remoue the occasioun quhairby he may pervert sic of his Maiesteis subiectis as repairs to him, his Maiestie hes commandit that he be wairdit within the burgh of Innernes, quhill it sall pleis his Maiestie to gif forder directioun towardis him, according as he sall find his behaiour: Thairfore the Lordis of Secrite Counsale, Ordainis letters to be direct, chargeing the said Mr Robert Bruce to pas and entir his persone in waird within the said burgh of Innernes, thair to remaine vpoun his awne expenses, ay and quhill he be fred and releit be his Majestie and his Counsale, within Ten dayis next eftir the Chairge, vndir the pain of rebelloun, &c.: And gif he failzie, to denunce.”]

PLEAS YOUR MAIESTIE,

Wpon the directione fend to me by your Hienes Confell, I thought it meitt, be my awin letter, to testifie my resolutione to your Maiestie in that mater of Gowrie. Your Maiestie cannot be ignorant in quhatt termes I paffit my Resolutioun att Sanct Jonstoun. That resolu-tioun is as yitt extant,<sup>1</sup> fubscrywitt be monie honest vitneffes. To that

<sup>1</sup> The following is a copy of the RESOLUTION OF MR ROBERT BRUCE, dated at St Johnston or Perth, in June 1602:—

“ At Perth, 20th June 1602. Further, concerning the heads within contained, I am resolved of his Majesty's innocency, and of the guiltiness of the Earl of Gowrie and his

refolutioun, both in mater and maner, I adhear, and fra it I am nott myndit to pafs, be God his grace. This refolutioun gaue your Maieftie perfytt contentment than, and I doubt nott bott it vill do the lyk yitt. So luiking that your Maiefteis fcruple falbe fullie fatiffied in that mater, I reft,

Your Maieftie his moft humble  
and obedient fubject,

M. ROBERT BRUCE.

To his Maieftie.

XIII.—MR ROBERT BRUCE TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

PLEAS YOUR HONORIS,

I receawed your letteris on Setterday the 13th of this infant, and for fatiffa<sup>ti</sup>oune thairoff I hawe directed my letter contening my avin Refolutioun in that mater vnto his Majestie. My refolutioun nov is relative to my refolutioun att Sanct Jonftoun, quhilk vas dyttit by his Maiefties felff, and fufcrywet by monie honeft vitneffes befyd me, quaha ar yitt liwing. This Refolutioun gawe his Maieftie perfytt contentment then, and I doubt nott bot it will do the lyk yitt : for unto thatt Refolutioun I adheir, both in matter and maner. And I am readdie to testifie the fame, fo oft as his Maieftie pleafes, by my awin hand vreitt. Sa luiking that your Honoris fall not be forder trublit in that mater, I reft,

Your Honouris to be commandit  
to his povar in God,

M<sup>r</sup>. ROBERT BRUCE.

To his Maiefties moft honorable  
Priuie Confell.

Brother, according as it is declared by the Act of Parliament [15 November 1600] : And therefore acknowledge the great mercy of God towards his Majesty, whole Kirk, and Country, in his Majesties deliverance ; for the quhilk, I thank God from my heart.

(*Sic subscribitur*) " MR ROBERT BRUCE."



## XIV.—MR JOHN HALL, MINISTER OF EDINBURGH, TO KING JAMES.

SIR,

Pleis your Majestie, the rare and strange accidents of this late tyme hes muche affected the hartis of your people heir, for weying your Hienes danger, and therwith depelie confidering quhat could be the case of the haill countrey, lyfis of all, and religioun, if God did permit your Royall State to the pleasure of your enemies, hes confavit such sollicitud for your Majestie, that the prayers of the people, priuat and publict, never ceassis for your Majestie to God, and the glaidnes of your Hienes preferuatioun hes set your Majestie verie depe in the hartis of all, quha now loueis your Majestie not onlie as their naturall and gracious King, bot also as the onlie Prince in this adge, in whose hart is featted wifdome and religioun, whose lyfe is dear to God, preserved to the gude of his Kirk bayth at hame and far of. One point of honour your Majestie hes acquired, that the Antichryft, the enemy of God, hes oppinlie set his ey on yow, as his greiteft adversarie in the earth; bot this is ane uther point of greiter worth, that God in his wonderfull delyuerance<sup>1</sup> hath made a schaw of your Majestie as his singular freind, and a Prince thocht worthie be whose hand the Antichryft fuld be brocht down, and his crownes cast underfoot; for this must be done, and Who is to do it? God sent Moses against Egypt, Josua against Canaan, and Constantine of Britane blood against Gentill Idolatrie. The same God hes King James to set against the Popedome. God giue your Majestie comfort and strenght in thir assaultis, for we trust to God that all thir cruell plottis fall present vnto your Royall thochtis no thing else bot a resolution to manteyne God his treuth, and to ouerthrow that tyrannie wherby foullis ar spoiled, and the lyfis of gude princis always inperelled.

Amidst thir wechtie effairis I must craue leaue of your Majestie to speik sumthing of our effairis at home. The Kirk of Edinburgh wald be suppleit with sum men of note and approved seruice. We haue

<sup>1</sup> From "the Gunpowder Plot," on the 5th of November 1605.

thocht vpon Mr Patrik Galloway, your Majesties Minister, now vacand fra the employment of your seruice. The Confall and Kirk of Edinburgh hes bene earnest with him to support them for a seasoun, meaning also to draw on his plantatioun for ane ordinarie pastor heirefter: he hes referrit his ansuer therein to your Majesteis direction. His being heir will put the people to sum quyetnes, the pulpet to better edificatioun, and the hail Kirk of this country nicht the better be kepit fra idle confaittis, and unneccessarie work. I trust your Majestie will consider of it. It wer great pleasour to ws, if a letter [should be sent] bering your Hienes directioun and charge to Mr Patrik theranent; also a letter wold be directed to my Lord Chancellour Provest of Edinburgh,<sup>1</sup> that he nicht deall with all handis, boith the Town and Mr Patrik, for inbringing of him hither, and for his plantatioun when occasion feruis; a thrid letter of your Majesteis wald be directit ordaning the Commissionaris of the Generall Affemblie to meit and interpone the credit of ther office in this mater, and vtheris your Maiestie hes ado. Your Hienes charge wold be to them to appoint Mr Patrik for a seasoun to Edinburgh, with your Maiesteis good will and desyre that they fuld plant him Minister ther,<sup>2</sup> so sone as the Town craues it of them. Wisching with my hart and daylie prayer your Maiesteis long lyfe, happie regnne, and God his perpetuall favour and his defence, humblie takis my leave. 2 December 1605.

Your most excellent Majesteis  
rycht humble subject,

JOHNE HALL, Minister  
at Edinburgh.

To the Kingis most excellent  
Majestie.

<sup>1</sup> Alexander Earl of Dunfermline, Lord Chancellor, when Lord Fyvie, and President of the Court of Session, was elected Provost of Edinburgh, in 1598, and he continued to hold that office for ten years successively.

<sup>2</sup> This accordingly took place, in June 1607. (Calderwood's Hist., vol. vi. p. 667.) See his own letter to the King, dated 7th April 1607.

## XV.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF GLASGOW TO KING JAMES.

PLEAS YOUR MOST SACRED MAIESTIE,

I wes in the way towardis your Hienes,<sup>1</sup> qhen it wes my gud happe to meit my Lord the Erle of Dumbar, qho requyrit me to stay a qhyl, vpoun ane opinioun his Lordship hes, that my service heir at this tym may be stedable. I yeldit willinglie, as hafing no other defyr but to do your Maiestie service, qhairevir, at home or abroad. Amongest vther thingis, I wes to haif merit to your Hienes the grit preiudice that is done to our Kirk effairis be this detening of the Ministeris in ward, the burthen thair of being cast vpon ws, of purpose to mak your Maiesties designe in the erecting of Bischops the more hatit, and other discontentit spritis serving tham with this as a ground to worke sum vnquyetnes in the State. This, Sir, I impute only to the negleete of your Maiesties directiouns gifin in that mater, qhiles we wer togither at Courte, the suspicioun of qhilk negleete I persaisit your Maiestie had even at that tym. But qhat hes ben your Hienes gud plesure since the vsing of thair Declinatour, I never vnderstud til my Lord his cumming hither, saif that a brute went of the calling tham before the Justice; and none wil deny that is found myndit, but thai haif merit a more hard dealing, yit as matteris are now handlit, and the peple disposit, any man seis it fal not go for your Maiesties honour and contentment. *Thairfore, Sir, out of a sincere affection to your Hienes, am I bold, in maist humble wyse, to entreat your Maiestie, that it may be your graciouse plesure to supersed that busines, and renew onlie your Maiesties first commandementis, that so many as stand obstinatlie at the defence of thair procedingis, may, by sentence of Counsel, be exylit your Maiesties countrey, and otheris that wil acknowledge thair erroris, may be confynit within thair parochis during your Hienes gud plesure.*<sup>2</sup> Quhilk opinioun, if it fal pleise your most excellent Maiestie in your wisdome to approve, than, Sir, let me defyre this farder, that the sam

<sup>1</sup> See note *supra*, page 12.

<sup>2</sup> This sentence interlined in the original.



may be done during the Erle of Dumbar his residing heir, or els, I am of opinioun, your Maiestie shal never see it concludit. This, and many other thingis, Sir, ar done of mere policie, to disapoint your Maiesties effairis in the Parliament, speciallic that concerne our Estait. But if it pleise God, your Maiestie shal haif, or it be long, a more particular narratioun of thingis, and affurance sufficient, as I hope, for ane happie successe of that service that is so gritlie opposit vnto. Mean qhyl, Sir; I must also signifie to your Maiestie the invaliditie of the renunciatioun maid be the Duke of Lennox of the Bishoprick of Glasgo, that the famin may be renewit, and to that effect, your Hienes wilbe pleit to continew that particular designatioun of landis, quhilk his Lordship is futing presentlie to my cuming vp, that your Maiestie may haif the securitie that is requyrit, seing his satisfactioun is so great.

As for sum particular iniuries offerit me, quhilk it hes pleit my Lord of Dumbar to mentioun in his letter to your Maiestie, I wil not repeat tham, and I trust be his Lordships meanis to be reparit. For this tym I cease, crasing your Maiesties humble pardon for this my importunitie, and praying God Almychtie to bleffe your Hienes with a longe and happie regne.

Your Maiesties most humble and  
obedient fervitor,

GLASGOW.<sup>1</sup>

Edinburgh the 26 of December  
1605.

To his most sacred Maiestie.

XVI.—KING JAMES TO MR JOHN CAULDCLEUCH.

[There are two previous missives, addressed by the King to Cauldeleuch, in Balfour's MSS. (A. 2, 52, Nos. 4 and 5). The one dated the 14th August 1600, commands

<sup>1</sup> Indorsed,—“ 26 December 1605.—Sp. B. of Glascow shawes how he wold have the ministeris that kepted the Assembly of Abirdeen 1605 crossed; and of the Duke of Lenox dimissione of the Bishoprik of Glascow.”

him to be present at the meeting at Falkland, on the 20th of that month, "for your best advise and opinioun to be had, anent the planting of the Kirkis of Edinburgh; the forme and manner of the universall thankis and prayse that salbe gevin to God in every congregatioun and kirk within this Realme, for Our miraculous delyuerie of that treasonabill Conspiracy intendit laitlie aganis ws at Saint Johnstone be unquhile Johnne Erll of Gowrie, the Master his broder, and thair associattis; and for your advise to be gevin in sic uthor our great and wechtie effairis, as salbe particularlie impartit to you at your cuming."

The second letter addressed to Cauldeleuch is dated the 16th January 1601, and desires him to be present at a meeting of the Commissioners of the Kirk, on the 10th February, at Holyroodhouse, "to gif your best advyise anent the withstanding and dissapoynting of the practizes of the ennymeis of the trew religioun; and for ordour taking anent settling of the Ministerie of Edinburgh, as sall be thocht expedient." In 1599, Cauldeleuch, who had been third Master or Professor of Ecclesiastical History in the New College, St Andrews, was translated to Abdie, in Fife. Notwithstanding the prospect of preferment held out to him in this letter, and his constant support of the King's designs in Ecclesiastical affairs, he appears to have remained as Minister of that parish till his death, in 1622.]

JAMES R.

Trusty and welbeloued, Wee greete yow hartely well. Wee are certified by the Laird of Lawrefton, our Commiffioner, of your greate paynes and care in our seruice for advancement of all thinges that may produce the quyet estate of the Church in that our Countrey, and therein haue receaued greate contentment; wherefor Wee haue thought good hereby to assure yow that Wee will not be vnmyndfull thereof, but as occasion shall offer Wee meane to take order for your benefite and preferment, according as by the said Laird of Lawrefton yee shalbe more particularely enformed. Thus, willing yow to contynew in your former good cariage and dewtyfull endeouris for furthering of our seruice, as Wee shall euer cary our especiall mynd both to remember and reward yow, Wee bid yow hartely farewell, from our Courte at Quhytehall, the xxvij of December 1605.

To our trustye and weilbelouit  
Mr Johne Cawldcleuch, minister.

## XVII.—MR PATRICK GALLOWAY TO KING JAMES.

PLEASE YOUR GRATIOUS MAIESTIE,

I receauit this penult of December your Maiesties letter, deated the 24. of December, directing me to conueane the Commissionars of the Generall Assemblic for your Maiesties seruice, as also that I fuld, by my letters to euery province where the vsuall Synodes ar kepted, acquaynt thame with your Maiesties speciall pleasure and will, To haue there Synodes to be kepted in the moneth of Februar nixt, without longer delay.

According to the whiche letter I haue this 1. of Januar wrettin 25. letters for the Commissionars to meete at Edinburgh the 28. of this infant, and lykwyse 15. letters to the feuerall provinces, for fullfilling your Maiesties pleasure heirin, and haue delyuered them to Sir Jhone Arnott, your Maiesties treasurer-depute, in heaft to be fend away.

Now, Sir, it restis that your Maiestie aduyse upon such heades and articles as falbe proponed at the meeting of the Commissionars, and vpon those rules, and directiones your Maiestie wald wishe performed in the Synodes, and with all convenient speed direct thame hither, that your Maiesties knowin freyndis and seruandis being rypelie advyfed therewith befor the tyme, may kyth in tyme, as becometh thame, and that it be not iustlie obiected be onfreyndis that such meetingis ar needles, quhere no mater of importance is to be handlet: I wishe from my hart lowing obedience to be geuin to your Maiesties directiones be all fortes of men, as I falbe an paterne, and, to my pouer, a procurer thereof myselff: And I beseeche your Maiestie so wyfelie to direct, as he may be compted worthelye, in the estimatione off honest men, ane wndutifull man that will not follow your Maiesties direction.

My Lord of Dumbar, your Maiesties faythfull and lowing seruand, dois good offices, and prooues ane profitabill messenger from your Maiestie in all fortes off your Maiesties adois heer, for he deales wery foundlie and feuerelye aneughe with some of our humorists, as occasion offerres, and with authoritie lattes thame wnderstand your Maiesties



meaning, that they may conforme thamefelues thereto. So most hartelye commending your Maiefties perfone, and affaires, with your Maiefties Queene, Children, Counfell, Eftates, and familye to the all fufficient protektioun, and bliffing of Almighty God (as my daylie and duetifull prayer is), And wifhing wnto your Maieftie and honorable Counfell, ane high increas of wifdome to try, and curage to punifhe that monftrouous and wnnaturall Conspiracie, So that it may be faid of England, for punifhing of this treafone aganift King James the firft in it, that was faid of Scotland for punifhing of the treafone aganift King James the firft in it, be Æneas Syluius in his tyme: "As the treafone, for wylenes, ftained the Nation, fo the accurat tryall and exact punifhment of it, for iuftice, aduanced and honored the Nation." I most humble take my leeffe, from Edinburgh, this 1. of Januar 1606.

Your Maiefties most humble and  
hartye Seruitour,

M. P. GALLOWAY.

To his most excellent Maieftye, the  
Monarche of Great Brittain.

XVIII.—MR JOHN SHARP, MINISTER OF KILMANY, TO KING  
JAMES.

[This letter has no date, and was subsequent to the trial at Linlithgow in January 1606, but it may be given in this place in connection with the following extracts from the fragments of the Privy Council Records, already mentioned. The letter of the King's Advocate (No. XIX.), communicates to the King the result of the proceedings against the Six Ministers, imprisoned at Blackness, when they were brought to trial at Linlithgow. After some months delay, they were sentenced to banishment by the King.

*"Apud Edinburgh, Secundo die mensis Augusti 1605.*

"Anent the chairge gevin be vertow of oure Soueraine Lordis letters to Mr Robert Durie, minister at Anstruthir, Mr Alex<sup>r</sup>. Strauchane, minister at Creich, Mr

Andro Duncane, minister at Caraell, and Mr Johnne Schairp, minister at Kilmany, To haue compeirit personalie before the Lordis of Seerite Counsale at ane certaine day bigane, to haue anssverit to sic thingis as sould haue bene demandit of thame and layd to thair chairge, tuiching the vnlauchfull Assemblie haldin at Abirdene in the moneth of July last, and quhat wes thair behaiour in that Assemblie, [and] quhat hes bene directit, proceedit, or followit thervpoun sensyne, and to haue vnderlyne sic ordoure as sould haue bene tane thairanent, vndir the pane of rebelioun and puting of tham to the horne, with certificatioun to tham and they failzet, letters sould be direct *simpliciter* to put thame thereto, lyke as at mair lenth is containit in the saidis letters, executionis, and indorsationis thair of. Quhilkis being callit, and all the saidis personis compeirand personalie, and being particularlie examinat vpoun the forme and maner of thair convening and halding of the said Assemblie, and gif they think the same to be a lauchfull Generall Assemblie, they all confessit, and declairit that they wer present at the said Assemblie, and that they think the same to be a lauchfull Generall Assemblie. In respect quhair of, Ordains thame to be committit to waird within the Castell of Blacknes, thairin to remain, vpoun thair awne expensses, ay and quhill they be fred and releuit be the Kingis Maiestie and his Counsale, and that they entir thair personis in the said waird within xxiiij hours next efter the dait heirof, vndir the pane of horning."

Mr John Forbes, minister of Alford, and Mr John Welsch, minister of Ayr, had previously been imprisoned, on the 27th of July. On the 8th of August, the Privy Council issued a Proclamation concerning the unlawfulness of the Assembly at Aberdeen, which is printed in Calderwood, vol. vi. p. 289; and in the Booke of the Universall Kirk, vol. iii. p. 1018. On the 3d of October, the subject is thus resumed in the Minutes of Privy Council:—

*“ Apud Perth, Tertio die mensis Octobris, Anno 1605.*

SEDERUNT.

COMMISSIONAIR.	NEWBOTLE.	CRANSTOUN RIDDELL.
CHANCELLAIR.	ABIRCORNE.	PRUEY SEALL.
ANGUSS.	B. OF ROSS.	S <sup>r</sup> ROBERT MELVILL eldair.
ARGYLE.	B. OF DUNKELD.	S <sup>r</sup> ROBERT MELVILL younger.
LINLITHGW.	HALYRUDHOUSE.	S <sup>r</sup> JAMES SKRYMGEOUR.
MARSHALL.	BLANTYRE.	S <sup>r</sup> GEORGE DOVGLAS.
GLAMMIS.	COLLECTOUR.	
HEREIS.	ADUOCAT.	

The first entry, at this meeting, is “ Anent the Ministeris that held the Assemblie at Abirdene,” of whom seventeen (including John Ross, whose name is omitted in the first part of the minute) appeared; and ten of them, being dealt with, “ confessit that the said Assemblie was nocht ane lauchfull Generall Assemblie,” and

they were appointed to return home to their flocks; the other seven, namely, Mr Charles Pharum, Mr Johne Monro, Mr James Irwing, Mr William Forbes, Johne Ross, Mr Nathane Inglis, and Mr James Greg, having declared "that the said pre-tendit Assemblie wes a verie lauchfull Generall Assemblie," they were committed to ward, in the Castles of Doun, Striviling, and Dumbartane.

"ANENT THE MINISTERS IN THE BLACKNES.

"The quhilk day, the Lordis of Seerite Counsale, according to his Maiesteis direccioun, hes ordanit, and ordanis, that the sex ministeris presentlie in waird within the Castell of Blacknes, for halding of ane Assemblie at Abirdene vponn the seund day of Julij last, sal be put in seuerall chalmeris, at the leist twa and twa of thame togidder, and that nane be sufferit to haue access vnto theme, nor they thame selfis to meit togidder, without a warrand of the Counsale; and that a directioun be gevin to the Captane and Constable of the Blacknes for that effect."

The following submissive letter had no effect in inducing the King to remit the sentence of banishment.]

MOST GRACIOUSE SOVIRANGNE,

The clemencie quhilk hes appeirit att all tymes in your Hienes towardis all your Maiesties subjectis, giffis me sum hope thatt my humble fuitt and supplicatioun for your Hienes favour and pardoun fall not be mifregairditt: and thairfoir vsing no argument to procur the sam, faiff your Maiesties foirmer kyndnes to men off my calling and professioun, quhairas I have offendit your Hienes, first, in meeting att Aberdein with these few off the Ministrie thatt convenitt thair aganst your Maiesties command: Then, in declyning your Hienes Privie Councell, being brocht to tryall with vthers, my breethrein, twiching thatt mater: And last, quhilk grivis me most, in the willfull and obstinatt defending off the said actiounes, notwithstanding off your Maiesties displeafour intimatt to me and the rest off us quha wer joynitt in those buffinessis, off all quhilk I now repentt my selff, and am wneinzedly forie; craiffing maist humble your Maiesties pardoun and favour theranent, I will promise, and be thir presents solemnly sweare, to all amendment and reparatioun thatt possible lyis in me off thes faultis, and fall indevoir my selff, by my contin-wall prayers to God Almichtie for your Hienes guid and prosperous Estait, and all humble and serviceable obedience thatt can be givine be ony sik wnwoorthie subject as I am, to mak itt appeir thatt this your



Majefties favour beftowitt vpon me fall nott be fchewitt to ane ungrate or wnymndfull perfoun. And fo, withoutt farder importuning your Hienes, I craive maift humblie on my kneysis your Maiefties pardoun, and gracious anwer to this my fuitt.

Your Maiefties moft humblle  
and puir fubject,

MR JHONE SCHARPE,  
Minifter at Kilmanie,  
with my hand.

XIX.—SIR THOMAS HAMILTON, KING'S ADVOCATE, TO KING JAMES.<sup>1</sup>

MOST SACRED SOUERANE,

My confaued feir, that my filence could not find owt any lawfull excufe, if I fould not aduerteis your Maieftie, of the progres and euent of the criminall perfute of Maifters Johne Forbes, Welfche, and vtheris, thair complices, before your Maiefties Justice, for thair treafonable declyning your Maieftie and your Secret Counfallis iugement, makis my [me] bauld to wryte in that mater; which, als weill in refpect of ane moft heich poynt, and lairge pairt, of your Maiefties autoritie royall, brocht in queftion, be the ignorant and inflexible obtinacie of these defendares, as in regard of the moft cairefull expectatioun of ane great pairt of your hienes subiectis in this your kingdome, ouerdoutfumlie

<sup>1</sup> Lord Hailes, in printing this letter, has added the following note:—

“ This letter gives a more lively idea of those times, than an hundred Chronicles can do. We see here the Prime Minister, in order to obtain a sentence agreeable to the King, address the Judges with promises and threats, pack the jury, and then deal with them *without scruple or ceremony*. It is also evident that the King's Advocate disliked the proceedings as impolitie and odious, but that he had not resolution to oppose them. The detail of this trial, and its consequences, may be found in Spotiswood and Calderwood.”—(*Memorials and Letters in the Reign of James the First.*)

distracted, during the incertan euent thair of, pairtlie be superstitious, and pairtlie by fayned zeale to thair professioun, and affectioun to thair persones for thair professions sake, being of so heich and dangerous consequence, as the miscaircing thair of might haue exemed ane great part of your Maiesties subiectis, from your Maiesties iurisdiction and obedience in maters of doctrine and discipline, and all vther thingis which they sould haue pleased to affirme to be of that nature; and thairwith haue giuen them occasion, and, as it wer, lawfull libertie, or libertie be your Maiesties awin lawis and sentencis, to haue menteaned that libertie anis purchassed and daylie to haue increased the same, to the manifest perrell not onlie of farder impairing, bot, with tyme, of vther subuerfioun of your royall power within this kingdome. God having now brocht it to that gude end, that, efter langsum, difficill, and most contentious trauellis, thay ar conuict be affyse of that treasonabill declinatour. I sould omit als necessar ane poynt of my dewtie, as if I had not replied to their most probable alledgences, if I sould conceale from your Maiestie, that the first and greatest prayse of this gude successe sould be giuen to your Maiesties self, for foreseeing this mater to be of sik difficultie and danger, as it requyred the particular directioun of your Maiesties awin most excellent wisdom, be the report and profecution of my Lord of Dumbar, who I am affurit, in all this lyfe wes neuer so solist for the euent of the tryall of vther mens lyues; for at his heir cumming, finding that mater full, not onlie of foresene, bot also of vnexpected difficulties, his caire and diligence thairin hes bene so assiduall, wyse and prouident, that having maid secret choise of this tyme and place, which be effect hes proued most proper, and so viuelie expressed to your Maiesties Justice, Justice Clerk, and vtheris, members of that court, your Maiesties caire of the menteanance of your royall power, brocht in questioun be that proces, with the vndoubted fauour which they might expect be doing thair dewtie, and most certane disgrace and puneishment gif in thair default ony thing sould miscairie; he proceeded thairafter to the preparatioun of sufficient forces, habill to execute all the lawfull commandementis of your Maiesties counsell, in your seruice, and for that purpose hauing brocht with him to this towne, ane very great number of honorabill baronis, and gentilmen of gude rank and wourth,

of his kinred and freindschip, finding, besyde vther great impedimentis, the cheif perrell to consist in the want of ane honest Affyse, who, without respect of popular fauour, report, threatningis or imprecationis, wald serue God and your Maiestie in ane gude conscience; for knawin default of constancie and gude affection in vthers, he wes compelled to cause his awin particuler and privat kinsmen and freindis, to mak the maist pairt of the Affyse, who being admittit vpon the same, gif he had not dealt in that poynt, but scrupulositie or ceremonies, to resolue thame of the wounderfull dowt, whairin, by many meanes, and cheiflie be the thounding imprecationis of the pannell, and contentious resistance of thair awin associat affyfouris, thay wer cassin, that hail pourpose had failed, to oure infinite greif and your Maiesties ouer great preiudice. For the gude succes whairof, I fall ever thank God, and euer pray him and your Maiestie, to put ws to als few essayes in the lyke caiffes, as may possiblie stand with the weill of your Maiesties seruice, in respect of the scairectie of skilled and weill affected affyfouris in thir caiffes; for gif my Lord Dumbar had wanted your Maiesties most prouident directioun, or if we had bene destitute of his wyse and infinitlie solist diligence and actioun in this purpose, in all mens iugementis it had lossed; whairin our mislue could neuer haue fund any excuse, which might aither haue geuin satisfioun to your Maiestie, or contentment to oure awin myndis; albeit, oure consciences and actions did beare ws recorde, that we serued with most faithfull affectioun and cairefull diligence. Bot now we haue to thank God that it is weill endit, and I most humblie to craue your Maiesties pardoun for my bauldness and ouer long letter, whilk falbe alwayes schort in comparisoun of my long and endless prayers to God, for your Maiesties honour, health, contentment, and long happie lyfe. At Lithgow, the xj January, 1606.

Your sacred Maiesties most humbill and  
faithfull Seruitour,

S<sup>r</sup>. TH. HAMILTON.

To the Kingis most excellent Maiestie.



## XX.—LORD FLEMYNG TO THE KING.

MOST GRATIOUS SOUERAIN,

I receauitt your Maiesties letter direct to me be the Bifchop of the Illis, bearing that sum reportis haue been maid of my seroupolous judgment in this intenditt erection of Bifchopis, and villing me to concur vith all my pouer in the furtherance of thatt seruice, as being maist necessar for your Hienes obedience in this Kingdom, and the preferuation of the puritie of Religion in the sam: Vhairanent, pleafs your Sacred Maiestie, I am so far from conceauing any serouple in that or ony vther vork your Hienes is pleasit to intend, that once knowing the sam to be your Maiesties pleasour, I acquiesce, persuading my self it man be agriable boithe to godlines and equitie, for of your Hienes zeall to the aduancement of boith ve haue all sufficient experience; and gif any mak serouple of your Maiesties proceedingis, thair fault, in my opinion, is nott to be excusit. I humblie thairfoir intreatt your Maiestie to conceatt of me as ane subiecte resoluitt to serue, and fallowe your Hienes in vhatfumeuer I fall be commanditt, and vill than esteim my self happie, vhan your Maiestie fall find me in ony fort vorthie of fauore or employment, vhairin vtheris may go beyond me in skill and habilitie, bott in affection I can nott cede to ony. Fearing to offend your Maiestie be longer letter, I remitt all vhillk else I vald say to the bearrar his sufficiencie, vhom I knau your Hienes vill credit; and nou kissing your Maiesties handis, in humble forte, I tak my leaue.

Your Maiesties moift humble and obedient  
Subiect and Seruitor,

FLEMYNG.<sup>1</sup>

To his moft excellent Majestie.

<sup>1</sup> Indorsed.—“ Lord Flemyng, xij Januarye 1606.” He was created Earl of Wigtoun on the 19th March following.

## XXI.—SIR ALEXANDER STRATOUN OF LAURÉSTOUN TO KING JAMES.

Syr,

May it plaeis your most excellent Sacreid Maieftie : Immediate lie efter my heircuming, I signified to fuche of the Buschopis and veill affectit Commiffioneris as war heir present, your Maiefteis guid, constant, vyfe, lovyng Refolutione for the polityk fetling of thair Estait in generall, withe the remembrans your Maieftie haid of ilk one in particular. How joyfull this was to thame, confideringe your Maiefteis greit vexationis, your Maieftie, at mair lenthe, will knaw at thair nixt publick meiting, quhilk beis the tuentie aucht of this monethe. Speciallic your Maiefteis designe for Mr James Nicolfonis preferment, quhois princelie cair to that effect they and he befeichis your Maieftie to accept thair villing indevoiris, (since all vnabill), they in leift miffour anfueraill to your Maiefteis mony faworis, humblie redubling thair greit applowis, your Maieftie hes takin for thair avail, for the fattling of Durim, in the Erchebushoprik of York, (quhilk now is waikand),<sup>1</sup> and Bristo in Durum, be quhois nychtbourheid, as thair opinionis ar one, the moir eiffie heir your Maiefteis ferveice fall be effectuat. Speciallic Bristo,<sup>2</sup> quaha hes ewer kythe[d] ane extinguissher of Papistis and Puritanis. As also ane greit lower of ws all dwelland in this pairt of your Maiefteis dominione. I rest attending your Maiefteis ferveice, hoipand to dischaarge my selff heirin as fall resaiiff gratius acceptans be your Maieftie, wyffinge to your Maieftie ane long, happy, and prosperus reigne, humbly takis my lieve, Edinburgh, the xvij [Januar 1606.]<sup>3</sup>

Your Maiefteis most humbill obedient  
subiect and faithefull serwitor,

To the Kingis most excellent  
Sacred Majestie.

LAURENSTOUNE.

<sup>1</sup> See foot note on the next page.

<sup>2</sup> Thornborough, Bishop of Bristol.

<sup>3</sup> This date, left blank in the letter, is supplied from the indorsation.

## XXII.—THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE KIRK TO KING JAMES.

Syr,

May it pleis your most excellent sacreid Maieftie : We can nocht aneuche acknowledge our awin weaknefs in lowe and thankfulnes (all that feis cleirlye feiand ilk moment of our lyff confecrated to your Maieftis ferweice may nocht anfueir the leift of your Maieftis faworis). Thocht, off graice, our wnprofitabill ferweice is gratiullie accepted, your Hynes cair, nocht only for ws all in generall, bot also for ilk ane in particular, affectionatlie fygnefeit to ws be your Maieftis Commiffioner, makis ws ernestlie to defyre that our abilitis war ftrenthened to fecund our guid myndis, quhilkis we find fall nocht be a lytill be this your Hynes defigne (quhilkis now occafionne hes offerit to be accomplifid) in the preferment off Mr James Nicolfone to the Bifchoprik off Dunkell, quhilk we doubt nocht bot your Maieftie will fie tymuffie perfytit. Be the quhilk, and the choife off theis tuo wther Bifchoppis, we heir your Maieftie hes thocht meit to poffes York and Duram,<sup>1</sup> in respect of the conformetie of difpofitionis, to rander in fum meffour (nochtwithftanding of greit difficulteis) contentit ferweice to your Maieftie. All the particularis to this ferweice, fince forder we now prefoime nocht to fache your Maieftie, we remit to my Lord of Glasco and Orknayis declaratioune ; bott fpeciallie to your Hynes Commiffioner, the Laird off Lowrefstoune, quhois fidelitie, diligence, conftancie, in refifting thois wald withftand your Maieftis defigne, quhilkis number thocht they be mony, and that of the best fort, quhilkis now at his haimecuming hes greitlie increft, fince they can nocht terrife him, feikis be all meinis to difgrace him. Bot the abfoluite confidence he hes ewer fund be your Maieftis gratius allowance of his lytill indevoiris

<sup>1</sup> Upon the vacancy in the primacy of York, in 1606, Dr Tobias Matthew was translated from Durham, and Dr William James was appointed his successor. John Thornborough, Bishop of Bristol, so highly commended in the previous letter for his zeal "against Papists and Puritans," was the author of two tracts on the Union of the Two Kingdoms, in 1604. He was preferred from Bristol to the See of Worcester, in 1616.



fuallowis w<sup>th</sup> all difficulteis, thocht muche he hes to do to wndergo thaine. Wiffing to your Maieftie ane long, happie, and prosperous reigne, we humblie takis our leiff. At Edinburgh, the tuantie nynte day of Januar 1606.

Your Maiefteis most humbill obedient  
luiffing Subjectis and Serwitoris

AN. IYLIS.

MURRAYE.

GALLOWAY.

J. CALDCLEUCHE.

A. FORBES CATNES.

M. A. LAMB.

To the Kingis most excellent  
Sacreid Maieftie.

XXIII.—MR JAMES NICOLSON, MINISTER OF MEIGLE, TO KING JAMES.

PLEASE YOURE MAIST EXCELLENT AND GRACIOUS MAJESTIE.

Albeit the reverence of youre Majefteis facred perfon hes at all tymes stayed me from prefuming to importune your Majestie by any meanes, and now principallie quhen in all places your Majesties name is so highlie advanced as ane of maist rare exemples of God's bountifulnes: Yit the manifolde testimones of your Majesties undeferved favour baith bindis and geves me bauldnes to present my humble and hartye thankis for all your Majesties benefites and guidnes sa gratiousslie witchaifing, to remember and esteme worthie of reward the unprofitable labouris of ane unworthie servand, quho in na wayis can ever merite at your Maiefties hand, and yit is mair nor superflouuslie rewardit; for gif in me there be any thing quhairby I micht be thought hable to do youre Majestie seruice agreable, quhat is it bot the least and meanest crummes of some of youre Majesties awin learned and wyfe discourfes, and the credite I have to serve thairby, bot the favour of your Majesties countenance; and heirunto it hes pleifit your Majestie to joyne ane honest moyen, quhairby I live through your Majesties liberalitie without the burdening of any, sa that my service can by na refon have this

ufe to procure a farther obligation of your Majefties guidwil, but onlie to teftifie the thankfulnes of my affection for all youre Majefties gracious favouris, quhairof gif it pleafe the Lord to affift me, I never mynd to be oblivious, nor to omit any point of fervice that may be acceptable to your Majeftie, fa lang as God fal geve habilitie and lyfe, being acquentit with youre Majefties godly intentiones, as I have bene at all occafiones thir tymes bygane, be youre Majefties wyfe and trusty counfallour, my Lord of Balmerinoch, quhose guid advyfes, I man profes, hes served alwayes to direct me in quhatsoever I have done richtlie in your Majefties fervice. Sa, with all humble affection, taking my leave of youre gracious Majeftie, I pray God to bleffe your Majeftie with the continuall increas of all heavinlie graces and prosperitie.

Your Majefties affectionate and  
continual Orator,

JA. NICOLSON.

[6 February 1606.<sup>1</sup>]

To the Kingis Maieftie.

XXIV.—THE EARL OF DUNFERMLINE TO KING JAMES.

MAIST SACRED SOUERAINE,

It hes pleased your maist gracious Hienes, be your feveral letters, geiue me thanks for the performing of your Sacred Majefties fervice at Lynlythquhow, and also for my goodwill to sett forward your Hienes maist worthie, wyfe, and royall deffenge in reftitutioun of the Eftaitt of Bifchioppis.

What ewer I have done or may doe, I can nocht think my felfe bot

<sup>1</sup> Indorsed,—“ Mr James Nicolson, 6 Februarij, geues thanks to his Majeftie for his Bifhoprik.” The year in which this letter was written is not marked; but the two preceding letters allude distinctly to Nicolson’s proposed advancement to the See of Dunkeld, although his actual admission to the office may not have taken place till the beginning of 1607; the King having “ tymouslie perfytit” the arrangement with the titular Bishop.

ane onprofitable ferwant, onhable to attayne in onye meafure, to that dewtie your maift Gracious Hienes worthie, raire, excellent, and infinit vertues, or innumerable benefittes bestowed on me<sup>1</sup> bindis me to. Now that your Sacred Majesties favorable and gracious judgement fould accept that for effect of good service, that I attayne, in all humilitie and reuerence, to the acknaulegement of my dewtie, and that my goodwill and dew intention to doe what I maye or can in your Hienes service is interprett and accepted be the benignitie of your Hienes gracious minde, for accomplifhement and good payment, is mair favour and greater benefit, nor my lyff, nor onye thinge that I am ewer hable to doe, can acqyte, I may weell in my thoghtis (and that fame scantlie aneuche) rekkin or imagin, quhow far I am bund to goe in your Sacred Majesties service, and quhow to reverence and obey all your Hienes worthie and gracious commandementis. Bot to doe anye thing worthie off thanks, I acknavledge abowe my reatche, abowe my habilitie, and abowe my capacitie: That may proceid onlye from the fontaine off all my good fortunès, your maift gracious Majesties clemencye, whilk onlye is hable to mak me baith to interpreyse, and to doe in your Sacred Majesties service, mair nor my awin strenthe or habilitie, may extend to, and to doe be your Gracious Majesties ordonance, that whilk off my self I nather may nor can doe. Your maift gracious Hienes direçiounes will mak all impossibilities possible, and all difficulteis easie and plaine. Thus praying the Eternall, lang to preserve your Sacred Majestie, and all your Royall progenie, in all felicitie, maift humblie kneeling to your Sacred handes, I reste,

Your Sacred Maiefties maift humbill and  
obedient Subject and Seruitour,

Edinburght, 7<sup>o</sup> Februarij 1606.

DUNFERMELING.

To the King his excellent Maieftie.

<sup>1</sup> Alexander Setoun, Lord Fyvie, President of the Court of Session, had recently been appointed Lord Chancellor of Scotland; and at this time had been raised to the higher dignity in the Peerage as Earl of Dunfermline.



XXV.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS TO HIS MAJESTY  
KING JAMES.

MOST SACRED SOVERANE,

It may please your most excellent Maieftie: I haive feene your Maiefteis directioun sent to the Earle of Dunbar anent Mr David Lyndfaye his intemperance in preachinge. I haive tane baldnes to give anfuere and avyfe in maist humble and submiffe maner. The man vas input be your Maieftie vpon my rasche and oft repented fute.<sup>1</sup> He hes oft done veill aganes the feditious, albeit inconstantlie. The vordes that he spak, to my grypt greiff, war to reprehend your Maieftie for toleratioun and advancinge off Papistes, quha euer foght your Maiefteis wrak; and this was efter that I had congratulat to the peipill your Maiefteis laitt wonderfull delyverie. Efter fermon I conveyed the Baillies and Counfell, and sent thame to him, to querrell him for his vnreverent ufage; quhilk wrocht this effect, that the daye followinge he preached ane Palinod, fa impudentlie flatteringe to your Maiefteis praise, and vilipendinge all the Princes of Europe be name, in your Maiefteis respect, that all men esteimed he was makand penance for the former dayes insolence with supererogatioun. Thus this foole is nocht worthie of your Maiefteis wrathe; and as for me, I will nocht give advyfe to honour sicker ane with publict censure at sic ane tyme. I hawe advyfed with your Maiefteis most trustie fervantis of our societie, quha thinkes meit to transport him, but noyce, to a Landwart kirk, and to affume to me ane mor vyfe and fast, quhilk your Maieftie fall see accomplished, but your Maiefteis empeschement.

<sup>1</sup> After Mr Robert Wallace, the Second Minister of St Andrews, had been deposed by the King's order, Lindesay, as here stated, was admitted to that charge, 17th August 1597. But in consequence of the above remonstrance, he was translated to the landwart kirk, or adjoining parish of Forgan, or St Fillans. From thence he was brought to Leith, in 1609, as colleague to his aged namesake, David Lindesay, Bishop of Ross who died in 1613). He was the author of "The Godly Man's Journey," printed at London, 1625; and continued as Minister of Leith, till his death in January 1627.

My Lord of Dunbar hes employed him self fa faythfullie, eafaldlie, and fortunatlie in this lait service, that I presume to advyfe your Maieftie to give him credit in your Maiefties service, in our gryteft turne in this Parliament :<sup>1</sup> for quhatfumeuer is glanfed to your Maieftie in the contraire, is aither *panici terrores* or prevaricatioun. Sir, I lacke moyen to do quhat I wald in your Maiefties service. I heir daylie foule vanities, quhilkis I think I am called to repreffe. I want formall rycht and rent. Supplie this, Sir, in this your approching Court, and than ye fall nocht neid to wreit hither, but the punifched fall feik thither, toward your Maieftie, for obteneinge pardone. Finallie, your Maiefties erandis, in the credit off the Earle of Dunbar, or of ane off lyk difpositioun, is heir possibill and easie. *Non debet sub tali tantoque Principe precarium esse Imperium.* Thus I humble recommend your Maiefties perfoun and estait to God his mercifull providence. I remaine,

Your Maiefties maist humble Oratour  
and obedient Servant,

SANCTANDROIS.

Edinburghe, nynt of Februar 1606.

To the Kings most excellent Maiefty.

XXVI.—THE SYNOD OF ABERDEEN TO KING JAMES.

SIR,

It may pleas yowr most Excellent Majestie : Wee your Majesties maist humbill subjectis of the Synode of the Province of Abirdein, lamentabillie offeris to your Majestie the greiffis of the Kirk and all good men in owr boundis : quhilkis, except yowr Majestie provyde speedie remeid,

<sup>1</sup> That is, in the the prospect of carrying through the proposed Act "Anent the restitution of the Estate of Bischoppis," in the approaching Parliament, which was held at Perth on the 9th of July. The Earl of Montrose, however, was still continued as his Majesty's Commissioner.

baith Kirk and Commoneweill ar licklie to fall in ane miserabill confusione in thir North pairtis of yowr Majesties realme.

First, That Mr Jhone Hammiltoun, Mr James Setone, Luis Gordone, and vtheris vncowth Preiftis and Jefuitis vnder them, ar receat, and is hard faying Maffe in Cathnes, Sudderland, and this Province, be great men, and vtheris vnder them; abusing the Sacrament off Baptisme to their infantis, sparfing Hammiltonis blasphemous new book amangst them, and seducing them everie way, that ar simpill.

Secondlie, That the Lairdis of Gicht and Newtone, excommunicat Papiftis, cheiff mantearis off these thingis, ar sufferit, and no ordour tain with them.

Thirdlie, That quhen the Ministrie of the Synodis of Abirdein and Murray laboris, be the cenfuris of the Kirk, to reduce my Lord Marques off Huntlie and Earll of Erroll to the acknawleging off the trewth, and leaving off Papistrie, they ar continuallie dischargit be yowr Majesties letteris of horning.

Fowrtlie, That ane great number of Kirkis planted in this countrey ar leaft altogidder defolat, be the lang continewing in ward of their Pastoris, feing the maist part of vther Kirkis ar vnplantit.

Fyftlie, Be this occasione the maist part of the rest of the Ministrie ar contemnit and raylit vpon, and their doctrine not hard, and discipline mocked, and Jefuitis enteris in the Kirkis and parochinis wanting Pastoris.

*In Commoneweill.*

First, Monie deadlie feadis aryfin, amangst Forbeffis and Irwingis, Leslyes and Leythis, quhilk ar licklie, be thair pairties, to draw on the haille countrey to bloodie factionis.

Secondlie, That everie man that pleasis, wearis gunis, pistolis, rydis with jackis, spearis, and knopfknaiss, without controlment.

Beseiking heirfoir yowr Majestie, in all humilitie and reuerence, to caus and command the saidis enormities to be stayit, that yowr Majesties



good subjectis off thir partis may live in the fear and service of their God, and your Majesties obedience; and so the glorie of God and his trewth being reuerencit, your Majestie may procure the contynuance of His blessing, and prosperows reigne, to your self, and peace to your Majesties good subjectis; and so praying most earnestfullie for the famen, wee tak our leaue: from our Synod at Abirdein, the twentie day off Februar 1606 yeirs.

Your Majesties humbill servitoris  
and daylie Oratoris,

MR JO<sup>N</sup>. STRATHAUCHAN,  
Moderator to the Synode.  
P. BLACKBURNE.  
MR R. REID,  
Scribe to the Affemblie.

To the Kingis most excellent Maiestie.

XXVII.—THE BISHOP OF ROSS TO KING JAMES.

PLEASE YOUR MAIESTIE,

Being informit of fume reports writtin to your Maiestie off me, and heiring the treuth of the fame be my Lord of Dumbar, I thought my dewtie was, albeit I haue writtin to dyverse vthers, to informe your Maiestie be my awin letter. I trust I am the Minister lewing in Scotland that first your Maiestie was acquentit with,<sup>1</sup> and fence that tyme how cairfull I haue bene to serwe your Maiestie, and to do all dewties that lay in my power, I refer to your Maiesties confideratioun. I wald

<sup>1</sup> At the first nomination of Presbyterian Ministers to particular charges, by the Committee of Parliament, in July 1560, Mr David Lyndesay was appointed to Leith. Forty years later, in November 1600, he was one of three Presbyterian ministers on whom King James conferred the title of Bishop, with the privilege to sit and vote in Parliament.

haue bene werie laith now, in my auld days, to haue brokin, and specialie being provookit be your Maiesties gryt fawour, to haue becumit wnthankfull. I refer to the haill Counfall convenit in Sanct Jhonstoune, quhat trawell I tuik with the Ministers that was fumound to that dyet to gang fra thair Declynatur; as also that meiting of Aberdeine, and how, of the fewinteine that war fumound, I perfwaidit ten to subferywe obidience;<sup>1</sup> as also how eirnist I was at Edinbrugh, quhair Maister Johne Forbus compeirit and his brethren, to haue had tham fatiffing your Maiestie, schawing the gryt offence your Heines had confawit of thair doingis, and specialie the wilfull menteining of the fame; as also quhat hurte it broucht on the Kirk and on thair flocks, quha war deftitut of preiching; by thair awin perticular hurts. Surlie it never come in my mynd outhier to menteine the meiting of Aberdeine or yit thair Declynator. I trust my Lord of Dumbar can declair quhat he hes hard of this mater, and giwe ony of the Counfall wes abill to burthing me with it. I houp, be the grace of God, to end ane honest and faythfull subject with your Maiestie, or else I wald my days war cutit af. It fall not be the secreit furmeiffes that fall alter my hairt fra your Heines gud obidience; alwayfe I refer to your Maiesties awin discretioun to pounder the intencionis of sic deilers, quha, quhen they can not get just accufatiounis, invents sic purpoiffes, not simplie aganis me, but rather aganis that Estait.<sup>2</sup> Lewing to trubill your Maiestie with any farder discours, and crawling ane long and prosperous reigne to your Heines and posteritie, commits your Maiestie to the protectioun of God, with my daylie prayer for your Heines preferwatioun from the handis of all your enimies. Frome Leith this fewint of Marche [1606].

Your Maiesties maist humble Subiect,

Ross.

To the Kings most excelent  
Maiestie.

<sup>1</sup> See *supra*, p. 29.

<sup>2</sup> The Estate of Bishops.

XXVIII.—MR JOHN JOHNSTON, PROFESSOR OF DIVINITY IN THE  
UNIVERSITY OF ST ANDREWS, TO KING JAMES.

It is not unknowen to your Maift Excellent Majestie what haue bene my endewouris and traualis in adwancing the Colledge leving, wherevpon my Collegues haue adwancit them selfs with litle or no regard to me ; In respect wheireof, with consideration of my gude affectione and trauels, approued be your Majestie, in setting furth the memories of your Majesties maift noble progenitoris,<sup>1</sup> it may please your Highnes to putt your Royall hand to this my present sute, to encourage me in my calling, and for releif of my houfhald and famelie, and heirby to remember your maift excellent Majestie in my humble prayers for your Hienes long and prosperous Regne. Dinninow, the xiiij of March 1606.

Your maift excellent Majesties  
most humble Orator,

MR JHONNE JONSTON.

To his maift excellent Majestie.

XXIX.—THE BISHOPS OF ST ANDREWS, GALLOWAY, AND CAITHNESS,  
TO KING JAMES.

MOST SACRED SOUERANE,

May it pleis your Majestie : hauing felt be experience that thir jaloufies betuyx us and the Confallours haue bein uerie prejudiciall to

<sup>1</sup> One of the works published by Johnston, and evidently that to which he alludes, was his volume of Latin verses, commemorating the Kings of Scotland in succession, from Fergus the First to James the Sixth, entitled "Inscriptiones Historicae Regum Scottorum." It was printed at Amsterdam, 1602, 4to, and contains a series of ten engraved portraits of the Royal family of the Stewarts.



your Hienes seruice, and furnisheid mater to the seditius bothe in the Kirk and Police, to hald forduard thair myscheuous attemptatis for disquyiting bothe the parteis, quhois fead, as thay fostered, so thay fought the wrak of bothe, we thought fitteft to redintegrat olde freindscheip, and to remove all occasiouns of fuspicioune: *amici noui non sunt veteribus ante ponendi.* And it is found, that as in a naturall bodie, so in a poli-tick, *consueta insuetis meliora licet deteriora*; wpon which ground, conference is drauen on betuyx us and my Lord Prefident, this Freday, the fourtein of this instant, quhairin we haue mad[e] discouerie eache to others of the finifter fuggestiouns, calumnies, and causes of misconstructione, quharby, with too great credulitie on bothe fydes, we haue beine distracted: that mater is fullie quyeted uithe great contentment and mutuall satisfactioure, quhill we espy quhat hinderance to your Hienes seruiceis this breache hes wrocht; and how effectuell a meane our reioyning shall be for the unresistable prosequitioure of all your Majesties princelie designes. The troublers wold neuer haue presumed to fuche licentioufnes, ather aganst the State or our persones, if thai had not fancied, that in anoying us thai pleased the Statesmen; bot, be God his grace, thai falbe caught in thair auine snares. Your Majesties Confallours, Civill and Ecclesiastick, fall sing, *Ecce quam bonum, et quam jucundum, &c.* We desyre to suruive thois broils, that, be our loyall seruice, we may, according to our places, exoner your Majestie of theis wnseiming fasherries, and in fume measure acquyt your Majesties constant and undiserued affectioure to our Estat and persones. Referring forder to the trust off your Majesties faithfull seruand Laurenstoune, we humble besaik God [for] your Majesties grace and hapines.

Your Majesteis most humble seruitores  
and daylie Oratours

SANCTANDROIS.

GALLOWAY.

A. FORBES, CATNES.

Edinburghe, 15 Marche 1606.

To the Kinge his most excellent Majestie.

## XXX.—THE ARCHBISHOPS AND BISHOPS TO KING JAMES.

MOST SACRED SOVERANE,

It may pleas your moste Excellent Maieftie: We have taken baldnes to be humble fuiters to your Hienes for the Widow and Sonne of vmquhile John Durie, minifter at Montros,<sup>1</sup> quha in his lyiftyme was a moste devoted fervant and oratour to your Maieftie: his Sonne is a guid minifter and ane honest subiect, and frack in thais your Maiefteis ferviceis. The suite is a confirmatioun in this Parliament of ane small penfioun granted be your Maieftie, and ratified of befor in Parliament, quherof thay have bene continewallie and ar in possessioun. Your Maiefteis princelie inclinatioun to religious pitie, and to remembrance of your smallest weill-harted fervantis, geweis ws esperance of pardoun for this our hardiment, and of speid in this our maift humble mediatioun. Thus the Eternall preserve your Maiefteis royall persone and estate in all grace and happienes, we abyde,

Your Maiefteis moste humble subiectis  
and affectionat Oratouris,

AN. IYLES.

SANCTANDROIS.

JA. ORKNAY.

GLASGO.

ALEX<sup>R</sup>. CATNES.

GALLOWAY.

Edinburgh, 17 Maij 1606.

To the King his moift excellent Maieftie.

<sup>1</sup> John Durie was appointed one of the ministers of Edinburgh by the General Assembly, in August 1573. In 1584, he was deprived of his charge by the King, and confined to Montrose, where he afterwards became minister. The grant of an annual pension of seven score pounds Scots to him, his wife, and Mr Josua Durie their son, or to the longest liver, out of the feumails of the Lordship of Altrie (in Aberdeenshire), on the 7th August 1590, was confirmed by Parliament, 5th June 1592, and shows that he had

## XXXI.—KING JAMES TO MR WILLIAM SCOTT, MINISTER OF CUPAR.

JAMES R.

Trusty and welbeloued, Wee greete yow well. Our earnest desire to enterteyne that happie peace in the Church of our Kingdome of Scotland, which, with great care and trauell, wee left vniuersallie established therein at our remouing hether, hauing since bene manifested by our letters to the moſte parte of the Synodes of that realme, and to diuers our Commiſſioners, by miſſiues and inſtructions, aſwell verball as in writing, and more perfectlie ratified by letters written to our Counſell with our owne hande, propoſing moſt cleare teſtimonyes of the conſtancy of our loue to all well affected members of that body; which, by Proclamations and imprinted Declarations, was likewyſe ſo ſolemnly publiſhed, as the notoriety thereof could be vnknowne to none but ſuch as, through wilfull fenceleſſneſs, wolde neyther heare nor ſee. Hauing, neuertheles, ſo litle præualed with ſome incredulous, wilfull, ingrate, and maliciously diſpoſed perſons, as ſome of them haue not forborne raſhly to contemne and diſobey our auctoſity, charges, and commandements, and ſo ſtubburnly to perſiſte in their contumacy, as their malicious obſtinacy hath forced vs to intende greater rigor againſt them then our inclination allowes, yet far les then their offences did deſerue: And others

succeeded in regaining the King's favour. The Act profeſſes that it was conferred by the King in reward for "the greit, lang, and ernest travellis and labouris ſuſtenit be his lovit oratour JOHNNE DURY, miniſter of Goddis word at Montrois, in the trew preaching of Goddis word, beſydes the greit chargis and expenſſis made be him thir mony yeiris bygane in avanceing the publick effayris of the Kirk; and thairwith all remembering the greit houſhald and famelie of barnis quhairwith he is burdynnit," &c.—(Acta Parl. Scot., vol. iii. p. 551.)

John Durie died at Montroſe, 25th February 1600. It was in reference to the continuance of his penſion that the above petition of the Biſhops was made, and which ſeems to have had the effect of ſecuring its renewal, by a new Act, on the 9th July 1606.—(*Ib.* vol. iv. p. 311.) Apparently after the death of Durie's widow, this grant was again ratified in favour of Mr Joſua Durie, then miniſter of St Andrews, Eupheme M'Kane his ſpouſe, and John Durie their ſon, 23d October 1612.—(*Ib.* p. 501.)



haue præfumed, in pulpitt, foolifhlie to iuftifie the obftinate and malicious proceedinges of their brethrene, and therewith to flander our iufte commandements and lawfull proceedinges of our Counfell: As alfo, the Synodes being required, by our letters and Commiffioners directed to them, to prouide for their owne partes, fo far as in them lay, to giue vs affurance that certeyne Actes eftabliſhed in former Affemblyes, neceffary for the peace and well of the Church, particularly expreffed in our Inſtructions ſent to them, might be ordeyned by them not to be propounded, treated, or altered at the next Generall Affembly, which wee know to be more fitte to be vntouched and ouer-paſt at the ſame, than that any mentioun ſhoulde ther be made of them, leaſt thereby occaſioun ſhould ariſe of diftraçion in the Church, and offence to ourſelues: Yet they ſo litle regarded the earneſtnes of our request, as their answers vniuerſally tended to a preſent delay, without any affurance to vs of their performing at the Affembly of that which, for their owne well, Wee ſo earneſtly vrged; wherein finding a more generall oppoſition to our iuſt petition then Wee could euer haue expected in any ſuch caſe, theſe thinges, and other weighty reaſons, haue moued vs hereby to wille and commaunde yow, all excuſes ſette aſide, not to faile with diligence to reaire towards vs before the fyftenth day of September nexte, to the intent Wee may that day begin with your ſelfe, and ſuch others of your Brethrene as Wee haue knowne to be of good learning, iudgement, and experience, and commanded likewise to be here at that ſame tyme, to treat with yow in maters concerning the peace of our ſaid Church of Scotland, and make our conſtant and vchangeable fauour, borne to all the dewtyfull members of that body, manifeſtly knowne to yow, whereby yee may be bounde, in dewty and conſcience, to conforme your ſelfe to our Godly meaning, and to beare trew witneſſing for iuſtifying the lawfulnes of all our intentions and actions, aſwell concerning the whole Church as the particulare members thereof. And that it may be manifeſt to all the world that Wee, hauing embafed our ſelfe for giuing ſatisfaçion to all that profeſſion farther then other Princes accompte beſeeming their eſtate, if thereafter any turbulent ſpirittes be not thereby recalled to their dewty, but perſiſte maliciously in vndewtyfull contempte of vs, it may then worthyly be iudged that the ſeuerity which, by their

obftinacy, Wee may be forced to vfe, fhall rather be violentlie extorted (againfte our nature) for their amendement, then willinglie inflicted for their ouerthrow. Thus hoping yee will not faile præcifely to keepe the appoynted day, as yee tender our feruice and the welfare of the Church, Wee bid yow farewell. At our Mannour of Greenewich, the xxj of May.

To our trusty and welbeloued Mr Williame  
Scotte, minifter of Godis worde at Cupar.

[*Note, added in the handwriting of Scott.*]—I receavit this letter from ane boy, Wm. Craufurd, on Witfoundaye, at outcuming of the kirk, 1606.

XXXII.—THE LORD CHANCELLOR TO KING JAMES.

MAIST SACRED SOVERAINE,

I craue your Majesties favour that it may be lesome to me giff entrie to this letter, with some report of the Antiquitie. I think, to a man that hes delyted all his dayes in letters, vryting to the maist learned and wyfe King in the world, it can nocht be imputt to great amisse, albeit some memoirie off learning be intermixed thairin. I reid that Marcus Scaurus, a man of great renoune amongis the Romanes *florente Republica*, being accused be Quintus Varius of a werie odious cryme, that he fould haif reffaued money, fra the King Mithridates, for to betraye the affaires of Rome: Efter his accusar had deduced all argumentis and probatiounes he could dewise, he used naa other defence but this, *Quintus Varius ait, Marcum Scaurum regia pecunia corruptum Rempublicam prodere voluisse: Marcus Scaurus huic culpæ se affinem esse negat: Utri magis credendum putatis?*<sup>1</sup> Whilk defence was followed with the acclatioun of the haill peple, condamning the accusar as a calumniator and a lyar, and acknauledging the defendars vndouted vertew and honestie.

<sup>1</sup> The Lord Chancellor evidently refers to a passage in Valerius Maximus, without quoting the precise words. Lib. iii., cap. vii., 8.

Maister Jhone Forbes, a condemned traitour for his rebellious and feditious conventicles, haldin as Generall Affemblies, againes your Majesties authoritie and command, accuses your Majesties Chancellar to haiff gevin adwise, counfall, or consent, to the halding of the said mutinous Affemblies: Your Majesteis Chancellar fayes, It is a manifest lye; and giff it might stand with his honour, and dignitie off his place, to enter in contestatioun with sic a condemned traitour, could cleirly verifie the fame. Mr Jhone Forbes and all his colleiggis abyddis fill at the maintenance and justificatioun of that thair Affembly, as a godly and lawfull proceeding: Your Majesties Chancellar, by his publict letters, dischargit and contramandit the said Affembly; he hes senfyne condemned the said Affembly, as a feditious and onlawful deid, and all the pertakers and mantenars of the fame as mutin[ou]s and feditious perfonas. Your Sacred Majestie hes to judge, whilk of thir twa is maist worthie of credeit. Farther, I think not neidfull to impefche your Majestie in this mater; bot some informatioun I haiff send to Maister Alexander Haye, whilk it may pleas your Hienes to accept, and heir off, when best lafouir fra mair weghtie affaires may permitt the fame. Swa, maist humbly taking my leiff, and praying the Eternall God lang to preferue your Majestie in all felicitie, I rest,

Your Sacred Majesties maist humbly and  
obedient subject and servitour,

DUNFERMELYNE.

Edenburgh, 25 Maij 1606.

To the King his most excellent Majestie.

XXXIII.—THE LORD CHANCELLOR TO KING JAMES.

MAIST SACRED SOUERANE,

I doubt nocht bot your Maiestie hes reffawed befoir now, full information from the Noblemen it pleased your Hienes appoynt to tak



cognitioun of Mr Jhone Forbes<sup>1</sup> his speitches, and what verificatioun or aperance he could geiff of the fame, off the fuceffe of that mater, and off all that he hes deduced, wherein I newer maid anye oppositioun, bot was willing thay fould admitt and heare onye probatioun he wald wse, afforring my felff, giff thay war trew and honest men, thay wald newer faye anye sic thing: And giff thay war otherwayes, lipning also that thair awin sayinges and forme of proceeding in the mater wald discower thair malicious myndes and fals deffeynges. I knew my felff foe cleir of that imputatioun, as I could not apprehend anye parrell, whafoewer war ather judge or witneffis; bot was desirous to haue the bottome off Mr Jhone Forbes his deffeynges and ploittes ryped out,<sup>2</sup> that your Maieftie might parfawe what war thairin; for of this I doubt nocht but your maift Gracious Hienes great wifdome will judge and foirfee, what hes bene findrie mennis myndes and meining. For my felff, albeit I hawe ewer had a werie ernelst desyre to ferve and follow all your Maiesties maift noble and worthy deffeynges, I knaw I was neuer foe cairfull to haiff your Maieftie serwed to all contentment, in onye other thing, as I was in

<sup>1</sup> These letters from the Privy Council to the King on "this busynes of Mr Johnne Forbes," dated 14th June, are printed in "The Melros Papers," vol. i. pp. 13-15.

Sir James Balfour, referring to the subject in dispute, says:—"In this same month of Junij, Mr Johne Forbes, quho had traduced the Lord Chancellor Dumfermling, as one that had approved the lait Assembly halden by the ministers at Aberdeine, quher at the King was heighly affendit. The Lord Chancellor denies it altogether, as ane unjust calumny laid on him, and humbly, by his letters, intreattes his Majestie that it might be put to a trial; for which the King writes to the Council. They ceit Mr Johne; he, to verifie his assertioun, produces as witnes, Mr Walter Balcanquell, and Mr James Balfour, ministers, and the Laird of Leyes, Burnett; quho all of them being examined, cleired the Lord Chancellor of that aspersion, as the Lords of Privy Council, with their depositions sent to his Majestie, did write of the date the 14th of Junij 1606."—(Annals, vol. ii. p. 15.)

<sup>2</sup> Forbes's own account of the matter is contained in his work, recently printed by the Wodrow Society, under the title, "Certaine Records touching the Estate of the Kirk, in the years 1605 and 1606."—Edinburgh, 1846, 8vo. In the MS. copies, he has unfortunately omitted to insert his own letters; but he gives one from the Privy Council addressed to himself on the 23d May 1606, which gives directions for his transporting from Blackness to Edinburgh, "with one or two of your brethren whom ye think meet to accompany you, for cleiring of this mater concerning the Chancellor."—(P. 541.)

that particular in staying off the Affemblie at Aberdene, becaus it was foe hielie recommendit vnto me be your Sacred Maieftie. Soe leifing to your maift gracious Hienes confideratioun and grave censure, what hes bene evirie mannis pairt in this caus, hoping that your Maieftie will ewer interpreyte my trew and honest meaning in your accuftomat, albeit ondeferwed favour; maift humblie taking my leive, and praying the Eternall lang to preferwe your Maieftie in all prosperitie, I rest,

Your sacred Maiefties maift humbill and  
obedient subject and feruitour,

DUNFERMELYNE.

Edenburgh, 16 Junij 1606.<sup>1</sup>

To the King his most Excellent Maieftie.

XXXIV.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF SANCTANDROIS TO KING JAMES.

MOIST SACRED SOVERANE,

It may pleis your most excellent Majestie: Albeit the beirar heiroy Mr Patrik Lyndesay,<sup>1</sup> and Mr Arthour Fethie,<sup>2</sup> for quhome he also takis dealing, have, be thair honest and loyall seruice to your Hienes, obteened fuche guid lyking and acceptance of your Majestie, as thay neid nocht the recommendatioun of anie, yeatt I have taine bauldnes to geve my testificat of thair constant and vnaltered profecutioun of all your Majesties seruices in semblable maner as thay did quhen we had the fruitioun of your Majesties moist comfortabill prefence. Manie dois eye service, bot these be affectioned and stout fouldieris, and fuche as ar requifit for the Metropolitane of North-Britane, quha can nocht fecht but ane bak, as your Majestie knawis. The meane fuitt thay ar to propone to your Hienes will be ane encouragement to con-

<sup>1</sup> Mr Patrick Lindesay was minister of St Vigeans, the Parish Church of the Abbey of Arbroath, in Forfarshire. In 1613, his zeal was rewarded by his being advanced to the vacant See of Ross, upon the death of Mr David Lindesay, minister of Leith.

<sup>2</sup> Or Futhie: he was Minister of Inverkeillour.

tinew thame in thair wonted fidelitye and fordwardnes, rather than the just value of thair service. I will nocht empefche your Majestie with the repetitioun of these instructiounis anent the commoun service, committing the famine to your Majesties royall sollicitude, and to my Lord of Glasgou his sufficiencie. Onlie this, if anie, be importunitie, have purchesed reservatiounis, quhairby your Majesties princelie designe wilbe stained, and we maid rather notionall than reall Bischopes, that itt wald pleas your Majestie to discharge the famin, for it will be neidles to buy this work from anie mo. All are reddie to obtemper your Majesties directioun in this behalf quha ar of anie moment. Mr Andro Melvine<sup>1</sup> hathe begun to rais new stormes with his Æolick blastis. Sir, ye ar my Jupiter, and I, vnder your Hienes, Neptune. I must say,

Non illi imperium pelagi, sacrumque tridentem,  
Sed mihi sorte datum.

Your Majestie will relegat him to fum Æolia,

— ut illie vacua se jactet in aula.

Thus the Eternall preserve your Majesties moift Royall persone and estait for ever. I remaine,

Your Majesties moift humble Servitour,

Edinburgh, 19 Junij [1606<sup>1</sup>].

SANCTANDROIS.

XXXV.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY TO KING JAMES.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE,

I haue receyved from the Lord Archbifhop of St Andrewes, Mr Andrew Lambe, and Mr Ja. Nicholfon, especiall commendation of this bearer, Mr Patrike Lindfay; and vpon that occation having had some

<sup>1</sup> The year, omitted in the letter itself, is marked on the back; but the reference to Andrew Melville would be sufficient to fix the date. He was one of the eight ministers to whom missives, similar to that at page 48, were addressed in May 1606, summoning them to a conference in the King's presence, in September following; and it is well known that Melville was never allowed to revisit Scotland.



speeche with him, I do find him of good partis and difcretion, fo farr as, vpon fo smale occation and experience, I can iudge. It femeth that your Maieftie is abowt to affure the Abbay of Arbrothe vnto a certayne Noble man,<sup>1</sup> which I cold haue wiffhed with all my harte might haue beene annexed to fome of your Maiefties poere Biffhoprickes, the nature of thofe kinde of livinges confidered. At the leaft, finding that your Maieftie hath a verie good opinion of Mr Lindfey, I do moft humbly befeeche your Highnes not only to referve owt of your graunte of the faid Abbay, Mr Andrewe Lambes penfion which he hath already, but likewise that your Maieftie wold be pleafed to allowe Mr Lindfaye fuch a penfion owt of the fame, as I perceyue he doth deserve, the oportunitie now offred being fo fitt for your Maieftie to embrace, and whereby yow may *vna fidelia tres parietes dealbare*. The Noble man, in my opinion, can not thinke muche if your Maieftie pay thefe towē fo worthy perfons with fome litle coyne, which hath yet vpon it fome blemiffed flampe of Ecclefiastical memorie. Also, I befeeche your Maieftie to be good to your Archbishop of St Androes, that fuch as haue fome refervations owt of that Biffhoprike may content them felves with the affurancis of them which they haue already; and that the Parliament may not make them better then they are. But if I miftake any thing in this or in any parte of the premiffes, I do moft humbly crave pardon, not dowbting, but that Mr Lindfay will better informe your Maieftie. My defire to performe any fervice to that your Church of Scotland, and to thefe godly and worthie perfons, maketh me to prefume thus farr; and fo I ceafe to trouble your Maieftie any further. [The] Almighty graunt to [your] Majestie long life and happines both here and for ever. At Lambeth, the 26 of June 1606.

Your Maiefties moft dutifull Chapleyn,

To the Kings moft excellent Majestie.

R. CANT.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The Marquis of Hamilton. See Lindesay's letter, page 57.

<sup>2</sup> Indorsed,—“ R. B. [Dr Richard Bancroft], Canterbury, to the King, in favores of Mr P. Lindsay, *now of Glasgow*, and desyring the Abbay of Arbrothok to be annexed to sum poor Bishoprik in Scotland. 26 of Jun. 1606.” From this note, we may infer, as Lindesay was not translated to Glasgow until 1633, that the original letters were not indorsed till the reign of Charles the First.

## XXXVI.—THE EARL OF MONTROIS TO KING JAMES.

PLEIS YOUR SACRED MAJESTIE,

Amongis great multetudis, oft tymes it hes bein fein, sum confu-  
fioun, and men of euill difpositioun verrie buffie to catfche, or at the least  
empafche, the good erand. Bot as euerie wark hes the awin bliffing, fo  
doith it go fordwart. And albeit this last actioun of your Heighnes last  
Parliament, sum litle broyle was maid in the beginning thairof, nochtwith-  
standing frait proclamatiounes being maid. The Nobiletie being fua weill  
enclynit to pace and your Majesteis obedience, that it maid ceas (prafit  
be vnto God) without litle harme. Yit, fuppois men did not altogither  
kythe thame felfis, greit number of hid impedimentis did murmour. Sua  
that as our obedience, deutie, and loue towardis your Majesteis materis  
hes procedit fua weill hithertillis, both concerning your Majesteis pre-  
rogative, the ftait of Bifchops, the brek of the act of Annexatioun, and  
the grant of ane Taxatioun, whiche thingis war done with grit applaufe  
and contentment. As for my awin actioun and good will to forder these  
your Heighnes feruices, I remit thame to the declaratioun of wtheris. Bot  
one thing I dar fay, and will tak vpon me, that if any Prince may be  
entraictit to loue ane fubject, your Heighnes good caus hes to wey your  
Majesties counfallour the Erll of Dumbar in the ballence of ane maift  
faithfull fubject and vigilant feruand, who hethe done good feruice fince his  
last hamecuming, both in the Bordours and now in this Stait, fua far as  
is procedit. And thir thingis, my fweit Soueragnne, I am bold to truble  
your eyis be this paper, whiche being onlie mouit with the loue I carie  
to your Heighnes feruice, and, what I may, reddie fall I be to the end  
of my lyff. Resting in all humble maner, I tak my leive be kiffing your  
Heighnes facred handis, fhall remane,

Your Maieftis most humble and obedient  
subject and fervitour to deathe,

Perthe, the 7 of Julij 1606.

MONTROISS.

To his Royall Maieftie.

XXXVII.—MR PATRICK LINDESAY, MINISTER OF ST VIGEANS, TO  
KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIUS AND DEIR SOUERAN,

It may pleis yowr Hienes, I heiff takin the boldnes be thir feve lynes to fignifie to yowr Majestie, that althoche yowr Hienes did wreit werie earnestlie wnto the Marqueis of Hamyltoun, desyring hym, as he wold giff prooff off thankfulnes for that gryt Lordschip and leeving of Arbrothe, frielie graunted wnto hym be yowr Majestie, to suffer willinglie my litill peece land, with the fermes and duties thairoff, to be referued furthe off his Ereccion, according to yowr Hienes warrand gratiuflye graunted wnto me thairwpon, for the quhilk I render mony hwmbill and hairtie thankis; yitt newertheles the Marques hes sa [little] regairded yowr Majesties desyr theranent, that he wold nather obey the samyn, nor yit wold he and his freindis and fauoreris suffer yowr Hienes warrand to be read nor woted, nather be the Lordis off the Artielis, nor in publiēt Parliament, bot hes obtenit his Ereccion without ony reseruacion. Aganis the quhilk, for the reuerence I did bear to yowr Majesties warrand and commissioun send to the Parliament in my fauoris, and considering that ane thankfull hairt could nocht weill obscur your Hienes benefeit and liberalitie, I heiff maid publiēt protestatioun, protesting the samyn to be null, in respect the Estaitis nicht nocht dispone nor erect any pairt off yowr Hienes patrimonie aganis yowr Majesties direct warrand and commissioun. Boithe befor and efter the Parliament, I euer did offer to be simplic submitted to my Lord off Dunbar, and to wnderly his judgment in quhatsoeuer his Lordschip pleist prescryve to me, in respect his Lordschip did know yowr Hienes will mor particularlie in that earand nor any other; bot the Marqueis wold nocht be submitted wnto hym. It is true in deid I did refuse to refer my self ather to the Marqueis his will, or to his freindis, as I was desyred be some, efter the exampill off my college Mr Arthour Fythie, pairtly in respect I heiff had no freindschip nor fauor of thatt Howse thir sex yeiris, and sa could nocht expect meafour or rasone to be giffin wnto me; as also, I thocht it nocht my dutie to refer your Majesties gift and liberalitie to be controllit be the will off hym from quhom your Hienes most iustlie hes and may referue the



famyn ; for the quhilk I wes fund fault with be some : bot heiranent, I simplie submitt my selff to your Majesties censur, and lookes that your Hienes, according to your Majesties princie and accustomat constancie, shallbe pleised to giff warrand for perfyting that benefite and gift onis begun, for the quhilk I did run post sa mony myllis with haforit off my healthe, and to my gryt chairges, quhilk may werie facillie be doone, for all yitt is in your Majesties handis, in respect by this Parliament the Abacie of Abirbrothe is dissolued only from the Act off Anexatione, to the end the famyn may be disponed to hym be your Hienes, sa that your Majesties warrand to the Collector and Keparis off the Signet and Sealis to stay passing off any signator or infestment giffin, or to be giffin, to the Marqueis wntill the tym that he mak me sufficientlie to be securit of that litill peece land, according to your Majesties former warrandis, will yit do my turne. As for this warrand, Mr. Allexander Hay will present the famyn to be subscryvit be your Hienes. Althocht your Majestie sould be moued be the Marqueis and his freindis importunitie ather to draw bak thes benefit onis begun and disponit to me, or to stay from perfyting of the famyn, as sayd is, (quhilk I look nocht for, nather shall ewer merit), I may weill thairby be maid the mor onhabill to do thois seruices and good offices to your Hienes, that I boithe can and bearis good will and inteir affectione to do, bot therby shall newer be maid the mor vnuilling, bot schall euer bend my wittis and endeuoris to giff æquall prooff off thankfulnes with thois quhois lot hes bein mor fortunat in preventing me, at your Majesties liberall handis. The Erle off Dunbar did his diligence in presenting to the Lordis of the Articlis your Hienes warrand and directiones in my fauoris, bot the famyn wer nather read nor pwtt to woting. Thus, hwmblye craifing pardoune for this my haimblines in wreting to your Majestie, and most hwmblye taking my leif by kissing your Majesties handis, committis your Hienes to Godis blessed proteccionne.

Your Hienes most hwmbill and  
obedient subjeēt and Orator,

St Thonstoune the 12 of Julij 1606.

M. P. LINDESAY.

To the Kyng his most gratius and  
excellent Majestie.

XXXVIII.—A REPORT OF THE CONFERENCE BETWIXT HIS MAJESTY  
AND THE MINISTERS OF SCOTLAND, HOLDEN AT HAMPTON COURT,  
22 OF SEPTEMBER 1606.

[This Report was evidently written by a person attached to the Court who was present at the Conference, and was favourably inclined to the Presbyterian ministers. The name of the writer has not been stated; but we may venture to attribute it either to Sir David Murray or Sir James Sempill. The words printed in italics are deleted in the original, apparently to be replaced by the marginal notes.]

The Ministers of Scotland, to wit, Mr Andro Melvill, Mr James Melvill, Mr James Balfour, &c., being sent for by his Majesties letter, against the 15 September, came to the Cittie of London the 2 or 3 of that moneth; where they stayed till the appointed day, at which time they sent one of their company, to wit, Mr William Scot, with Mr Alexander Hay, to learne if it was his Majesties pleasure they should keep the said 15th day; who (because the Nobilitie, Bishops, and Commissioners expected were not all come) appointed them to stay till the Satterday the 20th of that instant. They, on the Fredday, 19th September, passed to Kingston, by water, where they lodged, being a mile from Hampton Court; and, on the morrow, to Hampton, where they met with his Majesty, (the Bishops and Commissioners having access the Weddinsday before), and after they had all a kisse of his hand, he talked a little with them in fair generall speeches, thereafter dismissed them; who, as they were returning from Hampton to Kingston, *were, in his Majesties name, by Alexander Hay,* desired to be at sermon to-morrow following, the 21 of September.

After their cumming to church, a seat was prepared for them hard by the pulpit, where Dr Barlo, Bishop of Rochester, made the sermon, on Act. 20. 28. *Attendite vobis et toti gregi in quo constituit vos Spiritus sanctus Episcopus*: which words he urged for Bishops, Archbishops, &c.,

The Dean of Westminster send to Mr Johne Gorden, Dean of Salisbury, to desire them.

The original is preserved in a volume of Manuscript collections (Wodr. MSS., Folio vol. XLII.) which belonged to Calderwood, who has incorporated the greater part of this Report in his History, with occasional additions from some other source.

their jurisdiction and superioritie over the other Ministrie; much abusing Fathers, perverting Scripture, and delivering many points of Popish doctrine. Sermon ended, they were invited to dinner, and by one in his Majesties name entertained at Court. In the after noone, there being no sermon, they returned back to Kingstone.

On Monday, in the morning, they were desired by Mr Alexander Hay to come after dinner to speeke with his Majesty; who comming, were admitted to his Majesty, who came, accompanied to the [privie] chamber of *presence*, with the Earle of *Argile*, Dumbar, Orknay, Fleming, Lowreston, Sir Thomas Hammilton his Majesties Actorney, &c., with <sup>1</sup> Mr John Spotiswood the Bishop of Glasco, Mr G. Gladstones Bishop of St Androis, Mr James Law Bishop of Orkney, Mr James Nicolson, Mr Robert Howy, Mr Patrick Scharp, Mr Andro Lamb; fo that none els were present that day, save only Dr Montiqui [Montague], Deane of his Majesties Chappel, who kept the doore. At which tyme the King made an eloquent speech, tending to this or the like purpose; shewing, That whereas he had left the Church of Scotland in great peace at his departure, being now desirous to have the same continued, he had sent for them to know of the particular disturbances thereof which lately had therein arisen, and to heare their advise and counsel how the same might be composed and mitigat; shewing also how happily this Church of England was established vnder the government of Bishops. In end, he drew to two particulars, to wit, 1°. To demand, what they thought of that Conventicle (for so continually he called it) at Aberdeen, and whether they would condemne the same or not? 2°. What overtouris they would give <sup>2</sup> to pacifie thingis. Then he began to shew the vnlawfulness of that Assembly (Conventicle) by *fundrie circumstances*, as 1°. *By the paucitie of the Brethren there convened without any warrand*; 2°. *The absence of the Moderator and Clerk of the former Assembly*; 3°. *Their vnordourly proceeding without a sermon*; 4°. *The charge given the night before discharging them to meet on the morrow*, &c.

To all which objections, To which two questions Mr James Melvill (being appoynted common mouth by the rest, because of his gravitie, wifdome, and grace which he had with his Majesty, for avoyding of all confusion, and staying of offensive speeches) answered, That feing they

<sup>1</sup> President, and the rest of the Scottische Counsell ther for the tyme;

<sup>2</sup> For a peaceable and ordourlie Assembly to be kept.



had come only upon his Majesty's letter, not knowing what his Majesty was to propose to them, and seeing these two questions were weighty, and required great deliberation, they could not give a present answer, and therefore requested his Majesty that they might have a time to advise, to the end they might give his Majesty a direct answer. Whereupon his Majesty granted them that night, till the morrow in the afternoon, to consult together, *to the end they might give his Majesty a convenient answer touching both the said points.* In the meantime, the said Mr James answered his Majesty's objections, particularly to the first, affirming, That in an Assembly of the servants of Christ, whereof the number is not prescribed by a law, it is not lawful to any to disallow thereof for the number, being 2 or 3, convened in the name of Jesus, which are the smallest number, have the promise of his presence, who is their Lord and Ruler of them; besides, rareness makes not unlawfulness, in an ordinary meeting established by law and practice; lastly, all that was done might lawfully have been done by a few number, authorized with commission as they were, for continuation requires not full conventions. As for their warrant in meeting, he affirmed, 1<sup>o</sup>, That meetings had warrant from God's word; 2<sup>o</sup>, his Majesty's laws; 3<sup>o</sup>, Their Presbyteries, who had sent them in Commission to that effect, and after approved their prorogating the day (which was all they did), and therefore were to be blamed, if any thing was done amiss, and not the particular persons, who were but only the executors of their Presbyteries will and commission. To the 2<sup>a</sup>, he answered, That the absence of a Moderator and Clerk was not *de essentiali Synodi*, and therefore the one (to wit, Mr Patrick Galloway, Moderator of the former Assembly) absenting himself, the other (to wit, Mr Thomas Nicolson, Clerk), being present, but craving leave to be absent for that time, because of his weighty affairs, they might create others in their places, according to the practice of the Church of Scotland, as it is to be seen in the books of the General Assembly. To the third, he answered, shewing that his Majesty was informed much amiss therein, seeing it was of verity that one of the pastors at Aberdeen, to wit, Mr James Ross, made the sermon before their meeting. As for the pretended charge given the night before, he then, in the name of the whole Church of Scotland, adjured Lowreston (being there present), as he should answer

before the great God, in the day of the appearing of Jesus Christ to judge the quick and the dead, to testify, before God and his Majesty, the truth of that matter, whether there was any such charge or not; who neuer opened his mouth to speak one word. Thus, having satisfied his Majesties objections, they wer dismissed.<sup>1</sup>

On Twfsday, 23 September, in the morning, they wer warned by the said Mr Alexander Hay to be at sermon again; who, when they had come to the King's chappel, wer placed hard by the pulpet to heare Dr Bucrage [Buckeridge] on Rom. 13. 1. *Omnis anima potestatibus superioribus subiecta esto, &c.*, touching the King's Supremacie; who, although he delt not so naughtily as the former, yet still joyned Pope and Presbyterie together as enemyes to Kings' supremacie. After they had dined (being honorably, as they wer the Lordis day before, entertained at Court, by his Majesties appoyntment), they wer send for to come to his Majesty; who, with the young Prince, came, accompanied with the former Scottish Lordis, Bishops, Commiffioners, and many of the Nobilitie of England, as Salisbury, Knollis, Suffolk, Admirall Harie Howard, with the Archbifchop of Canterbury, and sondrie others of the clergie, lurking behind a painted cloath. *The Ministers having resolved vpon their answers to his Majesties two propositions, perceiving that the matter was like to turn to contradiction,* desired the Earle of Dumbar to request his Majesty that none might be present at their conference, save only Scotish men, as was on the Monday before, lest they speaking any thing whereat his Majesty might be offended, he tooke the same after in the worse part because of that auditorie. His Majesty would have none removed that were there present.

After sitting downe, he asked them (not as he had done the day before, hearing one answer for all, as they thought he should) in particular, their mindis in the former two questions; and beginning with the Scotish Bishops and Commiffioners, he asked their minds, *in hypothesi*, what they thought touching that Assembly at Aberdeen, and the proceedings of them who mett there? Who all of them, *vna voce*, without any scruple, condemned the Ministers in priffon for meeting at that Assembly, and

<sup>1</sup> Calderwood says, the Ministers "were convoyed through the gairdin and parke by Sir David Murrey."—(History, vol. vi. p. 571.) Sir David Murray of Gorthy was tutor to Prince Henry.

The tapestrie in a doore.  
M. And. Melvill,  
befor the Kingis  
entrie.



their proceedings thereafter. His Majesty perceiving the Bishops and Commissioners to condemne that Assembly, and the Ministers meeting thereat, proceeds, and demands of Mr Andro Melvill (who stood next in order to them), saying, "Yee see how your Brethren here cannot justify these men, nor that Assembly. What say you, therefore? Whether think ye that a few number of 8 or 9, without any warrand, do meet, wanting the chiefe members of an Assembly, as the Moderator and Scribe, conveying vnmanerly, without a sermon, being also discharged before by open proclamation, can make vp an Assembly or not?" To the which the said Mr Andro answered, "That the particulars of this proposition were answered the night before, and further, he could not say, feing these many years he had been debarred from all Assemblies and public meetings; and as for condemning the brethren in prison, and their proceedings, so rashly, hee could not." Then his Majesty asked, "Why, what reasons have ye moving you do not condemne them?" He answered, "If it please your Majesty to heare these:—1°. I am but a privat man, come, without any commission from the Church of Scotland, vpon your Majesties Letter; and therefore feing *Nemo constituit me iudicem*, I cannot take vpon me to condemne them. 2°. Your Majesty hath, by vertue of your proclamation, dated here at Hampton Court (which he then produced), remitted their triall to a Generall Assembly, expecting then for reparation of wronge, if any be done: I therefore cannot prejudice the Church and Assembly of my vote there, which, if I give now, I shall be sure to have my mouth shut then, as, by former experience, I and the rest of the brethren have tryed before. 3°. *Res est hactenus iudicata* by your Majesties Council (whether justly or not), that I remit to the Lord, the searcher of all hearts, before whom one day they must appeare and answer for that sentence: Shall I then take vpon me to contradict your Majesties Council and their doings? I think your Majesty will not be well content herewith. Lastly, How can I condemne them *iudicata causa*, not hearing both their accusers, in objecting against them what they can, as also the parties themselves in pleading for themselves? Vntill the time, therefore, that I heare both parties *vtринque*, I can say nothing."

Next him in order stood Mr James Balfuir, who being vrged by his Majesty to signifie his minde, desired his Majesty not to strait him, for the



reasons before alleadged (for that [what] they had all thought vpon, Mr Melvill, speeking first, delivered); as also, because he suspected his Majesty was informed of him amisse, and therefore whatsoever he spake would not be taken in good part, but more irritate his Majesty, which they were very unwilling to do.

Next him was Mr James Melvill pressed; who answered to his Majesty, "That feing a great part of the time was spent, he would be the briefer, and the rather, feing he had received since his coming to London from the prisoners, in a mass of letters, their Informations giuen in to the Parliament, as also their Protestation against erecting of Lord Bishops then presented, which both at that time were refused (*for the Commissioners of the Church, specially Mr Patrick Galloway and Mr James Nicolson, stayed the presenting of both, refusing themselves to present them, as also their grevances, and causing an ordinance to be made in Council that nothing should be received from the Church but out of the Commissioners hand, by their Moderator, Mr Patrick Galloway, thus closed they up the way from all others, and they themselves would not*), and now were desired to be delivered by him, in their names, in his Majesties own hands." Which being presented by the said Mr James, his Majesty fell a reading of them presently.

In the meantime, while his Majesty thus was reading them, his Majesties actornay, Sir Thomas Hammilton, began to presse Mr William Scot touching the said point; to whome he answered so gravely and learnedly, vsing both termes of law, logick, and theologie, that he had the great applause of the nobilitie of England.

The King's Advocat feing the said Mr William to answer so discretely, and he having no solide reason to oppone, fallis a railing of the prisoners. Mr Andro Melvill, feing the Advocat so severely to judge them and ther proceedings, stood vp, and related, *ab ipso oro*, the whole circumstances of their meeting at that Assembly, and other proceedings since, so that whereas before he would speak nothing to condemne them, now he altogether purged them and their whole doings, and said to the Advocat, "My Lord, yee would do God and his Majesty better service, if ye bended your forces and speeches against your vncke, Mr John Hamilton, a feminary priest, and one Mr Gilbert Brown, Abbot of Newabbay, who haue

infected a great part of Scotland with their superstitious dregs of Poperie. But those mens heads yee have clapt, and shut vp the faithfull servants of Jesus Christ into priffon. And still, my Lord, yee shew your self possessed with the same spirit, for yee think it not enough to haue pleaded against them in Scotland, vsing all the skill and cunning yee could there, except now also yee continue *κατήγορος των αδελφων.*"

At which words the King, turning him about to the Archbishop, said, "What is yon he says, my Lord? I think he is calling him, out of the Revelation, the Antichrist; nay, be God, he calleth him the very Diuel."<sup>1</sup>

Thus, in end, all of the eight Ministers gaue their minde; and feing that the King and his Advocat stood only to quarrel *apices, et rei medullam prætereire*, they stood the stronger in cleering the priffoners, so that what-focuer reason was omitted of one was brought by another, everie one having a pretie time to advyse vpon his answer, feing the former speeker spent a quarter of an hour or more. In end, his Majesty demanded of them what they thought in the other point, and what overtour they would giue to pacifie things? They answered, There best overture was to haue a free Generall Assembly, by which all iarres would be removed, and all things quickly quieted. Being demanded also what they thought of his Majesties Supremacie? They desired that his Majesty would sett down a proposition in write, shewing what he did require of them, and they should giue his Majesty their minds in write again, what they thought therein. Thus the King and Prince and Nobilitie arifes, and they were dismissed, not without the great applause of the Nobilitie of England there present, who heard them speake so gravely and boldly in God's cause, who were brought thether (although against the desire of the Ministers, yet), by God's providence, to be informed of the truth, and beare witnes thereto.

On the morrow, being Weddinsday, 24 September, the said Mr Alexander Hay was sent from his Majesty to Mr James Melvill, to see if he would subscribe the thingis giuen in by him the night before: Who answered, Althocht they were non of his, yet he would subscribe them in that maner, and with the words he gaue them in; which being written

<sup>1</sup> Calderwood adds the following words, as part of the King's speech on this occasion:—"Weill bowled, brother Johne," said the King; and so rysing cuttedlie, and turning his backe, he said, "God be with you, Sirs."—(History, vol. vi. p. 577.)



On Friday, 26 September, a Commission was direct to Scotland to banish 6 of the brethren that wer condemned out of his Majesty's dominions, and the rest in prison to the barbarous Isles; the other inhibiting the Ministrie of Scotland to pray for them, except after this maner, that God wold open their eyes to see their offence, acknowledge the sin, and crave pardon therefor.

by him on a peece of paper, wer caried to his Majesty, to see how he liked of that subscription, who seing the words, said he would require no subscription at all. All that week they were no more called on.

The Sabbath following, they were charged to come to his Majesties chappel, to heare Dr Andrews, Bishop of Wastchefter, [Chichester], opening vp Numb. [10, 1, 2.], in which he compared their Presbyteries to the conspiracie of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram.

On the Monday, 29 September, they were called to come before the Council of Scotland, who, after they had [separately inquired] again of euery one in particular touching that Affembly at Aberdeen, put the deponer in a corner, left, returning, he might signifie to the subsequent what he had confessed. In which triall, God so ruled all of their hearts and mouths, that (although none of them heard what another had confessed, yet) all of them agreed joyntly in one harmonie. The said day, they demanded of them also, if they had prayed for the prissoners, and what was the particular forme thereof; who confessed that all of them had prayed, but the particular form they could not remember, seing many of them vsed not a set forme. Alwayes at that time some of them rehearsed the particular words, so neere as they could remember, and subscribed the same with their hands. Others desired a tyme to call the same in minde.

On the morrow, being Twyfsday, the 30th September, the sermon being begun by Dr King (*qui quantus, quantus fuit, totus fuit, in convitijs*), and they missed from the chappel, wer sent for, with all expedition, who cumming, heard him. Thereafter they were called before the Council, to give in the particular forme of their prayer, subscribed by their hands; at which time also they who the night before, *ex tempore*, had done the same, gave in the particular forme of their prayers, as more advifedly thought vpon.

The said day his Majesty, hearing of a supplication pennit by the prisoners, send my Lord of Dumber to Mr James Melvill to ask for the same, which, in their names, he did also delyuer; there after was discharged from coming any more to King or Princes Court.

On Thurisday, 2<sup>d</sup>. Octobris (his Majesty being gone to Royfton the day before), they were sent for again to the Council of Scotland, and had these propositions set down to them in writ, subscribed by Mr A. Hay clerk of the Council his hand, in his Majesties and their names, to which they desired them to have an answer in readienes when they sent for them again. Thus they wer dismissed, and their answers not called for till the 9th of November, at which time all of them gaue in their particular answers.



The 23 of November, Alexander Hay was fend to them from his Majesty, with this ambassage, That whereas his Majesty had writ for them to heare their counfel and advife in pacifying matters, and that they had not fatiffied his Majesty, but some of them had shewed themselves inobedient to his Majesties command, therefore hee thought good to fend them to the Schoole of Obedience; to wit, Mr Andro Melvil to Dr Bilfon, Bifhop of Wincheſter; James Balfour to Dr Gigon [Jegon], Bifhop of Norwich; James Melvil to Dr James, Bifhop of Durham; William Watfon to Dr Vaughan, Bifhop of London; William Scot to Dr Dove, Bifhop of Peterburrow; Robert Wallace to Dr Barlow, Bifhop of Rocheſter; Adam Colt to Dr Cotton, Bifhop of Salifbury; and John Carmichael to Dr Mathew, Bifhop of York.

XXXIX.—KING JAMES TO THE PRESBYTERY OF DUNFERMLINE.

JAMES R.

Truſtie and weilbelout, We greit yow hartlie weil: Oure knowlege of the jalouſies and diftraſtiones of lait tyme, arriffin without any neceſſar or eſſentiaſl caus in the Kirk of Scotland, the progres quhairof nicht tend to oppin difſentiones amangis the Paſtouris, to thair awin troubill, the euill exampill of Oure peopill, and Oure miſcontentment, haiving moved Ws to fend for ane number of the Miniſterie, quhome We vnderſtude to be of knowlege and gude experience, that be thair information the cauſes of theſe greiffis nicht be trewlie knawn, and the beſt meanis deuyſit for removing ſuche vneceſſar contentiones, and reducing thair proceedinges to ane ſetled and gude ordoure for thair awin quytneſſe and Our obedience, We haue not reſſauit that ſatiffaction be thame quhilk We expected, thair anſweris tending more to ignorance of theſe diftraſtiones and grudges, (quhilk, to Oure greife, is ouer maniſteſt to the warld,) nor to any aduylſe of the remedies thair of. And becauſe We could not be blameles of vndewtiffull negligence, gif We ſhould leave any gude meanis vnaffayed, and quhilk nicht bring reddieſt remeid to bypaſt difordouris, and beſt affurance for gude ordoure in the

Kirk, and obedience to Our authoritie, in tyme cuming, Therfoir We haue thocht it necessar to appoint sum Nobilmen, and vtheris of Oure Counfall, to conveine with ane gude number of godlie, wyfe, and learned Ministeris of the Presbeteris of that Oure Kingdome, at Linlythgow, the tent day of December nixtocum, to aduyse and resolue vpon the remeidis of bypast diftractiounes, preventing of imminent dangeris be the daylie increas of the number of Papistis travelling in all cornaris of that Kingdome, to disturb the peace of the Kirk and cuntrie, and subuert Our Royall Estait; and for setling of gude ordoure and quyetnes in the Kirk, and obedience to our authoritie: For quhilk purposis Our will is, That ye direct Mr Johnne Fairfoull, minister at Dunfermeling, Mr Andro Forrester, minister thair, and Mr James Stewart, minister at Sawling, of your Presbeterie, to be present withe sik of Our Nobilitie and Counfall as We haue commandit to meit thame, the said day and place: That by thame they may knaw Our godlie and just desyres, and that sik as ye fend may giue thair informatioun, aduyse, concurrence, and iugement to the furderance of gude ordoure, peace, and obedience in the Kirk and cuntrie to Our authoritie, preventing of Papistis courfes, dilaiting the names of the authouris thair of, and sik as refettis Jesueitis, Priestis, and traffiking Papistis, or vtheris excommuicat perfonas, as also sik as resortis not to the Kirk and Communioun, according to Our lawis and Actis of Parliament maid thairanent; and in all vther maitters of the lyke nature, tending to the peace of the Kirk and Our obedience: Whairanent Oure constant affectioun to the aduancement of all sik godlie purposis wilbe more lairglie signified to thame at the said meitting, be sik of Oure Nobilitie and Counfall as hes Our expres directioun in these matteris. So resting affurit of your conformitie and dewtifull obedience in the performance of this Our command, tending to so godlie and necessar endis, We bid yow hartlie fairweill. At Neumarket, the xx of October 1606.

To Our trustie and weilbelouit the Ministeris  
of the Presbeterie of Dunfermeling.

## XL.—THE EARL OF MONTROSE TO KING JAMES.

MAY IT PLEIS YOUR SACRED MAJESTIE :

Wpon the reseat of your Heghnes letter, willing me to repair towardis Linlithqw for affisting certane your Heghnes effaires and seruices to be traitit thair: whiche charge maist willinglie I did wnder-tak, being a mater of so great worthe, and tending so mucche to the pace, tranquiletic, and weill of the Church, in this your Heghnes kingdome: Whair lykwayis a good number of the Nobelitie, with the Prelattis and Ministrie, war affemblit; and findrie materis tuiching that Staite being handlit in so good forme, with prouident and weill effectit dispositioun in euerie one, that I dar be bauld to fay, [in] a Conuentioun or meting of sua greit a number, neuer les contrarietie in voitis or opiniounes (except in sum litle not at all to be comptit): whiche having takin end, to new occasioun, with fuche applause and contentment, that I am not able to writ quhat the pepill haif exclamit your Heighnes praise, be so wyfe and graue consideratioun, be the employing of fuche a faithfull counfallour, the Erll of Dunbar, in fuche a holie work;<sup>1</sup> whair, Ciuill materis haifing good succes in his handis, no les has he had in thir Spirituall materis, who, wnder God and your Majestie, hes bein ane good instrument to fadle thir thingis; quhilk your Majestie will wnderstand moir particularlie be the Counfellis letter. The assistence of the Erll of Wigtoun, and my Sone, hes bein, to thair pouar, good associatis in this erand, for fordering your Heighnes commandementis. And in my persone, altho my habiletie be nocht in the wonted forme, my hart fall go to the graive with loyall and deutefull obedience in whatfumeuer your Majestie fall command me. Whair now, haifing adrefit my self towardis Edinburghe, to attend on your Majesteis direcciounes; beseiking your Majestie, euer to be conferuit in your Heghnes fauour. In all humi-

<sup>1</sup> According to Sir James Balfour, the unanimity which prevailed at this Assembly, was chiefly owing to the bribery practised by the Earl of Dunbar, Lord High Treasurer, "amongst the most needy and clamorous of the ministry." He adds, that this "mystery of state came thereafter to light, by the view of the Lord Thesaurer Dumbar his compts."—(Annals, vol. ii. p. 18.)



letie taking my leive, be kissing your Heighnes handis, fhall pray God for long lyfe and happie regnne to your Majestie. Will rest and remane,

Your Majesteis most humble and obedient  
subject and feruitour to the deathe,

Linlithco, the xiiij of Decem<sup>r</sup> 1606.

MONTROISS.

To his Royall Majestie.

XLI.—THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL AND MODERATOR OF THE  
ASSEMBLY AT LINLITHGOW TO KING JAMES.

[Calderwood mentions that “the Nobilitie, at the requeist of the Assemblie, wrote to his Majestie in favours of Mr Robert Bruce.”—(Hist., vol. vi. p. 609.) Notwithstanding the following very urgent appeal, it would appear that the King had withheld his consent to Bruce’s removal from the North. It probably was in consequence of this refusal that no notice of Bruce’s Supplication was taken in the attested extract of the proceedings of the Assembly at Linlithgow, which is inserted in the Booke of the Universall Kirk, vol. iii. pp. 1022—1035.]

MOST GRATIOUS AND SACRED SOUERANE,

At this Affemblie, keipit be your Maiesteis appointment at Lynlythgw, thair wes ane Petitioun presented in name of Mr Robert Bruce, proorting, that with all dewtyfull reverence he had fatiffied your Maiesteis directioun, be his entrie and keiping of wairde within the Burgh of Innernes this yeare bigane and mair, and be his dewtyfull behaueour during the tyme of his wairde, without any justt occasion of offence to your Sacred Maiestie, with a full and constant purpois and resolution during the hail course of his lyfe to cary him selfe every way to your Maiesteis obedience and satisfactioun, and how that in this meantyme he haid contracted diuerse difeasis, whilkis imported the hafard and perrell of his lyfe, and thairfoir he humlie craved of the Affemblie, that be thair intercessioun, your Maiestie myght be intreated to transport his wairde from Innernes to his awin place of Kinnaird, where he mycht

haif the commoditie to be consulted and advyfed with phifitionis and men of knowlege, anent the nature of his difeafe, and ordinarye remedyis for the fame. This letter being red in publiēt audience, and the forme of his behaueour in his wairde being examinat be the Affemblic, and no thing fundin nor tryed bot ane dewtyfull cariage on his pairt, The hail Affemblic, all in ane voce, humlie intreated and requeifted ws to recommend vnto your Sacred Maieftie his eftait and condition, and to requeift your Heynes to haue a fauourable confideratioun of him, and to returne him hame to his awin duelling, wherin thay perfwade thame felffis to find your Majesteis accuftomed gracious and clement difpofitioun, and the rather for our interceffioun, proceeding from thair vniuerfall confent and requeift; And thairfoir, for fatiffactioun of the Brethrene, we mone be bold, in all reverence and humilitie, to recommend vnto your Maieftieis gracious and fauourable confideratioun the faid Mr Robert, and to requeift your Sacred Maieftie to returne him hame, vpoun fuch conditionis as to your Sacred Maieftie fall feame expedient, wherethrow the hoipis and expectatioun of the Brethrene may be fatiffeit, and the faid Mr Robert may haif moir nor caus to acknowledge your Maieftieis gracious dealing with him: And fua praying God to bleffe your Sacred Maieftie with a long and happye lyffe, and eternall felicitie, we reft,

Your Maieftieis maift faithfull and  
obedient fubiectis and fervitouris,

LOTHIANE.	ROSS.	MONTROISS.
COLULLE OF CULROS.	DOWNBAR.	GLENCAIRNE.
A. WCHILTRIE.	BLANTYR.	CASSILLIS.
D. SCONE.	LINLYTHGW.	
J. LINDSAY.	WIGTOUN.	CLERICUS REGISTR.
KILSAYTH.	ORKNAY.	JA. NICOLSON,
S. ROBERT MELUILL.	KINGORNE.	<i>Moderator.</i>

Lynlythgw, 13 December 1606.

To the Kingis moft excellent Maieftie.

XLII.—HIS MAJESTIES COMMISSIONERS TO THE ASSEMBLY AT  
LINLITHGOW TO KING JAMES.

PLEASE YOUR MOST SACRED MAIESTIE,

Having for obedience of your Hienes letter bene present at the Affemblie of Lithgow as your Maiefties Commiffionars, and thairin done our moft humbill and faithfull indeuors to fie all thinges grauelie and wyfelie proceidit vnto for the weill and peace of the Kirk, quyetnes of the cuntrey, and dew obedience of your Maiefties authoritie, according to the moft wyfe and prouident directions and instructions fend to ws be your Maieftie thairanent. Albeit, the great diftractions standing this whyle bygane amangis the Ministrie, and hard opinions alweill preconfaed be findrie of thame, as by ane great number of your Hienes vther fubiectis, of dyuers pourpofes hardlie intendit aganis the libertie of the Discipline and Pólicie of the Kirk to be wrocht at this tyme, maid the beginning of oure trauellis full of doubt and difficulties; yet that bliffing of God, whilk ordinarlie accompanies the iustice of your Maiefties moft holie and wyfe diffeigns, efter many appearances of great oppofition to haue bene maid to all that we could haue proponed, kythed fo forcibill at this tyme, that efter oure declaration of your Hienes constant fauour to the Kirk and all godlie and dewtifull Ministers, and thair confideration of the acceptabill contentis of your moft gracious Letter directed to the Affemblie, thair myndis wer thairby fo far chainged, that first thay ordanit your Maiefties letter to be inbuked in thair Register, and perfauing be the progres of our actions, how great your Maiefties caire wes to repres and puneis the Papiftis, and to menteane the Kirk in thair liberties, and strenthen thame with the power of your Maiefties authoritie, the fight of thair former errour, and of the vnexpected weill offered to thame in your Maiefties name, maid the hail Affemblie, and evin these, wha came of fet powrpose to haue opposed to the power and laifulnes thairof, and to our haill proceedingis thairin, to consent to all that wes concluded with greater moderation and vniformitie, nor euer wes sene in any former Affemblie. Whairof your Maieftie will vnderstand the par-



ticulars be the actis thair of ordanit to be extractit and fend to your Maieftie. Swa that in end, all that wer present, alweill of the nobilitie, counfall, baronis, and miniftrie having vote, as the rest wha came to haue opponed to oure power and proceedingis, in ane voce gaue moft hairtliche thankis to God for your Maiefties contineuance of your loue to this your Natiue cuntrey, and caire of the weill of your faithfull Subiectis, and libertie of the Kirk thair of; and moft affectuouſly requeſted ws, in all thair names, to giue to your Maieftie moſt humbill, hairtliche, and vnfeyned thankis for the exceiding confort whilk thay haue reſſaued be the gracious effectis vttered at this tyme, of your Maiefties conſtant affection to this Kirk and cuntrey; for the whilk, albeit thay can not offer or performe any farder nor thair former dewtie band thame to do, yit, we ar affured, that thay will neuer ceaſe to wiſh to thame ſelfis the happines to haue occaſion to manifeſte to the worlde how earniſtliche thay deſyre to mak it knawin be thair actiōs, and all that the frie and readie beſtowing of thair trauellis, moyens, bloude, or lyues can effectuat, how far thay think thame ſelfis bund beyond ordinar dewtie of common ſubiectis to thair Prince, to expreſſe thair infinit loue, and humbill and faithfull affection to your Maieftie for your innumerabill and daylie increſſing benefites and fauouris to thame. And becaus we haue moſt evidentlie ſene this thair requeſt to proceid of the ſincere affection of thair faithfull hairtis, we haue tane this bauldenes trewlie to recorde the ſamin to your Maieftie at thair earniſt deſyre, hopping that your Maieftie wald graciouſſie accept it in gude part. Whairin humblie crauing your Maiefties pardoun for oure preſumption, we beſeik God long to preferue your Maiefties lyf and health, and to increſ your Hienes proſperitie, honour, and contentment. At Edenburgh, the 16 of December 1606.

Your Maiefties moſt humbill and  
faithfull ſeruands,

J. LINDESAY.  
BLANTYRE.

MONTROISS.  
S<sup>r</sup>. JOHNE SKENE.  
JO. PRESTOUN.

To the Kingis moſt excellent Maieftie.

XLIII.—THE PROVOST AND TOWN COUNCIL OF EDINBURGH TO  
KING JAMES.

OUR MAIST GRATIOUS AND SOUERANE LORD,

Pleis your maist Sacred Maieftie : We haue, for obedience of the command of your Maiefties Counfall of this Kingdome, directit the beirers heirof, our conbурgeffes, and your Maiefties humble fubjectis, Thomas Fifchear and Williame Speir, merchants, to your Maieftie, for the fame maters of the Vnioun, quhairin they had commiffioun of befor, quha, we ar perfwadit, hes done and will do thair honest dewtie thairin to your Maiefties contentment : And thairfore we ar this bauld to recommend thame to your Maiefties guide favour and acceptance : And becaus it is nocht wnknawin that, for advancement of your Maiefties fervice in this realme, your Maieftie borrowit fra ws dyvers fowmes of money, for the quhilk our commoun guide is therlett as yit, fua that except your Maieftie haue confidderatioun thairof, we will thairby, and throw the want of your Maiefties gratious prefence, quhilk was fa confortabill wnto ws in many refpects, becum fchortlie vnhabill to do that dewtifull fervice to your Maieftie that our hairtis wald, or yit to interteny that rank and eftimatioun quhilk we haue had in tyme pafte : And feing this prefent Taxatioun grantit wpoun this Realme, quhairin we did all our indevoir, becaus we wnderftude it was your Maiefties will, was fett for outtredding of your Maiefties debts, We maist humblie pray your Maieftie that we may be helpit to the payment of our juft and honest debt in the forend thairof, To repair in fum mefour our bygane loffes. Forther, it hes pleafit your Maieftie hetherto to tak ane cair of the plantatioun of our Kirk ; and M. Patrik Galloway, your Maiefties Minister, and M. Gilbert Prymrofe, hes bene be your Maieftie all[owit] thairto : Neuertheles, we ar as yit deftitute of baith. We pray your Maieftie thairfor, that M. Patrik may be movit, be your Maiefties authoritie, to accept the plaice, becaus we profeitt littill be our travells as yit at his handis : And as to the vther, we ar lyk to lofe all expeftation of him ; albeit your Maieftie and we hes writtin to him, quhairof we haue

refeault na anfuere. That, for this caus, it may pleis your Maiestie to gif ws libertie to elect sic as we can find maist qualifiet, and best lykit of be your Maiestie: And sua feiring to trubill your Maiestie with langer letter, we haue referrit thir matters, and all vther things concerning ws, to the beirers, with credit: And praying for your Maiesties lang and prosperous regne ower ws, We commit your Maiestie to the proteccion of the Almichtie. From this your Maiesties Burgh of Edinburgh, this faxt of Februar 1607. Be

Your Maiesties maist humbill and obedient subjects,

THE PROVEST, BAILLIES, AND COUNSALL OF THE  
BURGH OF EDINBURGH.

DUNFERMELYNE, *Provest.*

NINIANE MAK MORAN, *Baillie.*

JAMES NISBETT, *Baillie.*

JAMES ARNOTT, *Baillie.*

To the maist heich, maist excellent, and gratious Prince, Our maist dreidfull and Souerane Lord, the Kingis maist Sacred Maiestie.

XLIV.—THE EARL OF MONTROSE TO KING JAMES.

MAY IT PLEIS YOUR MOST GRATIOUS MAJESTIE:

What wpon the bond dew of my seruice, and nixt the occasioun of this worthee berar, your Maiesteis verrie lowing subject, my Lord Bifchop of Glesgow, having takin hardement now, as of befoir, to write what his panes and trauellis hes bein in the gouernament of the Churche in this your Heighnes Kingdome, maist cairfullie and diligentlie hes wfit him self with so good moderatioun, as I wifche from myne hart euerie one in that degrie carie the lyk procedour, who is meritable of many thankis. As I am affurit your Princelie cair is touardis all weil



affectit; and in respect of my dalie attendance heir wpon your Maiesteis directiounes and seruices, nather hath ane occasioun or wther of my awin adois impeditit me in any fort, whilkis, thankis be to God, hathe takin in sum meafour good succces: And in particular, this last handling we had heirtofoir in Linlithco for estaiblifching of quyet stait in the Church, and moderating abstinat Papiftis to the bettir dischiplein, we haue had sum of those befoir ws in Counfell, and quhat be fair meanes, and wtherwayis be threatningis, we think, be proces of tyme, God of his mercie, and your Maiesteis clement iustice, will induce thame the richt way. As your Maiestie will understand our procedour aganis sum of the hiest, and not the meifest, and what my pairt was thairin, whiche I remit to be declarit be wtheris. Bot as I haue begun to serue your Maiestie with policie of a guid gouernament, so I hoip to end my dayis with ane satle of boithe in Church and ciuill estait, that heirefter, in agis to cum, it may be enrollit fuche holie and Godlie workes were effectuat be fuche a wyfe and learned Prince, whom I pray God fend many happie dayis, with ischue of good successioun, and a ioyfull ending. Thus, with all humble maner, I tak my leive be kissing your Maiesties handis. Shall rest and remane,

Your Maiesteis most humble subiect  
and seruitour to deathe,

Edinburghe the 26 of Februar 1607.

MONTROISS.

To his maist Royall Maiestie.

XLV.—THE BAILLIES AND TOWN COUNCIL OF GLASGOW TO  
KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIOUS SOVERAIGNE,

May it pleise your Sacred Maiestie: The nychtbouris and induel-  
leris of this your Hienes Citie of Glasgu, being now satlit in a perfect  
peace and quyetnes, efter long and trublefum broylis, cheiffie be the

cair and diligence of your Maiesties truftie fervitour, and our verie gude Lord, the Archibifchop of Glasgu, We tak the boldnefs to remember your Hienes of that declaratioun of your Maiesties gracious pleafour anent the forme quhilk falbe kepit in the electioun of our Proveft yeir-lie in all tyme cuming, quhairin we all of ws ar contentit to follow your Hienes direktionis; and in this and all vthir thingis to conforme our felvis to that quhilk we fall vndirftand to be your Maiesties moft gracious will. We expect, Sir, the declaratioun heirof be our Archibifchop at his return,<sup>1</sup> quhome we haif alfo requeifit, in all hwmill fort, to mean the puir eftait of our Citie to your Hienes, the dettis quhilkis haif bene contraetit throw thir trublis haif neir exhaustit the commoun gude, the ruynis of our Kirk, and vthir inconvenientis that be wattir we ar lyke to fustene; to the end our eftait being maid knawin to your Hienes, a lettir may be fent to the Lordis of your Maiesties Secreit Counfall, willing thame to vfe ws as vtheris your Hienes fubjectis with favour, and nocht to impofe ony burdingis or taxtis vpone ws bot thofe that falbe

<sup>1</sup> The Presbytery of Glasgow appear not to have been fully satisfied with the Bishop's attention being so constantly diverted by public affairs from his duties as a minister, and they had resolution enough to express this, in the following terms, in their Minutes; but the result is not stated:—

1607, June 24. *Anent the Bishop of Glasgow.*—The Presbiterie vnderstanding that thair ar ordenit be the last Synodall Assemblie to summond the Bishop of Glasgw, how sone he sall cum hame to this cuntrey, to compeir before thame and the Commissionaris efter following; to wit, Mr William Birnie, Johnne Lindsaye, Mr Robert Darroche, Mr Patrik Walkinchawe, Mr Johnne Hay, Mr Patrik Hammiltoun, Mr Walter Stewart, and Mr William Simpsoun, within the Blackfrier Kirk of Glasgw, at ane certane daye and houre, to be contenit in the summondis to be rasit aganis him; and thair to accuse him for his non-residence, and for his negligence in the discharge of his office in the Ministerie in the Kirk of Glasgw, and for his not subseryving of the Caveatis of the Generall Assemblie, contenit in his admissioun, quhilk he promisit to have subseryvit; and anent ane wther greiff notishit be thame, and offens in his persone that can be laid to his charge, as in the Act of the last Synodall Assemblie is at mair lenthe contenit. The said Presbiterie, for thair obedience to the said Act, conforme thairto, summoundis the said Bishop, personalie present and Moderator in thair Presbiterie, to the xxij daye of Julij instant, to compeir before thame and the said Commissionaris, in the said place, at ten houris befor noon; and ordenis letteris to be writtin be thair Clerk to the said Commissionaris, to be present the said daye, to the effect foirsaid." (Maitland Miscellany, vol. ii. p. 409.)

imposfit vpon your Hienes haill cuntrie. And our trust is also, that at sum moir convenient occasioun, your Maiestie wilbe pleasit to supplie ws of your Hienes Princelie liberalitie, speciallie to the reedifeing of our ruynous Churche, quhilk is ane of the rarest werkis of this pairt of your Hienes Kingdome. And for our selfis, we will nocht cease to remembir your Maiestie in all our prayeris to Almychtie God, and for your Hienes seruice bestow our lyveis, our gudis, and quhat else foevir wee haif and enjoy. Kissing your Maiesties handis, in all humblenes we tak our leave.

Glasgu, the vij of Merche 1607.

Your Maiesties humble and obedient subjeētis,

THE BAILLEIS AND COUNSELL OF THE CITIE OF GLASGU,	
A. FORRET.	ROBERT ROWAT, <i>Baillie.</i>
JAMES BRAIDUOID.	THOMAS MUR, <i>Baillie.</i>
JAMES INGLIS.	MATHEW TRUMBLE, <i>Baillie.</i>
JAMES FISCHER.	WILLIAM ANDERSON.
WALTER DOUGLASS.	AR <sup>D</sup> . FAULLIS.
GEORGE LYOUNE.	JOHNNE RETCHIE.
A. HEYGAT, <i>per Actum Consilii dicti Burgi signavit.</i>	

To the Kingis most Excellent Maiestie.

XLVI.—THE BISHOP OF ORKNEY TO KING JAMES.

BLISSED SOUERANE,

May it pleis your Sacred Maiestie: My Lord Earle of Dumbar (whois fidelite and prudenc in your Maiesties seruice heir, hes purchasid pre-eminence in deserued praise and dew comparifon, redounding to your Maiesties glorie) wald not depairt from Edinburg, vntill his Lordship did see ane contract formed, reformed, and perfected, betuix my Lord Earle of Orkney and me, conform to that same minut, whiche bothe of vs did subferyue, at your Maiesties command and palace of Whythall, in Nouem-



ber laft. Sir, I haue leirned ἀρχωντι, και νομο, και σοφώτερω εἵκειν, that is, to obey the Princ, the law, and the moir prudent; and therfor I reft content with the condition which your Maiefties wifdome hes prouydit, your gracious fauour hes beftoued, and your will hes aftricted my fubmiffiue and obliged obedienc to accept: Remembring that of Plato, Many men loofe be vntymlic defyrs, but ar crowned with prefent content; and therwith the fill houping that your Majefties moft circumfpectiue prudenc fall, in the moments of fit opportunitie, perfect your oune work without ony letting refpect to my vnworthy imperfectione. But leaft your gracious Maieftie fuld think that of Seneca, *Memoriæ minimum tribuit, qui [quisquis] fpei plurimum*, to be treue in me, I moft humblie befeich your Maieftie to accept for all your Maiefties beneuolenc and beneficenc vnderferued, my firft poore penfione of thanks, *quam tantam habeo, quam maximam animus meus capere potest*, and my vow of bund feruic, which tuo it behouis all deuitfull to do who ar not habill to regraciat. Whiche bafe prefent (les than the widouis myt, I confes,) being fauorable countenancit be your moft gracious Maieftie, in whome inborne clemencie hes euer beene tender to compaffione, eafie to remiffione, and reddie to fubuention and fuccour, I would, vpon my knees, mak moft humble fupplication to your moft Excellent Majeftie in fauour of my Lord Earl of Orknay, as anc testimonie bothe of my good affectione towards his Lordfhip, as efpecialle of my humble obedienc and obseruanc of your Maiefties moft wyfe direction to me. In all whiche I moft humble craif your Maiefties pardone for my prefumptione; and feeing I can not defigne nor comprehend the breed of my deuot affectione to your Maieftie in the narrow lifts of paper, kifing your Maiefties hand moft humble, I tak my leif, praying God moft earnestlie to defend and bliffe your Royall perfone and ftait, with mercy, peac, and grac, and all bliffings iffewing thairfra.

Your moft Excellent Maiefties  
moft humble feruand,

Edinburg, 14 Martii 1607.

JA. ORCADEN.

To the King his moft Excellent Maieftie.

## XLVII.—THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL TO KING JAMES.

[Among Balfour's State Papers and Letters of 1607, we find the following note, without date, addressed by the Marques of Huntley to the Earl of Dunfermline. As it appears from the letter, at page 14, that the Provincial Assembly at Aberdeen had been "dealing" with the Marques, in February 1605, it more probably refers to that period, rather than to that of the subjoined letter from the Privy Council to the King, in March 1607.

MY UERRAY GOOD LORD and special Cousing, being forsit, upon the strait deling of the Ministrie, to haist me to his Majestie, according to his direction, with greater expedition nor I thocht to have done, I haif send this berar, my serviteur, to your Lo: requesting your Lo: maist hartlie that I may have your Lo: letters in my favours unto his Majestie, reporting my obediens to his Maj. will, and the Ministirs refusall, quhilk I dout not bot your Lo: is sufficientlie allredie informitt of, be his Majesties Commissioner, the Laird of Laurenstoun, quha can declair my pairt; and becaus I mynd to ventour my stait, in standing and falling with your Lo: gif your Lo: keip deuetic to me, quhilk I dout not of, I will the mair haimlie bourdein your Lo: to be the forderar of my affairis, as I have willit this berar to impairt unto your Lo: at getrar lenth. Sua therto remitting, my loving commendations rememberit, I will rest,

Your Lordships maist louing Cousing at pouar,

To my uerray good Lord and maist  
special cousing, my Lord Chancellor.]

HUNTLYE.

PLEAS YOUR MOST SACRED MAJESTIE,

According to your Heynes direccioun anent the confynning of fuche Nobilmen as ar suspetit to be of a contrair religioun, we caufit charge the Marques of Huntley to compeir befor your Maieftis Counsaill vpon the nynetene of this instant, and with him the Bischopis of Abirdeyne and Murray, and the Minister of his awne parroche, to haiff borne record of his behaviour. In the meantyme, without the knowlege or consent of ony of your Maiefties Counsaill, he is quyetlie gone by ws towardis your Maieftie, and fua hes frustrat this dyet, whilk we mon suffer to defert. Yff he had abiddin the tryall of the Counsell, we fould haif followit that course with him whilk your Maieftie hes so wyillie preferyved and fett down, bot feing he is now absent and with your Maieftie, we

will remitt him to your Heynes awne princelie censure; and what courfe your Maieftie will haif to be tane heirefter with otheris who fall committ the lyke errour, we fall imbrace it, and fee it reffaue executioun. We knew not of the Marques depairtour whill of lait, whilk is the caus that your Maieftie hes beene fo lang vnacquented thair of be ws. And fua praying God to grant vnto your Maieftie a lang and happy regn, we reft,

Your Maiefteis moift humble and obedient  
 fubjectis and feruitouris,

Sen the writting of this letter, we haif hard frome Mr Alexander Hay of your Maiefteis moft wyiss and princelie behaiour towardis the Marques, at his first vpcomeing, for the whilk we rander vnto your Maieftie moift humble and hairy thankis.

DOWNBAR.

BLANTYR.

S. ROBERT MELUILL.

JO. PRESTOUN.

MONTROISS.

AL. CANCELL<sup>s</sup>.

D. SCONE.

J. BALMERINO<sup>t</sup>.

Edinburgh the 16 of Marche 1607.

To the Kingis moift excellent Maieftie.

XLVIII.—KING JAMES TO SIR JOHN LEIRMONTH, PROVOST OF ST ANDREWS.

JAMES R.

Truftye and weilbeloued, We greitt you hairtlie weil: Whereas We vnderftand that the plaice of the Miniftrie within the Church of the Citye of St Androis, formerlye poffeffed be Mr David Lyndfay,<sup>1</sup> is now voyde and vnplanted, Thairfoir it is Our pleafure and will that ye, in Our name, as Our Commiffioner, conveyne the Commiffioners of the Generall Affemblye, and alfo command the Magiftrattis and Confell of the faid Citye to prefent to you lyttes of fufficient qualified and weil difpofed men of the miniftrie, amangis whome you fall mak choice of fuche one to fupplie the voyde plaice of that miniftrie in that Citye

<sup>1</sup> See note *supra*, p. 40.



whome the Archbifhope in his judgement fall think fitteft to poffefs the fame : And heirin ye fall do Ws moft acceptable pleafure and fervice, and fo We bid you fairweill. From Our Courte at Whytehall, the fevint of Apryle 1607.

To our trufty and weilbeloued,  
Sr. Johne Leirmounth of Balcomye, knight.

XLIX.—MR PATRICK GALLOWAY TO KING JAMES VI.

PLEASE YOUR GRATIOUS MAIESTYE,

This præfent is to giue your Maieftye moft hartlye thankis for all your Maieftyes fauors towards me, fpeaciallye for the constant continuance of your Maieftyes loue with me, as it vas vount ; affuring your Maieftye, you haue the man who neuer vas nor fhall, God willing, be found alterable in his duetifull affection to ferue your Maieftye, as becomes him. If it fall out that I fufpend my judgment in fomethingis proponed to me aff hand, till I got fuller refolution both to fpeak and to ftand honeftlye to that vliche I fpeak, affuredlye it arryfes of no vnfound and altered affection toward your Maieftyes feruice, bot onlye off laik of foreinforming, vliche geues light and curage to men to doe ; and vherewith euer fince I ferued your Maieftye I haue bene made pertaker als foone as others : and for the clearing of this point, I referre myfelf to my Lord of Dunbars teftification, who can and will giue iuft information to your Maieftye of it. I heare, that your Maieftye is refolued to haue the Miniftree of Edinburghe planted, the eftate vhereof is more miserable and defolat nor ony toun or kirk in Scotland ; and vliche is vorfe, the pulpittis ar fometymes poffeffed with yong people, and perfones vnmeete for that place, vliche bringis the Gofple and Miniftree into a contempt, and will ouerturne all in end, if it be not remeadit. The planting of it will doe great good to all the countrey, and help to amend mony thinges amiffe, and procure great forderance of your Maieftyes feruice and quyat of this kirk, provyding the perfones be good teachers, peaceably difpofed, and weyll

affected. I heare also, that your Maieftye is some quhat moued to haue me placed there; bot, Ser, beleefe me, in truth I am not for it, in respect of many thinges in thame, and more in me, vliche can not concurre weyll to make vp a good mariage betuix vs. I need not to vse many vordes with your Maieftye, who knoues vs both alfuelyll as our selfis doe. I mynd, God willing, to teache euery Sabboth, where euer I be, so long as I may, and to be readye in most ductifull maner to concurre in your Maieftyes seruice, as I falbe employed; bot to take on the charge of a particular flock, and such ane flock, my heart cannot yeeld, and I hope your Maieftye shall not burden me with it. The bearer hereoff, Mr Peter Heuat, is ane honest man, and your Maieftye may reioise in the planting of him, being ane of your Maieftyes owne plantation there, and ansuring to your Maieftyes expectation of him in all pointis, and can truly and sufficiently informe your Maieftye of all particulars here: Bot he is not, as he deserues, and as your Maieftye appointed for his encouragement, ansured of his small pension assigned to him, vliche is pitie, and wald be helped to put difference betuix those that ar your Maiefties owne men and others. If Mr Jhone Hall, ane honest man, and ane of your Maiefties owne planting also, and he war remoued, I wat not what fuld become of Edinburgh, your Maieftyes cheefe Toune her.

Bot leafig those particulars, appardone me, Ser, to speak ane word of the common cause. Ser, at Lighquho, my Lord of Dunbar did good seruice to your Maieftye, and by God blissing his vyse and canny forme of doing, he preuailed so as I neuer sawe ane more peaceable and ordourlye Assemblye in my tyme, bothe in the progresse and end, as it vas, and therefor vas admired and praised of all in publike sermons and priuat speeches. The hope of taking order with Papistis, and quyating of distractiones amongst our selfes be Constant Moderators, led all menn ioyfullye your Maieftyes vay, and if that course fetled there be prosequite, your Maieftye may assure your self of pace here during our dayes; that is, if Papists can be kept vnder be your Maieftyes authoritie foundlye vsed here, and the Kirk censures be suffered to haue the awne place against thame, our pace will grow, ill tongues wilbe silenced, and all thinges will go calmely, to your Maieftyes contentment. Your Maieftyes glory hath bene, and is the professing

and manteaning of the Gofple of Jefus Chrift; and all the world fees your Maiefties multiplyed præfermentis and præferuationes to arryfe of the præfence of Jefus, the Lord of this Gofple, with you, and to tend to the præferuation and aduancement of it by your Maieftyes præferuation and aduancement, tuo thinges inefeparably vnited, fence your Maieftye hade being. Lat thame, therefor, be compted your enemyes that will not conforme thame felfis to it, and God fall contineue his bliffing with your Maieftye, and crowne you with that incorruptible crowne of glory in the end. So moft humblye taking my leefe, I commend your Maiefties perfone, familye, kingdome, and affairis, to the bleffing of God. From Edinburgh, this 7 of Apryle 1607.

Your Maiefties awin moft humble and  
affectionat feruitour,

To his Maieftie.

MR P. GALLOUAY.

L.—THE BAILLIES AND COUNCIL OF EDINBURGH TO KING JAMES.

OURE MAIST GRATIOUS AND SOUERANE LORD,

Pleis your Majestie: We refaue your Majesties fecund letter the first of Apryll instant, requyring ws to direct vp wnto your Majestie Mr Peter Ewatt, to the effect that, efter knowledge of the estaitt of our Kirk by him, your Majestie might returne bak wnto ws your speciall will and pleasure anent the planting thairof. We reseauet also ane vther letter of befor, for directing of Mr Johne Hall or of him, to the same effect. Bot becaus that, befor the resaitt thairof, we had directit our nychtbouris Thomas Fifehear and William Speir to your Majestie, with our speciall letter, and with particular information in that mater, and with our lyttis for the plaices vacand; and als becaus that Mr Peter might not be weill spairit fra his ordinar calling, we thoct that our Commiffioners fuld haue bein sufficient to informe your Majestie in all things, and in ovr name to imbraice your Majesties will and pleasure.



Yit feing it is your Majesties pleasure to haue Mr Peter directit, we haue glaidlie obeyit, and humble submittit our selfis to your Majesties desyr, nocht doubting, bot as your Majestie hes wnderstand sufficientlie be our Commiffioners the estaitt of our Toun and Kirk, sua your Majestie will haue speciall regaird that nane fall be plaicet amangis ws in the functioun of the Miniftrie bot sic as falbe meitt and qualifiet for the plaice, and standis in your Majesties guide favour. For our pairt, feing your Majestie hes that princelie cair of ws and our estaitt, we can nocht bot of dewtie, and in all humilitie, depend vpoun your Majesties guide will and pleasure in that and all vther things we haue to doe; quhais contentment and satisfaccion falbe to ws greitt joy and confort. Sua praying your Majestie that our Commiffioners may haue thair reddie depefche with your Majesties gracious anfuer in that and the rest of our effairs, we committ your Majestie to the proteccioun of the Almichtie. Frome Edinburgh, this aucht of Apryll 1607. Be

Your Maiesties maift humble and obedient subjectis,

THE BAILLIES AND COUNSALL OF THE BURGH  
OF EDINBURGH.

NINIANE MAKMORAN, *Baillie.*

JAMES NISBETT, *Baillie.*

JAMES ARNOTT, *Baillie.*

MUNGO MAKCALL, *Baillie.*

To our maift gracious and Souerane Lord,  
The Kingis maift excellent Maiestie.

LL.—THE BISHOP OF MURRAY TO KING JAMES.

SIR,

PLEAS YOUR MOST EXCELLENT MAIESTY :

Being perfwadit off your Hienes care to purge this your Maiesties kyngdome off all idolatrie, papiftrie, and off all feminareis off fals reli-

gioun, haiffand your Maiefteis awin command, I apprehendit ane Mefs preift, called Sir Gilbert Makkee, and hes delyvered him faifflye from thir North pairtis to my Lord Chancelar off this your Hienes kyngdome. The man is nocht off any heich rank of feminareis, bot ane preift. It being the firft fervice hes fallin in my hand, I humblie craiff your Hienes pardoun to fuffer me interceid for his lyff at your Maiefteis handis, and that banefinent furth off your Hienes dominions may be his fardeft censure at this tyme, that vtheris of that rank depare nocht, quhen occafion fall offer thame in my handis. Thus, being alwayes readye to attend your Maiefteis fervice in any thing quherin I may proue my loyalty and fidelitie, I humebly tak leiff, wifching your Hienes a long and prosperous regne heir, and that euerlafting kyngdome heirefter.

Your Hienes moft humill and  
obedient fubject and feruitour,

ALEXANDER BISCHOPP OF MURRAYE.

Elgene, the penult off Apryle, 1607.

To the Kingis moft Excellent Maieftie.

LII.—KING JAMES TO MR JOHN CAULDCLEUCH.

JAMES R.

Trustie and weilbeloued, We greit you weil. Whereas fome speciall direCTIONS are to be impairted vnto yow and others the Commiffioneris of the Generall Affembly, concerning the peace of that Church, and for planting of fome of the voyde places and churches of the fame: We haue thought meitt hereby to will and requyre you that, without anie fubterfuge or delaye whatfoever, yow faile not to be present at Our Pallice of Hallyroodhous the thrid of Junij nixt, to conveye with the rest of the Commiffioners, to heir Our will and pleasure in fuch things which at that tyme are to be impairted vnto yow. And as We

are affured of the benefyte that fall aryse to the weil and quyetnes of that Church, by the prosequuting of these Our directions, so we putt no doubt but that ye, of all others, wilbe loatheft to be absent from that meiting, wherein ye fal doe Vs acceptable pleafure and fervice: And so We bid you hartylie farewell. From Our Courte at Whytchall, the thrid of Maij 1607.

To our trustye and weilbeloued  
Mr Johne Cauldeleuch, Minister.

LIII.—THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL TO KING JAMES.

MOIST SACRED SOUERAYNE:

Vpoun the last of Apryle, which wes the dyet appointit to the Marques of Huntlie anent the affairis of the North Yllis, we had a lang dealing with him thairanent, wherin he hes gevin ws reafounable fatiffacioun in all that wes demandit of him, except onlie in the yearlie dewytie . . . . .<sup>1</sup>

We looked for the Bischoppis of Abirdeyne and Murray to this dyet, according to your Maieftis directioun fend vnto thame be the Bischop of Rofs, bot thay haif boith excufeit thame selffis, the ane be feiknes, and the other be some necessair impedimentis, and swa be resoun of thair absence, and want of informatioun, we wer constryaned to superfeid all proceeding aganes the Marques anent that poynt of your Maieftis letter tuicheing his obedyence to the Kirk; and, in the meantyme, we haif fend letters to the Bischoppis, to summond the Marques to ony competent day heirefter thay pleis appoynt, at whiche tyme, yff thay compeir, we fall follow that course whiche your Sacred Maieftie, of your princelie wisdome, hes swa

<sup>1</sup> There are several letters addressed to the King on the subject of the North Isles, both from the Privy Council and the Marques of Huntley; whose usual address to the King is, "your most excellent, most mightie, and imperiall Majestie;" and in one place he refers his case to King James's "more than supernaturall wisdome." But these letters have no relation to Ecclesiastical affairs.



gravelie preferyvit and fett down, according to the lyght and information whiche we fall refflaue of thame.

Your Maiefties hail directionis anent the difordourlie misbehaviour of the Synode of Perth ar difpatcheit, and we fall fee thame refflaue execution accordingle. This is the accompt of oure proceedingis at this meeting.<sup>1</sup> And fwa resting to your Maiefteis anfuer anent the Marques offer of the yearlie dewytie, we end with oure humble and hairy prayeris to God, for your Maiefties lang, happy, and prosperous reignn. From your Maiefties Burgh of Edinburgh, the                      day of Maij 1607.

Your Sacred Maiefteis moift humble and  
obedyent fubjectis and fervitouris,

D. SCONE.

AL. CANCELL<sup>s</sup>.

JO. PRESTOUN.

LOTHIANE.

HALYRUDHOUS.

To the Kingis moift Excellent Majestie.

LIV.—THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE PRESBYTERY OF CUPAR.

TRAIST FREYNDIS :

Efter oure hairtie commendationis, wheras the Synode of Fyffe wes appoynted to be haldin and keipit at the Burgh of Dyfert vpon the first Twyfday of Junij nixttocome; in this meantyme thair is speciall directiones come from his Maiestie for a meiting of the Commiffion-

<sup>1</sup> It may be noticed, that a long letter from the Lords of Privy Council to King James, dated the 26th June 1607, concludes with the following paragraph, which fixes the date of the two letters of Robert Bruce, which are printed at pages 19—21 :—

“According to your Maiesteis directioun, we wryte to Maister Robert Bruce for his Resolution in the mater of Gowry; whose ansuer vnto ws, with his awne letter directit vnto your Maiestie, we haif heirwith send vnto your Heynes. And sua craving pardoun of your Sacred Maiestie for this oure lang letter, we end,” &c.

aris of the Generall Aſſembly, and ſome vtheris of the Miniſterie, to be haldin and keipit at Haliruidhous, vpoun the thrid day of Junij nixttocome, being the morne efter the appoynted dyet for that Synode, alſweill for planting of the Kirk of Edinburgh, as for ſindrie vtheris materis importing the wele and goode of the Kirk, At the whilk meiting of the Commiſſioneris at Halyruidhous, divers of the Miniſterie of that Synode, as alſua theſe of his Maieſties Counſell who ar nominat Comiſſionaris for his Maieſtie to that Synode mon neceſſarlie be preſent: And ſeing both thir meitingis can not goodlie hald at ane tyme, and that this meiting appoynted be his Maieſtie to be keipit at Halyrudhous may not ſuffer delay nor continuatioun, we haif thairfoir thought meit to prorogat and continew that Synode to the nynt day of Junij nixttocome: And thairfoir theſe ar to requieſt and deſyre you to conforme your ſelffis to his Maieſteis will, and to the directioun of his Maieſteis Counſell, in this mater, and that yee direct no Comiſſionaris, nor go not your ſelffis to the ſaid Synode at the firſt appoynted dyet, bot that yee ſuffer that dyet to deſert, and await the occaſioun of the nixt dyet, as yee reſpect his Maieſties obedyence and pleaſour, and will anſuer vpoun the contrarie, at the heicheſt perrell: And ſua we commit you to God. Frome Edinburgh the xxj day of Maij 1607.

Your affured goode freyndis,

To our moſt traift Freyndis, the  
Moderator and Brethren of the  
Preſbiterie of Coupar.

HAMILTON.  
CATHNES.  
ABERCORNE.  
ROSS.  
J. SECRETAR.

LV.—THE BISHOPS TO THE EARL OF DUNBAR.

PLEIS YOUR LORDSCHIP :

Our bowndin dewtie hairtilie remeberit, efter the dimiffing of the reſt of Comiſſioneris, quhen we haid tane ordour for the plant-

ing of Edinburgh and the kirkis of the banifit Brethercin, according to his Maieftie his directiounis, fa far as culd be done at this dyet, we wer affemblit apairt with my Lord Præfident, quho having maid ws ample relatioun of the constancie of his Maiefteis gratiows affectioun towardis ws and ewerie ane of ws, and of his princelie and fatherlie cair toward the fatling of ane folid ordour within this Kirk, for the ftrenghning of the Gofpel, and repressing of the pryde and plattis of the aduerfareis; and having lykwayis felhavin ws quhat confidence his Maieftie haid in ws for the forderance of his godlie intentiounis, and in his Maiefteis name exhorting and ftering ws wp to sic ane cairfulnes and diligence in al the pairtis of this ministrie and credit, as that we myght be abil thairby, according til our dewtie, to be anfuerabil to this his Maiefties guid expectatioun of ws, we can nocht fufficientlie expres quhat mater of ioy it wes til our hairtis, and of thankfgiving wnto God; and quhat ane fpur to fervencie and fordwartnes in our callingis; in sic fort, that evin then we refoluit, befoir our diffolving, to conclud and condifcend wpon the best and maift effectual cowrfe that myght forder this fervice, with folemne attestationis that we fuld nocht be fownd in ony wayis remis, fa far as it fuld pleis the Lord to enable ws, and affist be his grace. Quhairanent we mon confes my Lord Præfident<sup>1</sup> hes bein wnto ws a verie great help, alfwil in laying down the groundis of our procedingis, as in ftering ws wp to panefulnes and diligence; fo that we cannot but giwe his Maieftie hairtlye thankis for employing fo meit ane instrument to affist our guid cowrfs in your Lordfchips abfence. In fpecial we haue agreit, that the hail countrey being devydit in pairtis according til our number, everje ane of ws fal haue ane fecreit oversight and cair of ane feveral pairt, and, without refpect of travelis or expenfis, we falbe cairful, from owk til owk,<sup>2</sup> til informe our felfis perfytlie anent the eftait, actiounis, and plattis of al the Prefbitereis and Paftoris within the boundis of the pairt committit til euerie ane of ws, and euerie sex weikis, anis at the leift, and offer<sup>3</sup> *pro re nata*, we haue appoyntit to keip ane meting of the hail number, or of the maift pairt of ws, quhair we intend to communicat our intelligence mutuallie, and to confult wpon the maift expedient way to diffipat and

<sup>1</sup> Lord Balmerino.<sup>2</sup> *From owk til owk*, week to week.<sup>3</sup> *Offer*, oftner.



frustrat the plattis and purposis of the turbulent, that the guid and peaciable be nocht ouerthrowin nor discouragit, not thair calme and godlie coursis interruptit; and, as we find any occasioun of importance, your Lordschip salbe aduertisit thair of, Godwilling, from our said metingis, for his Maiesties informatioun. By and atouer this general, we haue, with lang deliberatioun, considerit quhat is maist requisit for his Maiesteis service, and the weil of the Kirk, to be done concerning this nixt Affemblic; and as we find his Maiestie hes thocht it requisit that the same be continowit for ane certane tyme, sa haue we all sein evidentlie the necessitie thair of, and thairfor wissis the intimatioun of the said continuatioun to be publisit by Proclamatioun, according as his Maiestie hes determinit, and the cawffis of the continuatioun to be, as heir is subscryvit, in this or the lyk narrative:

FORALSMEKIL as His Maiestie, wnderstanding quhat great inconvenientis the diffentiounis amongis the Ministrie within this kingdome broght with thame, to the hinderance of the progres of the Gospel, the dishonour of thair professioun, and strenghtning of the hand of the enimey, hes thairfor, of his princelie and fatherlie cair and affectioun toward the promotioun of the Gospel, and weil of this Kirk, affectit mony and diueris meanis to quenche al fyre of divisioun among the said Ministrie, and reduce thame to the vnitie of ane mynd and affectioun; and at last appoyntit ane graue, frequent, and frie Affemblic, to be holdin at Lythgow, in December last, of ane great number of the maist godlie, zealous, and weil affectit of the Nobilitie, Counsail, and Barronis, from all the diueris partis of the countrey, as also of the maist learnit, godlie, wyse, graue, and of best experience of the ministrie, from al the Presbiteries in great number; be quhais travelis, cair, and wisdome, everie occasioun and pretext of greif wes in sic godlines and moderatioun remouit, that as his Maiestie fand thairin contentment, so wes al the Conclusiounis of the said Affemblic passit with great applaus, and for a tyme great thankis to God and praisis givin to his Maiestie publickly in the maist famous congregatiounis of the hail countrey, with great expectatioun that from that furth, through the keiping of the Conclusiounis of the said Affemblic, nathing fuld be found in the Metingis of the Ministrie but vnitie, peace, and lowe. Quhair-

wpon it wes agreit and concludit, by his Maiesteis warrand and allowance, that the nixt General Assēmblie suld convey and hold at Halirudhowse, the last Twyfday of Julie nixtocum: But finding the event so contrarious til al that wes appearand and lookit for, and that through the busines of sum evil disposit, turbulent, and contentious spreittis, the godlie procedingis of the said Assēmblie ar traducit and browght in contempt; and in diueris places na obedience, but plane oppositioun and resistance maid to the Actis thair of; quhairthrow not onlie thair is caws of offence givin to his Maiestie, bot likwayis sic distractiounis and exacerbatioun of myndis enterit amongis the Ministeris, as culd bring na wther effectis bot sic as suld be ane henderance to the Gospel, ane sklander and occasioun of forder divisioun and stryf amongis thamselvis, and ane confirmatioun of the aduersareis, incais any General Assēmblie of tham suld be holdin befor that sum dew and lawful preparatioun wer first maid for removing of thair distractiounis, and bringing of thame to ane harmony of myndis; for effectuating quhair of, his Maiestie hes found it expedient that the hail Provincial Assēmbles within the cuntrey suld be holdin at thair ordinarie places of meting the        day of August nixt, and that in euerie ane of the said Assēmbles thair be chosin tway of the maist godlie, peaceable, wyse, graue, and of best experience, with power and commissioun to convey at Halirudhous the        day of        nixtocum, with the remnant Commisioneris of the provinces, and with the Commisioneris of the General Assēmblie, and sic of his Maiesteis Counsail as it sal pleis his Maiestie to nominat for that effect; and thair to confer, reasoun, and conclud, with comoun advyse, wpon the maist convenient remedeis aganis the evilis that, through laik of sufficient preparatioun, myght fal owt at the said General Assēmblie; that thairefter the Assēmblie may be holdin and kepit in sic ane peaciable and godlie maner as myght bring ane trew comfort to the godlie, and ane terror to the wikit: And in the meantyme, that the General Assēmblie quhilk wes at Lythgow appoyntit to be holdin at Halyroudhowse the last Twyfday of Julie, be continovit till the        day of        nixtocum; and that na persoun presume to keip the said Assēmblie, quhill first this preparatioun haue passit befor.

Wpon this or the lyk narrative,<sup>1</sup> bearing the fame caufis, the charge in the Proclamation wald be foundit. Quhat hes bein done be ws and the rest of the Commiffioneris anent the planting of the Kirk of Edinburgh, and the kirkis of the Bretheren that ar banifit, as lykways in the Vifitatioun of the Vniuerfitie of Sanctandrois, we remit til owr wther letteris fend wp in this packit. So praying earneftlie to God for the lang continouance of your Lordships guid estait, and incres of all bliffingis, we humblie tak our leive, and refts,

Your Lordships verie affurit to the  
wttermoift of thair poweris,

ROSS.            CATTNES.        SANCTANDROIS.  
BREICHIN.      AN. YLES.

Haliruidhows, the awcht of June 1607 yeir.

To my honourabill guid Lord, The Earle of Downbar.

LVI.—THE BISHOP OF ROSS TO KING JAMES.

PLEIS YOUR MAIESTIE :

Schortlie efter my haim cuming, I delyuerit your Hines letter to my Lord Comptroller, quha gifis me geud anfuferis, and fayis, he will fatiffie your Maiesties defyre anent this penfioun of Ferne ; as also your Majesties vther letter to my Lord Chancelour about the gift of the Thridis of Ross. I find ther will be great oppositioun, becaus, as is allegit, it hes bein at all tymis the fie of the Clerk of the Collectorie, and your Maiestie hes disponit that office, with the fie pertening therto,

<sup>1</sup> A Proclamation to the above effect, "proroguing the General Assembly indicted at Linlithgow to be halden at Halyrudhous, the last Tuesday of July," was accordingly issued. It is dated at Greenwich, 24th May [June] 1607 ; and Calderwood says it was proclaimed at the Cross of Edinburgh, on the penult of June.—(History, vol. vi. p. 663.)



to Mr Jhone Droumond.<sup>1</sup> I teuk aduysfe of my Lord Aduocat, quhom I find verie willing to do quhat he can to forder your Maiefties geud intentioun. He feiris, gif the actioun cum in befor the Seffioun, it will gang againft me, and therfor thinkis best, feing ther is yit restis of the Thridis in the Collectours handis, that fa mekill may be taikin therof as may reasonable ferue the said office, and that it micht pleis your Maieftie, be your letter, to signifie the sam to the Chancelour. I meift heumble gif thankis to your Maieftie, for the geud remembrance of my petitioun, for the satisfactioun of my Lord of Killofs, for his tak of Tarbett, and I am informit that now the heill is in your Hienes handis; and the gentill woman, that baith my Lord of Obenzie and I did for, is willing to gif ane reasonable deutie for renewing of hir takis, without diminution of the rentell. Leauing to trouble your Maieftie with farder, my daylie prayer fall be, to craiue ane lang and prosperous increas, with the faorable protection of God to your Hienes. From Leith, this 17 of Junij [1607.]<sup>2</sup>

Your Maiefties maift heumble subiect,

To the Kingis Maieftie.

Ross.

LVII.—THE BISHOP OF THE ISLES TO KING JAMES.

PLEASE YOUR SACREDE MAIESTIE :

As laitlie I caufed present to your Hienes, according to my bund deutie, the present estait of your Maiefties West Ylandis, togidder with the cauffis of the inordinat leving of that pepill, as I learned the same

<sup>1</sup> The "Ratificioun of Master John Drummond, Servitor to Alexander Earl of Dumfermling, of his office of Clerkship," was confirmed by Parliament, on the 9th July 1606. —(Acta Parl. Scot., vol. iv. p. 319.)

<sup>2</sup> This letter has been placed under the year 1607, as it probably was the favourable answer from the King to this request that drew forth the Bishop's acknowledgment, on the 17th September, that year : See No. LXVIII. The Annexation of Ferne to the Bishoprick of Ross, was afterwards confirmed by an Act of Parliament, 24th June 1609.

to be of treuth, bothe be ficht and experience : So now, heiring that your Maieftie wes moved to doubt of the veritie of fum affertiones in that my letter, albeit a litill tyme hes and will try farther the vndoubted treuth of everie poynt thair of ; yit I maift humblie befeik your Maieftie, that if your Hienes miftrufft any thing writtin be me, that it may please your Maieftie to lat the treuthe of the famyne be tryed, ather in your Hienes awin prefens, or ellis be fick Commiffionaris as fall please your Maieftie appoynt, before whome, I think, God willing, being requyred to lat the treuthe be knowne, and, if it fall feme expedient to your Maieftie, fall mak manifest ma cauffis of the prefent mifordour of that peopill, and the richt way by the which experience fall prove the fame falbe maift easilie remeadit, and thefe folkis put to that pace and reformatioun which your Maieftie craves. As to the remede of my inhablit eftait, I refer it to that cairfull regaird which your Maieftie hes evir had of all your fervandis, and specialie of our calling, and to the humble fute maid to your Maieftie be my Bretheren. Praying the Father of Licht to mak the treuthe till appeir to your Maieftie in all thingis, and to preferue your Royall perfoun from danger of bodie and faule, with the blessing of a long and prosperous regne.

Your Maiefties albeit vnworthie yit  
maift addicēt oratour and fervand,

Edinbrugh, the xxvij of Junij 1607.

AN. ISLES.

To the King his moft Excellent Maieftie.

LVIII.—THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO KING JAMES.

MOST SACRED SOUERAYNE,

According to your Maiefties direktion, we haif examined Mekie the preift, firft be our felfis, vpoun fuch groundis, prefumptionis, and conftitutionis as we could collect and gadder for the difcoverie of

his doings; and now fenfyne, be the concurrence and prefence of the Bifchop of Murray, vpoun fuche informationis and groundis as he layed down vnto ws; and vpoun certane obfcure and ambiguous fentenceis fpecifeit in twa of his wittingis produceit be the Bifchop: The ane writtin to his Generall in Rome, and the vther to Maifter Robert Abircrumby. We haif heirwith fend vnto your Sacred Maieftie his depofitionis, that, efter confideratioun thairof, it may pleis your Heynes gif directioun to your Maiefties Counfell what forder your Maieftie will haif to be done with him. He is ane fimpill, ignorant man, constant in his awne errour, bot no practizair nor bufy body, fa fer as we can leirne or try of him. Alwayes remitting him to your Maiefties princelic censure, and remembering our dewtifull affectioun to vndergo whatfomeuir burdyne or feruice it fall pleis your Sacred Maieftie lay vpoun ws, we end, with oure hairty prayeris to God for your Maiefties lang, happy, and prosperous reignn. Frome your Maiefties burgh of Edinburgh, the thrid day of Julij 1607.

Your Maiefties moift humble and obedyent  
fubiectis and fervitouris, &c.

S. JOHNE SKENE.

LOTHIANE.

JO. PRESTOUN.

To the Kingis moift Excellent Maieftie.

LIX.—THE BISHOP OF GALLOWAY TO KING JAMES.

MOST SACRED SOUERANE :

May it pleis your moift Excellent Maieftie : My Lord Marques of Hammiltoun refawing of lait ane letter from your Henes, acquentit me thairwith, fchawing to me that, as his Lordship haid moft iuft caufe to rander hartlie and humbill thankis to your Maieftie, fo cairfull of hime, leeft to your Henes favorabill protectione be my Lord his wmqhill father, of guid memorie, (ane, I man fay, of the moft faithfull and affec-



tionat quha ewer farwit your Maieftie), fo haid his Lordship occaſione to marwell of your Henes motiwe to direct ſpecialle for his Lordſhips companie in his traweling out of the cuntrie, as if thair haid beine ane cauſe to ſuſpect any of thois gentilmen quha war to farwe his Lordſhip, ſpecialle in thair religione. His Lordſhip aſkit me, if I haid any futche motioun quhan I reparit laſt towardis your Maieftie. I affurit his Lordſhip, as the treuthe was, thair was no futche ſpeitch; bot that in my laſt ſpeitch to your Henes concerning my Lord Marques, I reſolwit your Maieftie of his Lordſhips reſolutione conſtantlie to keipe his groundis, in this following the wurthie exampill of his Lordſhips wunquhill Father; firſt, faithfullie to ſerwe his God, nixt, in all loyaltie, your Henes. His Lordſhip judgeine than your Maieftie to haif beine iwinformit of his Lordſhips ſelf, as alſo of thois gentilmen quha war to be with his Lordſhip, be ſum biſſie bodeis, enemies to his Lordſhip, defyrit me ernettlie (as yeit reſident Miniſter heir, and ane quhais dewtie was to witnes the treuthe), wpon certan knowledg and trayell, efter conference and wtharwayis alſo, boithe of his Lordſhips awin diſpoſitione, and thair affectione to the religione profeſſit preſentlie, to purge his Lordſhip of that quhilk he accomptis as ſpeciall, of any ſuſpitione in his Lordſhips religione. It is ane mater of gryt and juſt greif to his Lordſhip that any, howbeit malicius and partecular, ſould haif in his religione, without cauſe, taxit his Lordſhip, or gewin your Henes any occaſione to ſuſpect his Lordſhip. God willing, his Lordſhips conſtancie in his abſence, together with his Lordſhips religius behawior, fall convince thois miſreporteris; and I houpe the Kirk of God heir fall haif occaſione to praife God for his Lordſhip. The twa gentilmen tchoſine to be with his Lordſhip, Sir Jhone Hammiltoun and Robert Cuninghame, art approwin men, quha hes to my ſelf often confeſſit in conference that his Lordſhips gryteſt honor, quha reſtis now with God, [was] his conſtancie in the profeſſione of the trew religione, quhilk maid the Loird wiſible to blis hime and his Lordſhips houſe. Thir gentilmen art affectionat to your Maieſties farwice and obedience, and lowaris of my Lord Marques, boithe in faull and bodie. I houpe my witniſſing of the treuthe, wpon certain knowledg, ſal prewaill at your Henes handis, quha hes newer beine accuſtomit to condemne any wpon the firſt repoir, ſpecialle quhair

thair was nether warrand nor apperance. The yong Nobilman hime self wauld be your Maiefties letter be incuragit. Thus daly frome my hart praying for helthe, prosperitie, and longe lyfe to your Henes, frome God, I rest,

Your Maiefties most humbill ferwitor  
and daly orator,

Hammiltoun, the 12 of July 1607.

B. GALLOWAY.

To the King his most Sacreid Maieftie.

LX.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS TO KING JAMES VI.

SACRED SOUERANE,

May [it] pleis your most Excellent Maieftie: I am bald to propone my aduyfe to your Maieftie, that since now thair is ane Parliament, and your Maieftie hes thocht meit be degreis to accomplifche your Maiefteis iust designament anent our Kirk Pollicie, that some progres may be maid at this present; the fume quhair of I refer to these two Articulis which I haif indyted, and fend to your Hyenes, that these may be inacted in this your Hyenes Parliament. I presume thus to impafche your Maieftie, that no occasione of advantage may be flipped; and I wald wifs that your Maieftie wald returne directioun of these two Articulis with all possibill expeditione.

I ressaute from your Maieftie ane directioun anent Mr William Scott, Minister at Cowpar, that the Bischop of Dunkeld, the Lord of Scone, and I, fuld report to your Maieftie, quhidder his presens heir nicht be beneficiall to the peace of the Kirk and your Hyenes service, that thairvpone your Maieftie mycht prorogat his licence of abyding heir vpone our gude reporte. Sir, if I hade bene put in trust allone, I wold be bold to returne my seruice; for I protest I stand in awe of none, bot of God and the Kinge. My Lord of Dunkeld is feik and

bedfast; the Lord of Scone is thair. I presume, in thair absence, most hovmblie vpon my knees, to beg of your Maiestie, that since Mr William Scot is come thither, he may haif of your Maiestie prorogatioun of his remaning heir till some reasonable day, that may gif occasioun to ws to explore his dispositioun and vseage in suche fort as we may gif vpon good grundis in sufficient report to your Hyenes, which may moue your Maiestie to continuew him heir, or remove him. Thus, for the present, it may pleis your Hyenes to gif him a Superfidere in write, with suche confyning as your Hyenes thinkis meitteft for ane vntryed man. Sir, I yarne to sie the day quhairin the veritie of Kirk Governament may be discuffed, and explaned to the Estates of this Kingdome, quhairin I offer no les preff then my place is; and this I think the fittest meane for setling the estate of this Kirk. I hoomelie tak my leve, and with all affectione recommendis that sacred perfoun, in bodye, faull, and gouvernement to Goddis his grace and bleffed protectione, and fall remane,

Pleis your Maiestie, send preceise directioun anent the ranking of the Archbischopes with the Nobilitie, and of the Bischopes, and to gif ordour, in the auld Scottische forme, or Inglishche maner, as your Maiesteis incomparabill wisdome sall command as fittest.

Your Maiesteis most hoomble and  
most obedient servand and orator,

SANCTANDROIS.

St Androis, 20 Julij 1607.

To the King his most Excellent Maiestie.

LXI.—MR ROBERT HOWYE, PRINCIPAL OF THE NEW COLLEGE  
ST ANDREWS, TO KING JAMES.

SACRADE SOVERANE,

May it please your most Excellent Maiestie, as no thing hath bene moir deir to me, nixt God, then your Maiesties royall perfoun, estait,



and the furtherance of your Maiesties wyfe and princely desigmentis in our Church Guvernement, quhairin I haue nocht only followed your Maiestie in all sincerity (nochtwithstanding of any misconstruction in the contrar, which I hope God, in his owne tyme, will disclose), bot also the licht of God, and of my owne conscience: so I haue, at your Maiesties direction and commandement, vndirtakin this Provestrie of the New Colledge,<sup>1</sup> a wark full of difficultie and invy, wherin I have no assured stay, but your Maiesties onchangeabill favour and countenance to me, so long as I continew your Maiesties faithfull servand. My case wes quyett and welthie, eftir the fasoun of this cuntrie. Now, the zeale of your Hienes seruice hath enforced me to forsaike my calme, and to committ me to the hazard of most violent tempestis. Sir, for my honest seruice done, and to be done, I crave no moir, bot that your Maiestie will command that I may haue formall surety of this place, according to the common ordour, and nocht to be a vicar or a deput for ane interim, since my hart is devoted, bothe in my owne actiones and in information of this Seminarie of the youth, the promotioun of your Maiesties honour, æstimation, and seruice, with most vpricht affection. And, Sir, I will nocht diffembill to your Maiestie, I will be moir frak and forward to tak hazard in your Hienes seruice, when I have ane formall provisioun, then when I have only a changeabill place.<sup>2</sup> Thus, referring to your Maiesties incomparable wisdom, to gif ordour to my Lord Archbifhope of St Androis (whome I present as my surety in the premiffes), and remanent Visitouris; I beseeche God blis your Maiesties most excellent persoun, estait, and progenie, for ever more, and fall remane

Your Maiesties most humble  
servand and devoted oratour,

Edr 9 Aug<sup>ti</sup> 1607.

M. ROBERT HOWYE.

To the King his most Excellent Maiestie.

<sup>1</sup> Howye had been translated from Dundee to St Andrews to succeed Andrew Melville, who was then confined in the Tower of London, and was afterwards banished to France.

<sup>2</sup> See *infra*, p. 118, and Calderwood's History, vol. vi. p. 668, respecting the terms of Howye's induction as Principal of the New Colledge, St Andrews.

## LXII.—THE ARCHBISHOPS AND BISHOPS TO KING JAMES.

SIRE,

Vpon the end of this Seffioun of Parliament, we met together, and in advyng of fuche thingis as belonge to the profequitioun of your Maiefties fervice, in the effairis of the Churche, we fel vpon two or thre particularis that requyre your Maiefties awyfe and gracioufe confideratioun. A warrand hes ben presentit from your Hienes to reform the Commiffioun grantit in the laft Parliament for modefeing of constant ftipendis to the erectit churchis, quhiche is fo takin as if your Maieftie wald haif fum two mo of the Noblemen ekit to the Commiffioun, and the number of the Temporal and Spiritual State maid vnequal. Albeit the occafioun of this, aryng of the Erle of Montroffe his feiknes, qho wes then one of the Quorum, it apperis to ws, that your Hienes intentioun is onlie to remuif the impediment quhiche that worke might refaif throw his difeafe, or the lyk incident, and to haif one of the thre nominated in the warrand, to fill his rowm, and, incace of thair abfence or feiknes, another to fupply the place, and fo the worke to go fordward. At the firft, we opponit as we culd, fehewing how vnreasonable it wes to vrge our confent in the alienatioun of the Teindis from the Churche perpetuallie, and to content fo mony Churchis with a fmal provifioun to every of tham out of the fam, beyond quhiche no thing culd be heirafter defyrit; and not to admit ane equal number of ws in the making of this bargain; but being ftraitit be the warrand, we haif yeildit to the forming of a commiffioun according thairto, and referrit the interpretatioun of the fam to your moft Sacred Maieftie, quhiche we ar affurit wilbe maift favorable and beninge towardis ws; for nether feik we to mak your Maiefties grant ineffectual to ony that wil perform the conditiounis promifit, nor haif we fehewit our felfis ony way vnreasonable in the modificatioun intendit, but haif offerit, and yit offeris, to accept ony mean provifioun that falbe fund fufficient to entertaine a minifter at every Churche, according to the qualitie thairof: And if we falbe fund to do otherwyfe, we ar humblie to fubmit our felfis to your Maiefties censure,



and content to losse that credit quhiche we haif of your Hienes, quhair of we falbe, with Godis helpe, more carfull, than of our lyfis. But qhat reafoun we haif to be circumfpect in this bufines, no man living knowis fo wel as your Maiefties felf, qhose care towardis the Church, and the releif of the povertie and beggerlie eftait of our Miniftrie, hes fo many wayis apperit, that the pofteritie wil judge this to haif ben not the leaft parte of our happines, vnder your Hienes, our moft gracioufe Lord and Soveraigne.

Now, Sir, forasmuche as this Modification is differrit to the first of November nexte, and this our advertisment is maid only to prevent the informatiounis that might be in our preiudice, we humbly intreat your Maieftie to continew al furder directiounis in this crand, to the tym that your Hienes, be sum one of our number, be more particularly informit of thofe materis. And becaufe we hear, to our grit forow, that Mr James Nicolfoun, Bifchop of Dunkeld, is not likly to recover of his feiknes, we befeche your Maieftie to kepe the place to sum one that, with al our advyfes, falbe thoght fitteft to fil it, in cace of his deceafe; for albeit we fal not find any that is able to fupplie it, qhen we remember his fingular giftis; yit, Sir, as we tender the fervice, fo muft we be fet to choife him that is fitteft, we fuld fay, Sir, to prefent, in al humblenes to your Maieftie, him qhom we wold think fitteft to be preferrit be your Maieftie to that rowm. We ar furder to entreat your Highnes in the behalf of Mr Robert Wallace,<sup>1</sup> that be your Maiefties gracioufe favoure, he may be permittit to return to his paroch of Tra-nent, and vnder conditioun that he fal in his fermonis no way medle with any thing twiching the eftait, nor otherwyfe muif any vnquyetnes in the Church, be sufferit to teache thair, and remain, confynit, during your Maiefties gud plesure. Pleife your Maieftie, we ar drawin to this interceffion vpon fpecial promifis of tham that, we trust, hes credit to perform. And for that qhiche restis, Sir, as we al vpon our kneis do render to your Maieftie moft humble and heartie thankis for your Hienes constant and vnchangeable favour towardis ws, your vnworthie fervantis, fo do we promife, with all dutiful affectioun, vnanimlie to go on in your Maiefties

<sup>1</sup> Wallace was one of the eight ministers who were called to the Conference at Hampton Court, in September 1606. See *supra*, pp. 59—67.



service, without regard of our felis, or ony inconvenient quhatfumevir, fo as we pray the Almyghtie to bleffe your Highnes with a longe and prosperoufe reigne, and restis,

Your Maiefties most humble  
and obedient fervantis,<sup>1</sup>

Pleis your Maieftie, my Lord of Abirden  
hes satisfeit ws al abundantlie.<sup>2</sup>

MURRAY.	SANCTANDROIS.
GALLOWAY.	GLASGOW.
DUNBLANEN.	ABIRDEIN.

To the King his most Excellent Maieftie.

LXIII.—THE BISHOP OF ABERDEEN TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIOUS SOVERANE,

It may please your most Excellent Maieftie : Vpon the hard information which your Maieftie receaved anent my cariage in the effairis of the Church and your Maiefties service, it pleased your Maieftie to direct the Counfall to call me to my compt ; which I with verie gude will, in all humilitie, gave to my Lordis Chancellar and Prefident, with the gryttest number of the Bischopes heir asssembled, to whome, I hope, I haue gevin such satisfiactioun as will liberat me from any wilfull offence. And if I have nocht (beand now of goode eage and infirm) vtered sick forwardnes as the present service requyres, I mynd, by the grace of God, to be cairfull to please your Maieftie, and serue in this calling, with als goode hart and affectioun, as any of my equalis, according to the mea-

<sup>1</sup> This letter is wholly in Spottiswood's handwriting. It has no date, but the reference to Nicolson, Bishop of Dunkeld, who died on the 16th August 1607, serves to fix the date. It is indorsed :—" B.B. anent ane Commissione giuen for modificatioun of Stipendes to ministeris : anent the filling of Mr James Niccolsones pleace of the Bischoprick of Dunkeld."

<sup>2</sup> Mr Peter Blackburne : see the following letter.

sure of grace and habilitie God hes bestowed vpon me. And as at this present Parliament I haue nocht bene deficient in any goode seruice, fua your Maiestie may expect of me that, in all seruiceis competent to my place, I will refuse no burding that my mene habilitie is habill to accomplish. Thus the God everlesting blis your Maiestie in perfoun, estait, and guvernement for evir, and fall remane,

Your Maiesteis most humble servand  
and affectioned oratour,

To his most Sacred Maiestie.

PETIR, BISCHOP OF ABERDEIN.<sup>1</sup>

LXIV.—THE EARL OF ABERCORNE TO KING JAMES.

IT MAY PLEIS YOUR MOIST SACRED MAIESTIE :

Haueing reffavit your Hienes letter about the 24 of Julij, commanding me to attend the Synode of Clyddisdaill, the fourt of August, quhilk being continewit to the 18 be reafone of the Parliament, I did direct my particular letters to everie Presbyterie, willing thame solemplicie to keip the fyft of August with their flockis, gifing thankis to God (as moist justlie we haid all reaffoune, in memorie of fua grit ane bliffing as God, in his mercie, did grant wnto ws all your Maiesteis subiectis), by your Hienes happie prefervatioun frome that abhominabill and moist treasonabill Conspiracie at Perth; quhilk thay moist willinglie obeyit. Also, I cauffit this haill countrey (speciallie these quhome off I haid comandement, off all Estaittis) mak fyreis of joy, with all wther lauchfull takynniss off glaidnes. The 18 day, according to your Maiesteis directioun, I did keip the Synode convenit at Glasgw, and requyreit thame, according to the Act at Lynlythgew (quhilk I produceit, and cauffit reid wnto thame), that thay wald admit the Archebifchope of Glasgw thair

<sup>1</sup> This letter is indorsed,—“Blaikburne B. of Abirdein excusses him selfe for his bypast slaknes in his Maiesties serwyce, and promisses greater fraknes in tymes cuming.”—The postscript to the preceding letter, enables us to assign the date of this letter to August 1607.

Moderator; quhairinto, in the beginning, thay maid greit oppositioun, allegeing the Act nocht to have bene concludit in forme, as was thair gifin out, and that the Moderators of Presbytereis wer aggreit vpoun, to continew for a tyme in the perfounes of thame that wer thair nominat; bot that of the Moderatione of Synoddis no thing haid bene spokin. Quhairunto I repleit, that to be ane accusatioun of honest men, namelie, the Moderator and Clerk of the Affemblic, wnder quhais handis the fame wes extractit, quhilk being vereseit, wald mak them infamous, and put thair lyffis in your Maiesteis handis: Thairfoir, giff onie wald directlie allege it to be fals, and tak wpone him the improbatioun of the fame, I wald, according to my place and power grantit to me be your Maiestie, mak thame fast wntill thay maid gude thair perfuite and allegeance. Quhairupoun thay fell frome the said challenge, and desyreit a continewatioun of materis to sum sehort dyet, that thay mycht be advyffit quhat to do. But I denyit onie sic pouer to be gevin me be your Maiestie; and that I wald nocht go ane poynt beyond my directiones. So as, in end, fynding thame selffis straittit with a present aunfuer, and haveing signifeit to thame quhat command I haid for denunceing thame rebellis, and diffolving the Synode in cais of difobedience, thay put foure of thair number vpoun the lyttis, and the Archebyfchope being removit by him selff, the questioun wes movit, quhidder thay wald accept him according to your Maiesteis desyre, or proceed to the electioun of ane of thair awin lyttis, as thay haid bene accustomeit. The hail Synode (tua onlie exceptit), voittit to his acceptatioun. The tua wer Maister William Simfoun, minister of Dunbartan, and Mr Edward Bryce, minister at Drymmen. Mr William Simfoun departit from the Affemblic quhen he saw the admissioun to proceed, with thir wordis, " That he wald nocht remaine in Affemblic that was moderatit be ane Byfchop," and went away, without returning. This endit, and the Archebyfchop haveing acceptit the Moderatioun of the Synode, chois wes maid of tua of thair number to keipe the Colloque at Halyrudhous the first of September, namelie, Mr Johnne Hay and Mr William Birney. Inquire was also maid of the diligence of the Presbytereis in the perfewing of Papiftis, according to your Hienes ordinance; and quhat remainnit in thair censures amangis thame selffis, and wtheris thair affaires, wes with greit calmnes,



and an univerrall lykeing of all that number, so handillit, that the moift ferupulous amangest thame wer verie weill fatisfeit, and na Affemblic this lang tyme keippit in better ordour, to all thair contentmentis; and that speciallie be the Archbychop, then Moderator, his prudent and grave government; swa that heirefter I hoipe, quhair thair falbe fuche establisched to rewill and moderat wnder your Maieftie, your Hienes, in all tymes heirefter, fall nocht haue necessitie of Commiffioners, bot raipe the frute of your Maiefties langfum travellis. I pray God furnishe to your Maieftie mony lyke to him, haueing equall knowlege, with no les affectioun. As for my selff, it has sua pleisit God (nochtwithstanding of my waiknes) to blis your Maiefties litle services at all tymes committed by your Hienes to my charge, that it hes emboldnit me to offer my selff of new, with no les affectioun, nor onie your Maiefties subiect, to quhatsum-ever service I falbe habill to discharge, beleifing thair falbe found verie few, or nane, to withstand your Maiefties commandementis that ar ever sein to be godlie and moift reafonabill. It may pleis your Maieftie to pardone me, iff I do seme over prolix to your Hienes in this letter. The desyre I haue to giff compt of all, conforme to the treuth, is my best excuis. I haue also heirwith sent to your Hienes the extract of the Act. Thus, beging at God to your Maieftie lang dayeis, with increas of all happines, and full accomplisment to your Hienes greattest contentment of all your Graces moift princelie designes, I remaine for ever,

Your Maiefties moift humbill, obedient,  
and affectionat subject and servitoure,

Blakistoun, the 26 off August 1607.

ABERCORNE.

To his moift Sacred Maieftie.

LXV.—THE BAILLIES AND COUNCIL OF EDINBURGH TO KING JAMES.

OUR MAIST GRACIOUS SOUERAINE LORD,

As we haue ewer beine bund to your Maiefties service beyond mony vther of your Maiefties subiectis, for the singlar cair your Ma-

iestie hes ewer haid, baith present and absent, of our estait and weilfair, Swa we haue maist speciall caus to rander your Maiestie maist humble seruice and thankis for the particular cair of plantatioune of our Kirk with sufficient Pastouris. According to the quhilk it pleased your Maiestie to caus ws direct our letters to Mr Gilbert Prymrois, minister at Burdeauxe, authorizit with your Maiesties particular letter to him ; with the quhilk we ressaunt our anfuere fra him of his guidwill thairto, desyring onlie ane continuatioune to ane Conventioun of the Kirk of France at Rochell.<sup>1</sup> To the quhilk Conventioun we also wrett our particular letters, fuiting him to be our Pastour. Sen the quhilk tyme that mater hes fleiped till now. The said Mr Gilbert hes, efter he conferrit with your Maiestie, cum to ws, thinking to haue beine fred of his former promeis ; bot we, reposing wpone your Maiesties lyking of him, hes mair straitlie wrigit him with his former promeis : quhilk we think guidlie he cannot eschew in conscience. And thairfoire, seing he is now to returne to your Maiestie, we ar maist earnestlie to intreat your Maiestie to insist with him to accept this charge, quhairunto he hes beine vrgeid be your Maiestie and ws of before, and be your authoritie to command him seriouflic to that effect : Quhilk giue your Maiestie do, we doubt not bot he fall accept the samen, and we houpe, be the grace of God, he salbe able to pleas your Maiestie, and edifie his flock. And swa reposing vpone your Maiesties guid acceptatioune of this our humble and lauchfull requeist, we commit your Maiestie to the protectioun of the Almightie.

Your Maiesties maist humble and obedient subjectis,

THE PROWEST, BAILLIES, AND COUNSELL OFF EDINBURGH.

NINIANE MAKMORAN, *Baillie*.

JAMES NISBETT, *Baillie*.

JAMES ARNOTT, *Baillie*.

Edinburgh, this fourt of September 1607.

To our most Gracious and dread Souerane.

<sup>1</sup> The proposed settlement of Primrose, as one of the Ministers of Edinburgh, was brought before the Synod of Rochell, in March 1607, (Quick's Synodicon in Gallia Reformata, vol. i. p. 289.)

## LXVI.—THE ARCHBISHOPS AND BISHOPS TO KING JAMES.

PLEIS YOUR MOST SACRED MAIESTIE,

We have prefumed vpoun your Maieftis moft gracious acceptance of all our motionis for the aduancement of your Maieftis feruice, to lay befor your Maieftie the goode officeis done by your Maieftis Secretary,<sup>1</sup> fince his particulair employment in oure affairis: And as we render your Maieftie moft humble thankis for your Maieftis princelie regard of him in a particulair he had thair, wherin he acknowledgeis him felff infinitlie bound to your Maieftie, and moir nor fufficientlie recompent for all the feruice he is able to do; fo we ar bolde to intreate your Maieftie for him in thir Erektionis your Maieftie hes vouchaiffed vpoun him and his Sone, that fince thay ar the moft vnworthie beneficeis, and moft miferable dilapidat, and he is content to deale moir beneficiallie with his Minifteris in the planting of his kirkis, nor otheris who reportis by a hundrethe parte greatair commoditie, fince for thair provifioun the Spiritualitie not being fufficient, he is content oute of the litill thing that reftis of the Temporalitie to fie his kirkis fufficientlie provydit; that in the blanche dewytie your Maieftie wilbe pleafit to haif that regard to him, as he may be encourageit constantlie to go on with ws in the courfe of your Maieftis feruice: And otheris, by his exampill of your Maieftis favour, may not onlie gif ws thair affiftance, whereof we haif hithertillis found bot fmall fruites, bot lykewayes deale moir liberallie in the provifioun of thair Kirkis. Thus, not doubting bot your Maieftie will accept in goode pairt oure prefumptioun, tending to no other end bot the goode of your feruice, wherunto your Maieftis exceiding fauour towardis ws hes fo fermelie bound ws, and wherin we fall fpend our lyveis, and whatfoeuir graceis God hes beftowit vpoun ws, in all

<sup>1</sup> Mr James Elphinstone, third son of Robert Lord Elphinstone, became Secretary in 1597, and President of the Court of Session in 1605. He had been raised to the Peerage, as Lord Balmerinoch, in 1604; and, in token of the King's continued favour (which he afterwards forfeited), the two Abbacies of Balmerinoch and Cupar in Fife, were erected into Temporal Lordships in his favour.—(Acta Parl. Scot., vol. iv. pp. 340, 341.)



humilitie we committ your Maiestie, faull and body, to Godis holie protectioun. Frome your Maieftis burgh of Edinburgh, the fourte day of September 1607.

Your Maieftis most humble and obedyent  
subiectis and seruitouris,

AN. ISLES.

SANCTANDROIS.

B. GALLOWAY.

GLASGOW.

JA. B. OF ORKNAY.

M. A. BRECHIN.

To the Kingis most Excellent Maiestie.

LXVII.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRACIOUS SOUERANE,

May it pleis your most excellent Maiestie: I tak the boldnes, beside the commoun recommendatioun sent be our Estate<sup>1</sup> to your Hyenes in fauor of your Maieftis faithfull seruant, and our most speciall and trustie freynd, your Hyenes Secretare, my Lord of Balmerrinoche, to declair the great fauor that I find in all my actiones in Seffioun, and els where, that in the raritie of trew seruantis, and frequencie of prevaricationes, your Maiestie may mak this man sure to continew as he is begun; for if it hade bene no moir than this Affemblic of Fyff, it wold mak manifest, that quhair one dois fordwart and onefold seruice, tuo ar perfunctorious. I wes not present at this Colloque, for I wes, as I am yit, bound to my bed; bot I houp schortlie, be Godis grace, to recover strenth for your Maiesties seruice, whiche in my verie death (if so it fall pleis God) fall be precious to me. I am bold to present certane Memoiris<sup>2</sup> to your Maiestie, and most humble to beseeche your Hyenes for fuche tymous answer as your Maiesties incomparabill wifdome

<sup>1</sup> In the preceding letter, No. LXVI.

<sup>2</sup> The "Memoiris" here referred to are not preserved along with this letter.

shall think meetest to direct. Thus, referring to the sufficiency and fidelity of my Lord, the bearer hereof, I commit, in my hartelie prayeris, your Hyenes perfoun, estate, and government, to the gracious blessing and protectione of the Almightie. I abyde

Your Maiesties most affectionat  
orator and hoomeblest seruand,

Sanctandrois, 8 Sept. 1607.

SANCTANDROIS.

To the King his most Excellent Maiestie.

LXVIII.—THE BISHOP OF ROSS TO KING JAMES.

PLEIS YOUR MAIESTIE,

I am nocht able to rander sufficient thankis vnto your Hienes, for guid remembrance of me.<sup>1</sup> Alwayis sa lang as it pleis God I leave, your Majestie fall find me to be your Gamil Pope: Defyreing that the Vnioun of the Kingdomes may be accoirding to my exampill, quhilk, I trust, fould pleasour your Majestie, and breid gret quyetnes. I had befor bot one fute, and now I hoip haif gottin ane vther to hald me vp in my auld age, quhich is no small conforte to me. Thus craving pardoun at your Hienes: With my haitt craveing at God ane happie and prosperous regnne, with mony and joyfull yeiris vnto your Maiestie. Frome Leith, the sevintene of September 1607.

Your Maiesteis maift loveing subiect  
and Gammil Pope,

To his maift Excellent Maiestie.

Ross.

<sup>1</sup> See foot note (2) to page 94.

## LXIX.—THE BISHOP OF DURHAM TO KING JAMES.

MOST RENOWNED AND DRED SOUERAIGNE,

I had long ere this certified your Maieftie the eftate of theis your countries, but that imediatly after your Maiefties laft Affifes, in the midest of Godis and your Maiefties services, a vehement quotidian feauer of seaven (almost continuall) fittis did so fhake me, as that I was, in most mens opinion, brought almost to deathes doore; but I bleffe God for it, I yet lyve, and I defier not langer to lyve, then it may be to do God and your Maieftie service. Your Maiefties Justices of Affise, Sir James Altham and Sir Edward Phillipps (worthie and learned gentlemen in their places), haue so in theire Circuitis behaved themselves, as that the countrie (since my comming into the Northe) did of both the Judges, neuer hold themfelues so well fatiffied. Sir Edward Phillipps (to whose place it fell heir cheifely to manage the countrie affaires) did, with that gravitie, learning, zeale (to Godis and your Maiefties service), and elloquence, so delyver your Maiefties most gracious, princely, and religious speache to him and the rest of the Judges, as that all your Maiefties good subiects, affembled at that Affise, did thereof receaue most great joye and comfort; and long may your Maieftie fend such ioyfull messingers, and haue such worthie Judges to proclaime it.

By the Judges and my direction, twenty Recufants of note were called to take the oathe of allegiance to your Maieftie, six whereof, namely, Sir William Blakfton and Sir John Claxton, knightes; George Collingwood, Esquire (in whose howse the Preift Stafferton was taken), with three other meaner gentlemen, did openly in the Affise take the oathe. The others who appeared not, were by the Judges ordered to be bound to theire good behaviors; some of whome having since signified their willingnes to take the said oathe (we knowing your Maiefties gracious defier of their reformation), are respited vntill the Quarter Seffions, being the 7 of October next, at what tyme, if they shall not do it accordingly, the Judges order shalbe put in execution. The others (who have takin it) are (for any thing that I can learne) nothing



altered from their Romishe superstition, neither in themselves nor theirs. My purpose is, God willing, shortly to call them, and to make knowne vnto your Maiestie what I shall finde in them; for if, having so farr renounced their Generall, they shall not more firmly adhere to God and your Maiestie, in the service of God and of your Maiestie, they can no way be thought worthie of that great and vnderdeserved fauoure which they so plentifully receyue at your Maiesties hands. The middle Shires (not long since denns of theeues and murderers) by your Maiesties most princelie care, with the painfull, faithfull, and chargable (I thinke I might add dangerous) execution of your Maiesties lawes, by the right honorable Earle of Donbarr, in executing of those whom neither your Maiestie, as then Kinge of Scotland, nor our late Queene could somuch as apprehend, hath bredd such a happy comfort to your Maiesties good and loving subiects, and stricken such a terrour to offendouris, as that we all hope, in their middle Shires, shortly to have *almam pacem*; and that, in short tyme, they shalbe no lesse peacable then any other partis of your Maiesties kingdomes.

The Commission which was before, and the Commission which it hath pleased your Maiestie to graunt to the Earle of Donbarr and the Earle of Cumberland, otheris, and myfelfe (if offendouris might be remaunded, as your Maiestie knoweth it was ever my poore opinion), would in short tyme have effected a great and worthie worke. The banishing of Greames out of Cumberland, and the confyning and committing of others in Northumberland, and (if it might be) the vtter banishing and exturpating of some (nursed and nuzled in theft and blood), although it might and doth seeme to some of their clannes heauie and grievous, yet it shall teache them (if they have any grace) hereafter more wifdome, be to others a good example, *et maiori bono publico compensabitur*; and it is a thing (which of my vnderstanding) the better fort of your Maiesties subiects here greatly approve, and praise God for. As it hath pleased your most excellent Maiestie, in this great service, to credit me with those honourable and worthie gentlemen, so I most humbly beseeche your Maiestie to be perswaded that I will rather be founde dead then defectyue in doing my best indeuoris in aduancing your Maiesties service. And thus, in my most humble and howerly prayers, recommend-

ing to Almighty God your sacred Maiestie; the most noble and virtuous Lady, our Queene; the most hopefull gemme noble Prince Henry (whom it pleaseth sometimes to tearme me his Bushop), with the rest of your Maiesties most Royall yssue; beseeching the Eternall God, that there never want one of your Maiesties loynes to fwaye the Scepter of theis your Maiesties kingdomes, I most humble take my leaue.

Your Maiesties most humble and  
faithfull subiect and seruant,

Bishops Awkland 24<sup>to</sup> Septem. 1607.

W. DURESM.

To the most mightie and his renowned  
Soueraigne the Kinges most excel-  
lent Maiestie.

LXX.—THE PRESBYTERY OF LANARK TO KING JAMES.

MAY IT PLEIS YOUR MAIESTIE,

Vpoune the significatioun of your Maiesties royall pleasour anent the Kirk of Carmichell, in behalf of Sir Hew of that Ilk, efter the precise discharge of our humbill obedience thairin, we haif presumit (vnder maist humble protestit pardoun) to returne thir presentis toward your Maiestie, quhairby (withe dew acknowledgmen of your Maiesties no small dignatioun of ws, by your Maiesties fauourable countinace wotchaft in this and sic mandatorie intelligences), we may, to your Maiesties heighly deferuit commendatioun and princelie incouragement, sincerlie profess, quhat blessingis we ordinairlie bruik vnder the comfortabill schadow of your Maiesties most gracious and happie government; for the propagatioun thairfoir, and prosperitie quhairof (since to ws it is, nixt the Gospell, the gritest pledge of Godis fauour that we can enjoy in this earthe) we fall aydinglie craue and thraue for with teiris at the handis of our God, that so not onlie the curagioussie begun extirpation of

Antichristianisme may be in your Maiesties awin tyme victoriously accomplisheit (being bayth to the expectatioun and experience of the Kirk the only vifegerent of God, to whom, in thir endis of the warld, he hes concredite the wark of the devastatioun of Babel), bot also for the sweit fruit of the tender foster fatherheid, that hithertillis your Maiestie hes most happilie exerceed in the Kingdome of Chryft, speciallie to the behuif of your awin Maiesties foster mother Kirk heir: the particular weilfair quhair of (gif without offence we may vsurp the word) your Maiesties verie horoscope, as it wer, dois planely portend; forby the misterie of that mercifull fynchonisme (quhairin, as anon with your Maiesties lyf, the licht of the Gospell brak furth, so, with your Maiesties Croune, did the course of this libertie, quhilk we still enjoy), we rest affuirit that this Kirk, with the quhilk, in the quhilk, and for the quhilk, your Maiestie wes borne, fall nevir mis meid nor confort from yow, quhair of, alas, thair wes nevir mair neid nor presentlie now. For althocht, during our happy enjoyance of your Maiesties personall presence heir, by menes of your Maiesties most godfrauchtie administratioun, our Scotis Kirk become as ane architipe to vtheris of maist ordourlie and analogicall reformatioun, yit (woes ws), since your Maiesties lang remote absence from ws, we have so dangerously relapsed in mony paralitiek perplexiteis, that our schyismaticall diffolutionis (if your Maiesties providence do not prevent), can not chuse bot declyne to a mair pitifull desolatioun, nor perhappis, without very found and sufficient informatioun, your Maiestie can possiblie confidder to the duilfull demolisment of sa laborious a wark as God hes now lang bene a building by yow; for besyd that, by menes of our lait mutineis, Antichristianisme is nichtilie encouragit, evin self atesme also heichly advancit, and that espeecially be occasioun of the blanking of diuerse no small congregationis, quhais removit Pastouris doeth presentlie smart vnder the burding of your Maiesties displefour, of all earthlie inconvenience the maist insupportable to men of our calling. For remeid quhair of (pardoun ws, dreid Souerane), we wald maist humble, as with teiris of bluid, emploir your Maiestie, in the bleiding woundis of Jesus Chryft, to becum intreat, first, in behalf of our separat Bretherene, that your Maiestie wald be pleisit to punissh only with pardoun your Maiesties greivances confavit aganis tham; to quhom bot the withdraucht of the



wontit ferenitie of your Maiefties countenance, we doubt not, is a maift panefull penaltie ; fpeciallie feing, according to your Maiefties accuftomed placabilitie, your vfe hes euir bene rather with the Syndon of Japhet and Shem to cover, than with the fword of Saul to caftigat Kirk naikednes, as he quha with the fceptour not of crueltie bot of clemencie, hes over conquerit all. And nixt, that it may pleis your Maieftie, as being wyfe, lyk an Angell of God, in your accuftomed Constantinifme, fa indifferentlie to interpone your felf in all our differences, with the neutrall eir of ane vnpeir, that by the frie interloquitour of ane Ecclefiaticall Senate (the only competent censure of fo grit fchymis), your Maieftie may determine in all our difcordis. To effect the quhilk, your Maieftie may not only mak a compt of our mene concurrence heir, bot alfo of ane vnmatchable number of vnpreoccupyt and haill myndit Bretherene, refoluit to embrace ony weill warrandit menes of pacificatioun ; in doing quhairof, your deir Maieftie fall not only reftoir ws, that man be continuallie occupyt in the oratories of God for your prosperitie and perpetuall propagatioun of your Royall pofteritie, to our wontit joyis, and with all, fchamefully difappoynt the heiche hoipis of the wickit, quha, with ftairing eyis, dois expect fum tragicall decay in Godis lang flurifching kingdome heir, bot alfo fall report to your felf the trophees of a triumphant gude name heir, and of ane incorruptible crowne hence, in the kingdome of the fecund cuming. Amen.

Your Maiefteis maift obedient fubiectis and humbill Oratouris,

M. W. BIRNIE, M. Lanark,<sup>1</sup> Moderator of the  
Presbiterie of Lanerk, in nam of the reft.

Lanerk, Septimo Octobris 1607.

To thair dreid Souerane his Maieftie,  
thefe be delyuerit.

<sup>1</sup> In 1606, the writer of this pedantic letter published a curious tract, under the quaint title of "The Blame of Kirk Buriall, tending to persuade cimeterial civility." It was republished by Mr Turnbull, Advocate, in 1833.

LXXI.—KING JAMES TO MR JOHN CAULDCLEUGH AND  
MR JAMES MARTIN.

JAMES R.

Trusty and welbeloued, Wee greete yow well. Whereas, in the last Affembly whereat Wee were præsent, which was kepte in the moneth of Nouember 1602, Commiffion was geuin to yow to visite the Churches of Perth and Sterlingshire, and since there is nothing done in the said Commiffion (to the great præiudice and detriment of the Church), Wee haue therefoir thought good, by these presentes, expreffely to command yow, that with all conuenient diligence yee begin and performe that Visitation of the Churches within the boundis aforesaid, and haue your proceedingis ready to be fighted at the next Affembly. And since Wee desire nothing more then the peaceable meeting of an Affembly, composed of the grauest, most godlie, and learned of the Ministerie, for remouing of the præsent discordes and diffensions in the Church, Wee wold haue yow specially carefull, that in the Visitation of the Presbyteries within the boundis aforesaid, some two or three be chofen (such specially who are knowne to Our selfe to be of honest, quiet, and temperate disposition) Commiffioners for the ensewing Generall Affembly, that so all feare of contention at that meeting being remoued, the aduerfaryes of the trueth now presentlie professed (who euer take aduantage of the diffension amongst the Brethrene), may be difapoynted of their expectation, and that the whole mindes, intentions, and cares of those to be conuened at the said Affembly may be vniformly deuoted to the well of the Church of that Kingdome, and for setling of peace and quietnes therein. Willing yow to make reporte back againe to Our Secretarie of such Commiffioners as shalbe chofen by those Presbyteries which yee shall visite for the ensuing Affembly, to the intent he may aduertise Vs of the same: And no way doubting of your care herein, Wee bid yow farewell. At Our Courte at Royfton, the 18th of October 1607.

To our trusty and welbeloued

Mr Johne Caldcleugh and Mr James Martine.

## LXXII.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY TO KING JAMES.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MOST EXCELLENT MAIESTIE :

I am informed that my Lord of Balmerino, Prefident of Scotland, is readie to returne, of whom I haue receyued fo greate commendation from my Lord Archbishop of St Andrewes, and my Lord Bifhop of Brechen, for his moft wife and faithfull proceedinges in the Churche caufe, committed by your Maieftie vnto his charge: As I do moft humbly befecche your moft excellent Maieftie, to geve him thanks, not to mak him thereby more carefull to do vnto yow any fervice (for therein I thinke he can not be more prompte then he is alreadie), but that he might take notice of their thankfullnes, as alfo of my love towards him, for their fakes, and for his owne merite. Wee haue not fo many of his rancke fo faithfull vnto vs, but that wee haue caufe to honour fuche verie muche as wee can procure them. Affuredly he is a right worthie fervant to your Maieftie, and I dowbte but that God will bleffe him with your extraordinarie favour, and otherwife to his comforte, for his good will towards the Churche. God, of his infinite mercie, fill your Maieftie full of manie happie yeares, and replenifhe your harte with all contentements and joye, both nowe and for ever. At Lambeth, the 12 of October 1607.

Your Maiefties moft faithfull Chapleyne and fubiect,

To the Kinges moft Excellent Maieftie.

R. CANT.

## LXXIII.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF SAINT ANDREWS TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIOUS SOVERANE,

May it pleis your moft excellent Maieftie: As your Hienes directed me to affemble the Commiffionaris at neidful occafiones, I con-



vocatt thame laitlie to Falkland, and haue etled to the executione of your Maiefties direçtiones, quhilk I haue refaved; and haue fent vnto your Maieftie in this prefent paquet Minutes of our procedingis thair, that your Maieftie may returne your Hienes pleafour and direçtioun quhat of thais thingis yow will haue to be profecute. I am bold alfo to prefent certane vtheris advyfes, whilk I befeik your Maieftie to reid, and to direçt anfuer bak, and that vith als greate fecrecie as fic fervices fhould be difpatched. Mr Robert Howie is heir entered to teiche in the New Colledge, and that vith fuch rare lerning as breidis not only contentment to al the Clergie heir, bot alfo ravifches thame in admiratioun, fo the abfent his antecessor is not miffed, quhyles thay find, in fteid of fuperficiall and feckles inventiones, profitable and fubftantious theologie. Quhat difficultie and paines I haue had to fettil him heir, without help of any, ather of Counfale or Clergie, God knawis; and it vas thocht be the feditious that the gape of Mr Androw Melvines abfence fchould haue furnefed fic mater of difcontentment to the Kirk and countrie as fchould haue bred no fmal mutinie, and fhould haue enforced your Hienes to fend the prifonar bak (*tanquam fine qua non*). Laftlie, Sir, your Hienes, in this laft miffive direçted to the Counfale, commandit thame to direçt fome Counfalour to mak oppin durris for Mr Robert Howie till enter in Mr Androw Meluines ludgein and chalmeris; quhilk vas obeyit, be direçting me to execute the pairt of a fecular fhirreff. Bot quhatfoewir was the ground of thair direçtione (I vil not fay to mak me invidious and till efchew that dint to thame felffis), I haue tane bauldnes to be your Hienes fhireff in that pairt, and haue made oppin durris and poffeft the faid Mr Robert in all his houfes. As to colloques and conferences, Sir, I offer my advyfe to your Hienes, that before ane Affemblic, ane colloquie be, bot not to devyfe middes, bot to propone the vtmeft but of your Hienes intentioun, and defend it be reafone, quhilk vil be eafie to ftudentis; and then I hoipe thai fhallbe faine to offer at leaft that quiche now is difficil to be obtained. For outredding of the remanent confufiones of the New Colledge, and for fcharpning fome fluggardis quha var before freindis, as alfo becaus thair is liklie that a great truble and perturbatione fal fall in this cuntrie betwix my Lord of Tilliebarne and his freindis and my Lord Olyphant and his adherentis, be occafion of fome

teyndis that is fall into the Auld College, I vald humlie requieft your Maieftie, as haueand fpeciall cair and interefe, to fie the peace of thir pairtes preferved, as I hoipe your Hienes expectes, that it vald pleis your Maieftie to command the Vifitouris directed be your Hienes of befor to repaire heir agane, and to reiterate thair commiffioun. Becaus of the difces of the Bifchope of Dunkeld, in quhais rowme the prefent interant vald be placeit, and throw the infirmitie of utheris fome adioned. It vil pleis your Maieftie alfo to refeaue the Bifchope of Murray his miffiue and informatione to your Hienes, and to giue fuch directioun thairanent as fhall feim fitteft. Thus I humblie recommend, with all my hart, your Hienes royal perfone and ftate to the grace and bleffed protectioun of God everlafting. I abyde,

Your Maiefties moft humble fervant and orator,

St Androis, 28 Oct. 1607.

SANCTANDROIS.

To the King his moft Excellent Maieftie.

LXXIV.—THE MINISTERS OF EDINBURGH TO KING JAMES.

PLEASE YOUR MAJESTIE,

This præfent is moft humblye to excufe our earneft dealing with my Lord Aduocat, for fufpending of the horning of a number of the Miniftrye, refractares to your Maiefties will, proponed be him in our late Provinciall Affemblye, and that onlye vntill fignification might be giwen to your Maieftie of that proceeding, and anfore receaued back agane of your Maiefties will therein: in refpect that the number of refufares is great, and that all ar not alyk giltie; and the offence that will arryfe of the horning of fo monye Minifteres wilbe greater, and greeffe manye when there kirkis fall ftand dumb without preaching.

Truelye, Ser, my Lord Aduocat wes fectfull and earneft in doing your Maiefties commiffion, both be reaſoning, and threatning, and charging,

and giuing copyes of his charge to such as wer otherwayes disposed; and vsed all meanes that might be devysit to procure obedience to your will, and went so far therein, that to obteane it, he ouersawe the ioyning in leites of tuo others to the sex constant Moderatores, hoping thereby to atteane his purpose; as also we, that ioyned with him in all his proceedings, looked for. Bot it fell out otherwayes, contrair to all our expectationes, and the greatest nomber enclyned to choose him who mislykit there humor, and flatlye refused that office of Moderation whilk they wald haue layed on him.

Ser, if it may stand with your Maiesties pleasure, we wald most humblye requeast your Maiestie, out of your vounted clemencie, to pitie the Estate of this Kirk, pardoning some that ar mislede be others, spairing the flockis that will want exerceese of Religion throch there horning; and not punishing vs, and fuche as follow vs, to serue your Maiestie, be discharging our Assemblyes; vpon the quhilk we fall leaue aff no trauell to vinn so monye as we may to conforme thame selves to your Maiesties will.

We perceauae a great discontentment growing, and breaking out euerye day more and more, in all fortis of people here, and no lesse encrease of enimyes of the Gosple, both Papistis and Atheistis, whilk in end will ouerthroue all, except tymous remead be prouydit. It wer good therefor that the fontanes of those euillis wer sought out, and cures set doune, and prosequute be your Maiestie for helping thame, before they ouerflowe, assuring your Maiestie, that there is nothing lyes in our pouares to doe, whilk fall not be most humblye and hartelye imployed as your Maiestie fall giue direction. So, most humblye taking our leese, we most hartelye commend your Maiesties persone, familie, and affairis to the gracious direction and pouarfull blissing of God. From Edinburgh, this 28 of October 1607.

Your Maiesties most humble and hairy fubiectis,

M. P. GALLOUAY.

JO. HALL.

M. P. HEWAT.

To his Maiestie our Souerane Lord.



## LXXXV.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIOUS SOVERANE,

May it pleis your most Excellent Maiestie : It wes your Hienes pleafour to direct laitlie to me that Commiffioun for redreffing of the defolate estaitt of your Maiesties burgh of Dundie, wiche is yit so defolat and miserabill, that I nicht say, *quis talia fando temperet a lachrimis*. The pest devoris many hundrethis for fault of governement, and the best fort ar borne doun. If I wer nather your Maiesties cheif servand in Ecclesiastik materis, nather wer ane Counsoler, bund in conscience to give your Maiestie advertifement and advyse in the effairis of your Hienes governement, yit I protest befor God, that beand bot ane simpill minister of Chryfte, and havand acesse and libertie of speiche to my Cristian magistrat, I vald propon to your Hienes the dwilfull cace of that powre Town, defolat and vrakit only for defalt of gude and indifferent governement.<sup>1</sup> Now, Sir, they have chosin thair magistratis befor the Report of the Commiffioun [came] to my handis, vpoun Sunday preceeding Michaelmes day. If thair hes bein any curiositie in delay of delyverans of the said Commiffioun, I can not weill judge ; bot the bearer delyverit the samyn to me within fyve dayis efter the daitt thairof. Thair electioun wes maid vpoun Sunday befor Michaelmes, against all ordour of Borrowis. Thus I am bold to refer to your Maiesties plefour and best advyfement, quhat salbe done in this service ; and, if your Maiestie thinkis meitt that the executioun of the Commiffioun fall go fordwart presentlie, it will pleis your Maiestie to mak notife thairof to the Lordis of the Secret Counfall, and ordaine thame to assist ws be chairges, and the electioun by-past dischairgit, and the ordour takinge with the electioun to be referrit

<sup>1</sup> This letter has no date, which renders the subject of it somewhat doubtful. The town of Dundee had recently been desolated by "the pest;" and the removal of some of the ministers might have given cause to lament the spiritual destitution of the people. It is however most probable that the Archbishop merely refers to the dissensions that had arisen in regard to the election of the Town Magistrates, contrary to his Majesty's instructions.

fimplie to your Hienes present Commiffionaris: for I moft fay this, with your Hienes licience, the forme of the Commiffioun wes too fimpill and mein for fa mony worthie Commiffionaris. Becaus the Erle of Crawford is ane fpeciall in commiffioun, quho beft knawis the eftaitt of that Burgh, I muft refer to his Lordships better informatioun to your Maieftie; and thair with all befeik God to bliffe your Maiefties Royall perfoun and eftaitt with all spirituall and vorldlie bliffingis ever. I fall remaine,

Your Maiefties moft humbill and obedient fervand,

SANCTANDROIS.

To his moft Sacred Maieftie.

LXXVI.—MR JOHN MURRAY, MINISTER OF LEITH, TO KING JAMES.

PLEIS YOUR MOST EXCELLENT MAIESTIE,

My Lord Prefident, according to your Maiefties directione, conveying me befor him, declared your Hyness offence conceived aganft me, quhilk, as it hes maid me bald, in all reverence and fubmiffione, to present this letter to your Maieftie, fo it hes begottin in my hert no finall greiff, for the Lord and my confcience bearis me record, that my defyr and indeavour is, both to practifs and to preache obedience to your Maieftie nixt vnto the God of Hewin, in Him, and for Him, quhais vicerent I acknowlege your Maieftie to be in your dominions: lykwayis that I fend vp befor His glorious throne, owt of the deip of my affectione, earnest fupplications, both in privat and publik, for your Maiefties happie reigne in this lyff, and moft happie in the lyf to come: So that their [is] nothing funder from my affectione and intentione nor your Maiefties offence. As to that Sermone quhilk of lait hes come in your Hyness hand, I confefs it is myne in the preaching of it, bot in the publifhing and prenting I denie and difclaime it, and am greived theirat; for I proteft, be my knowlege, consent, or deid, directlie or indirect-

lie, I am innocent their of, [as] the inscriptione of it may testifie,<sup>1</sup> for it was not preached at Leith, bot in Edinburgh, att our Provincial Assamblee, a yeir since and moir. In it I protest, and the self bearis witness, that nather words nor meaning twichis your Maiestie, bot in good; quhat I delyvered, it was of our selfs to our selfs, both words and meaning includit within our selfs, for the treuthe saik, in modestie and love, free of all purposis to offend the meanest, it was approven be the Brether, thair was twa Bishops present, quha, be their silence att least, seimed not to have bein offendit. It was and is buried in silence and oblivione with ws, so it wald continew, and els quhair also, if it war your Maiesties pleasur to pass by it. I have bein vncharitable and vntrewlie reported off to your Maiestie, both as concerning my publik prayer, quhairin I gave satisfaccione, according to the treuthe, to your Maiesties honorable Counsell, as also concerning my preaching att Leith, the informers of your Maiestie passed frome it, so I was not called to tryall; My cair and studie is and salbe (with Gods grace) to tak just mater fra misreporters, if not malice, quhilk man be the Lords work, to keip my hert and my hand free of the course the conscience directed be the worlds mislykis, to intertein inwart peace in the sawl, and maintein owtwart peace in the Kirk, so far as the measur of my knowlege and dewtie of my calling wil carie me, bot above all, to instruct the people, amange quhome the Lord hes placed me, in the way of their salvatione, and sinceir and rycht obedience to God, and dewtifull submissiōne to your Maiestie, praying earnestlie and constantlie that Religione and Rychteousnes may be the twa stronge and stable stoups of your Hynes throne, that ye may honour Him quha hes honoured yow heir with ane earthlie Crowne, and wil heirefter with ane hewinlie and everlasting. In this dispositione and dewtie I sal (be Gods grace) always remain and prove,

Your Maiesties most loyall and loving servant and subject,

Frome Leith, 9 Feb. 1608.

JO. MURRAY, Minister.

To the Kings moift Excellent Maiestie.

<sup>1</sup> See note to the following letter.



## LXXVII.—THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL TO KING JAMES.

MOST SACRED SOUERANE,

We conuenit Maister Johnne Murray befor ws vpoun the xxv of Februaire laft for vttering in prent, and making to be publifh, a Sermone of his preacheit at Leyth,<sup>1</sup> and for fome fpeciall pointis thair of whilkis appeirit to imply fome doctrine tuicheing the offens of your Maiefties lawis and prefent gouernament in Church materis: whofe firft anfuer wes, that by his moft humble letter directit to your Sacred Maieftie, he had declairit all he knew anent the faid Sermone, wherby he hoiped your Maieftie refitt fatiffet; and till the returning of your moft gracious anfuer, requirit that the forder vrgeing of that mater myght be fuperefedit. In end, he wes commandit to declair, not only whidder the Sermone wes his, and by whofe directioun publisheit, bot to gif anfuer to fome pointis thair of obserued be thefe whome it did propirly belong. He craved licence till the nixt Counfell day, that he myght confer the articlis with the Sermone it felff. The quhilk day compeirand, he declairit that the Sermone wes his, that he preacheit it at Edinburgh, at a Synodall Affembly, mair nor a year fince: as for the publicatioun and prenting of it, he wes innocent thair of, and grieved thairat, and that he neur knew ony thing of it. As to the articlis of his faid Sermone, becaus thay wer geuin to him in wryte, he gaif in wryte agane a generall anfuer, and being vrged to be moir particulair to euery one of thame, he delyuerit by worde the anfuers following:—Firft, for taxing of the Canon of the

<sup>1</sup> Mr John Murray, one of the Ministers of Leith, had on several occasions opposed himself to the Bishops and their course of procedure, and the publication of a Sermon, which he had preached before the Synod of Lothian, was the means of subjecting him to much trouble and inconvenience. A long statement regarding these proceedings is preserved among the Wodrow MSS., 4to Vol. LXXVII., No. 9. The substance of it will be found in the recent edition of Calderwood's History, vol. vi. pp. 689—702, vol. vii. pp. 18—20. The Sermon alluded to was printed anonymously in London, without Murray's knowledge, under the following title: "A Godly and Fruitfull Sermon, preached at Lieth, in Scotland, by a faithfull Minister of Gods holy Gospell. Printed 1607." Small 8vo.

Church of England maid anent the ceremonyis thair reffaut and ratifeit be your Maieftie, by vseing the example of ane Injunctioun for the vse of ane furpleece, he anfuert, that he vfed the example of the furpleece, not to condemne ony law approvyn be your Sacred Maieftie, bot broght in the example be way of fuppositioun, and allegeit thair could no expres condemnatioun of the said Injunctioun be drawne furth of his wordis bot be consequentis and illationis not aggreable to his meaning. And anent the condemning of the Act of Lynlythqw ratifeit be your Maieftie, by faying that the creiping in of the Antechristiane yok had, for the first step, that quhilk is litill different frome oure new Moderatoris, he anfuert, that the same wes no expres disallowing of the said Act of Lynlythqw, bot ane noting of these who wald abuse thair pre-eminence in the Kirk, as did the Antechrist, and as the most holie and just institutionis of the warld may be corrupted. And as to the imposing of the cryme of perjurie to your Maiefteis Confell and Nobilitie, who had sworne to defend the Discipline of the Kirk, he wes sa far frome doing the same, that it neur come in his thocht to thinke any such thing of your Royall Maieftie, of whome, with all reuerence and deutifulnes, he had occasioun euir to speik, as is euident be the expres wordis of his Sermon, in the xlix leafe following, bot onlie meanit of thair awine Brethren, who nowther keipit thair Oathis nor the Caveatis of the Generall Affembly. And last, being inquired anent the meaning of these wordis, " That in Scotland we ar beating doun Christ, putting him in bandis, covering his face, and of purposis to burey him with the Jewis ; " whereby he appeirit to tax your Maiefteis Gouvernament, who being a Chrifteane Prince, fould suffer, in your Maiefteis dominionis, Christ to be sua intreated : He anfuert, That these wordis wer onlie ane generall confefsioun, wherunto all men wer subiect be finning, and not a particular reprehensioun of ony : Whilk constructioun of his wordis wes vterit be him very modestlie, protesting alwayis that his wordis fould not be wrung, nor his meaning wreasted, bot fauourable construed. And that, in the first instance, seing thay ar not directlie aganis your Maieftie, the Law, nor Estait, bot by illationis and interpretationis, that his censure and tryall might be remitted to his ordinair, not meaning thairby to declyne your Sacred Maieftie. This, in effect and substance, is all that

he anfuert, quhairin we haif continewit our determatioun, quhill we vnderstand your Maieftis pleasour quhat forder courfe your Heynes will haiff to be tane in the faid mater; quhilk falbe moft reddilie obeyit. And fwa, with our humble prayeris vnto God, recommending your Sacred Maieftie vnto his divyne protectioun, we reft,

Your Maieftis moft humble and obedyent  
fubjectis and fervitouris,

AL. CANCELL<sup>r</sup>.

MAR.

J. BALMERINOT.

CASSILLIS.

HALYRUDHOUS.

LOTHIANE.

JO. PRESTOUN.

R. COKBURNE.

Edinburgh, tent of Marche  
1608.

To the Kingis moft Excellent Maieftie.

LXXVIII.—KING JAMES TO SIR JOHN HOUSTONE, PROVOST OF  
GLASGOW.

JAMES R.

Trustye and weilbeloued: Whereas We vnderstand that the Sinode of Cliddisdail is to be kept at Glasgou the secound Tuedday of Apryle nixtocum, We haif maid speciall choice of yow to be Our Commiffioner at the faid Sinode, willing you therefoir to keip the foirfaid appoynted tyme of the faid meiting, and to be present with the Brethren of the Ministrie at all the tymes of there conveyning; and, at there first meiting, to give thame thankis in Our name for thair obedience to Our direccionis at the last kept Sinode, and for thair dewtifull behaviour at that tyme; the lyike whereof We do affuredlye expect, both at the meiting and in all tyme heirefter, as thay, in regairde thairof, may fullye promise to thame felfis Our aistance and authoritye to be joyned alwayes to there proceedingis. And Our intentioun to bestowe particular favouris to every one of thame who fall any way deserue the fame by there goode,



quyet, and peceable cariage. Willing you heirwith to haif a fpeciall caire that, enduireing the faid Sinode, nothing be moved therein prejudiciall to the Actis of the Generall Church, bot specialllye any thing whiche might be derogatorye to the Actis concludeit at Linlithgow Afsemblye: and als defyring you to concurre with these Brethren, as Our Commiffioner, in all thingis that falbe requifite for eftablifhing of goode ordour, according as you falbe advyfed and directed by the right reverend father in God the Archbifchope of Glasgou, Moderatour of the faid Sinode. And howfoevir We ar not ignorant that amongis these Minifteris fome hes kythed crofferis of Our fervice and the Churches quyetnes, yit the goode regairde We haif to the better and greiter fort hes moved Ws, for thair caus, to ovirfie the others defectis, and, nevirtheles, wald not wifh these, vpoun hoipe of the fame impunitye heirefter, overmuche to fraine Our patience. Bot hoipeing that the better forte will fill be constant (whois good desert fall nocht be forgotten), and that otheris will preis, by there future cariage, to obliterate bypaff faultes, and repoifeing much to your trustie caire and diligence in this bufynes, We bid you fairweill. Frome Our Courte at Whitehall, the 20 of Marche 1608.

To Our trustye and weilbeloued

The Laird of Houftoun, Provost of Our Citye of Glasgou.<sup>1</sup>

LXXIX.—SIR J. HOUSTONE, PROVOST OF GLASGOW, TO KING JAMES.

MOST SACRED AND GRATIOUSS SOVERAIGNE,

As it hes bein your Majesties gratiouss plefoure to command my attendance vpoun this Sinode of Cliddisdail, kept att Glasgou the 12 off Apryll, fo have I obeyit your Hienes directioun, and, with fuche caire and forfycht as I culd, caryit all matteris for the advantage of your Majesties fervice. Quhairin, please your Majestie to be thus fare affuirit,

<sup>1</sup> Sir John Hustone of Hustone was elected Provost of Glasgow for two successive years, on the 6th October 1607, and 4th October 1608.

that nevir Sinode wes held with better ordoure and more feimlie gravitie. A reverent regard off your Hienes as becum, and fuche ane harmonie amongest the Pastouris thamselfis, as the lyk wer to be wischit in all the pairtis off the kingdom. In the Moderatioun off the affairis, my Lord of Glasgo hes so behavit himselfe, that not onlie your Majesties well affectit ferventis ar exceidinglie rejoycit, bot evin the adverfe partie, so mony off thame as ar in thir bounds, haue now thair mouthis stoppit, and ar compellit to praise God for your Hienes most wyse and provident caire in the redressing off thair former confusiouns. His Lordship, be himselfe, will informe your Majestie more particularlie in all things. Quharfore, cravinge pardoun for this my boldnes, I remane in all things, quhairin my puir service can be acceptable,

Your Maiesties most obliged and humble devotit servitour,

Glasgo, the 19 off Apryll 1608.

HOUSTONE of that Ilk.

To his most Sacred and excellent Majestie.

LXXX.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF SAINT ANDREWS TO KING JAMES.

SACRED SOVERANE,

May it pleis your most Excellent Maiestie: I am bold, according to the libertie quhairwith it hath pleased your Gracious Hyenes to endowe me, thus to importune your Maiestie with Ecclesiastick occurrentis. Your Maiestie hath bene accustomed, of your princelie liberalitie, to exeme some of the poore Ministeris frome the Taxatioun of thair benefices; and as the samyn hath bene done in the first terme thairof, so am I to request homeblie for ane Commiffioun of new to do the same with discretioun; for thair wes too great profusioun of befoir. Thus quhen euerie man hes the credite of his owne Diocie to recommend these who for neid fuld be pityed, and meritis weill for thair owne affectioun to your Hyenes service, your Maiestie will vnderstand who be vnworthye of

that credite heirefter ; and command the Collector of the Taxatioun to receave ane subscryved Roll, whiche thairefter man be confiddered.

I am so importuned with Maister Robert Durie<sup>1</sup> his freyndis, that I muft presume to propone to your Maiestie thair petition ; whiche is, that since he hath wretin to them, that if he wer at hame bot a few dayes, he fould give me satisfactioun anent all these thingis quherevpoun he is chalenged and convict ; to the intent that I might report to your Maiestie suche thingis as might gif your Maiestie contentment, and fould move your Maiestie to schew him some clemencie. Thairfor they defyre, that he might have licence onlie to come and stay at home some twentie dayis ; and if he give not full satisfactioun induring that space, to returne bak agane to his exile. I will nocht tak vpon me ather to be a fuitter or one aduyser to your Maiestie in this behalf, as I can not measure your Maiesteis princelie clemencie with the narrow compas of my base mynd : onlie this one thing, I will intreat most homeblie your Gracious Hyenes, to honor me in your Maiesteis rescript with ane answer, that I may testifie my diligence in this employment : and becaus his kirk is not as yit plaunted, it will pleis your Maiestie to give ordour thairanent, for it is ane Burrow Toun.

Thair is also vacand heir the kirk of Kilmanyne, whiche belonged to Maister Johnne Scharp ;<sup>2</sup> and the kirk of Creiche, whiche belonged to vmquhile Maister Alex<sup>r</sup>. Strathachyn :<sup>3</sup> thay ar bothe vnplaunted ; the one be the wilfull stubburnes of young Creiche, and some of your Maiesteis proper tennentes in that parochie ; the other delayed be the policie of the feditious. Thairfor I will hoomeblie aduyse your Maiestie to send home ane preceise Letter to the Presbiterie of Cowpar, within the whiche they ly, commanding them, vnder all hiest pane, to plaunt these two kirkis ; and in plaunting of thame, that they haif regard to Maister Adame Mitchell, that he be placed in ather of these two, as they fall

<sup>1</sup> See foot note to No. XCIII.

<sup>2</sup> See *supra*, No. XVIII. p. 28.

<sup>3</sup> Mr Alexander Strachan became Minister of Creich, in Fife, about the year 1603. He was one of the six Ministers who were banished by King James in 1606, for professing the lawfulness of the General Assembly held at Aberdeen in July 1605. Notwithstanding his humble request to the King, to be permitted to return to Scotland, "for the libertie of his countrie air, without which the Physicians assured him there was no hope of his recoverie," such permission was refused, and he died at Middleburgh, towards the end of 1607.—(Calderwood's History, vol. vi. p. 689.)



think meittest. And efter that they haif declared thair mynd to my Lord Chancellor be write, that letters be directed from the Secrete Counfall to charge the parochinaris, and vtheris haveand entres, to receive him, vnder the pane of horning; whiche ordour no man can find fault with, since the Presbiterie will declair thair mynd thairanent; and this directioun your Maiestie will send to the Chancellor.

I am also to remember your Maiestie to command the Collector to charge for the ministeris stipendis wha ar nocht inbooked in the Plat this yeir bypast. For albeit a great number hes nocht received any testimoniall of ws as your Maiestie directed, yit they tak vp thair stipendis peciabl; of the whiche number is Mr David Lindsay, who wes heir sometyme, and is the vanest and vnruylest man in Scotland. We concluded be ane act, that efter the fyftene day of Aprile, thair stipendis sould be charged for be the Collector (for we granted that space to them for thair recipiscence). Least the Collector forget this, it falbe meit your Maiestie command him of new to charge and intromet with the saidis stipendis, and to be comptabill to the Commiffionaris of the Platt thairfor, befor the first day of Junij.

I have assembled laitlie your Hyenes Commiffionaris, for the Visitatioun of this Vniversitie, specialie for taking ordour with the confused estate of the rentis of the New Colledge, the perplexitie whereof, be the abuse of the preceding Maisteris, hath bene fuche as we can find no cleir ground to satisfie Maister Robert Howye his great travellis and most laudabill service, whiche, as it is worthye, so I wald wifs your Maiestie to haif in recommendatioun. He wes vexed with the vanitie of Maister Johnne Johnestoun, who wold not acknowlege his superioritie; and thairfor I myndit to haif expelled him out of the Colledge; bot his great inhabilitie and feiknes hath stayed the executioun thairfor. I got none of the Counfall to help me bot my Lord of Scone, who as ever hes bene verie forward, and concurred with me honestlie. I beseeche your Hyenes, declair your acceptance of his service. My Lord Chancellor, at my desyre, directed letters bothe for obedience of this visitatioun of Fyfe be Mr Robert Howye and me, and siclyk letters for obedience of the visitouris of the Vniversitie. I beseeche your Maiestie let this be recorded siclyk to him; and give him directioun that our decreis may receive executioun,

since thay ar all foundat vpon that Vifitatioun in Anno 1597, whereat your Maieftie wes present. *We haif alreddy vifited three Presbiteries, and hes fundin the number of your honest sermandis to exceid the seditious. We haif caused them cheise Commissionaris to the insewing Generall Assemblye, and of tuell I wilbe answerabill for nyne. This hes bene the most seditious Province in all our kingdome.* If the rest come fuche speid, I think this intendit Assemblye fall produce good effectis.

Thus, I am spending my tyme with great pane in this service, and do spair nather travellis nor expensfis; for, as my place requyres, I tak the burding bothe of asssembling and executioun of thingis concluded; and without these bothe, fuche great purpoissis can not be accomplisched. As for vtheris quho ingyre them selfis in our effaris, they do it bot perfunctorioullye, and we dar not commit our selfis to them. If it wold pleis your Hyenes, for supplee of my great coist, and to mak me habill to continew with honestie in your Hyenes service, to grant me the discharge of the fecund terme of my owne taxatioun imposed vpon my benefice, I will think my self greatlie eased of my burding. And, Shir, now it is no tyme to linger nor spair, when turnes ar cuming to a poynt, and (bleffed be God!) daylie we succede better, and I haue fund that diligent forwardnes is now more necessarye then too wise pacience. This I remit to your Maiefties wise consideratioun, and howsomever no cace shall drive me frome profecutioun of this service, so aggreabill to Goddis will, and accompanied with so many blessingis, I hope your Maieftie wilbe so gracious as to fend bak your Hyenes pleasure in all these particularis with als great expeditioun as necessitye of your Maiefties service requiris. Most homeble I beseeche your Maieftie to esteeme this service so happy and honorabill, as I shall refuse no kynd of employment thairin, that your Maiefties incomparabill wisdom shall think necessarye or possibill. I pray God Almightye to powre on your Hyenes soull, person, and government, all fortes of heavinlie and worldlie blessingis; lyk as I shall remane,

Your Maiefties most homeble sermand and devoited orator,

St Androis, 17 April 1608.

SANCTANDROIS.

To the King his most Excellent Maieftie.

## LXXXI.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS TO MR JOHN CALDCLEUCHE.

LOVINGE BROTHER,

Efter my hartlie commendatiouns, ye be remembered that the Commissionaris of the Generall Affemblic directed us to place Mr Adam Michell in the ministrie of Creiche;<sup>1</sup> and that in respect his Maiestie had appointed the kirkis of the banished Brethren to be planted instantlie; and we fand that the Synod off Fyff had ordeined the said Mr Adam to be placed thair, and the Kinge, be his missive, had ordeined him to be assigned to the stipend thairoff; thairfor I pray yow speake the Laird of Creiche heiranent, and defyre him to be content with this determinatioun, and be his advyse to appoint sum day for his ordination and appointment to that kirk; and schaw the Kinges lettre to the Laird, and the remanent of the parochinaris that ar of respect, and retorne thair anfuere to me with diligence, that, if any mak impediment, we may heir thair obiectionis, and anfuere thame accordinglie. Sua to meetinge I commit yow to the grace of God,

Your awin brother,

To my lovinge brother,

Mr Johne Caldcleuche, Minister at Ebdie.

SANCTANDROIS.

## LXXXII.—MR ANDREW BOYD, MINISTER OF EGLISHAM, TO KING JAMES.

LAT IT PLEASS YOUR MAIST SACRED MAIESTIE :

Thinking quhill your Hynes remaneit in your Maiesties first kingdome (mekle mair now), that the verie externe spectacle off fik a wreche

<sup>1</sup> Creich, in the Presbytery of Cupar. That Mitchell was translated to Creich, appears from the Books of Assignation of Stipends for the year 1607; but from the opposition to his settlement, (see page 129), he was settled, in 1608, in the adjoining parish of Auchtermoosie (or Moosie), and Mr David Kynneir became his successor as Minister of Creich.



as I am fuld be a dehonestament vnto your Hynes glorie, besyd the conscience off my tenuitie in materis drawing grit consequence, coniunct with that modest vercundie, as in thir tymeis makis ineptitud for fuche actis, I chosit rather to deliteffe in obscuritie, nor to succumbe in wraftling with sa hard præpedimentis. Yit at lenthe, to the defect off force making supplemet be the flicht off these fewe lyneis, I thoct guid, nowe seik in body, wald God (iff evin for this) hail in spirit, bruit and probabilitie induceing suspitione off intereffe to all off my ordour in ilk infrequent, and in sum also to your Hynes excellent state and sacred lyff heiranent, to profund vnto your Maiestie the best cogitationes off my hairt withe it self at occasioun. Maist humlie imploreing your Celsitud camelie to accept my amiffis, feing (God beiring record, as men may also quha hitherto hes knawen me) I affect your Maiestie aboue all leveing. Nather to exteme wordis or mater, heir maist plausible, to procede *a spe*; for I neuer ether thoct off, nor wold, nor will accept<sup>1</sup> hyer place nor that quhairin as yit I have restit: *nec a metu*; for I trust in God my grittest transgressis fall neuer procure the leist douncast off your Maiesteis graciouse eeis: nather, iff ony thing be heir placeit feming at the first to your Hynes miscontentment (far be it in effect from all my thoctis) *ut de tuis male sentiam, si tua* to flowe *ab indignatione*; for in tyme past, I neuer skarrit, without scruple, to wrap myself *præcipitanter* in the inuolucere off your Hynes will, *implicite* followeing on, throwe confidence in the grit God; that, feing he haithe bewtifeeit his Anoyntit with the plenitud off all uertues, spirituall, corporall, and ciuile, and with immunity from all spectat vyceis (in baithe thir admirable to the world), he wald not suffer him to aberr from the poinctis off the first and maist notable. And nowe, Sir, in humilitie off my hairt, I requer your Maiestie, that these thingis falloweing, fewe and schort, be weyit (althocht, perhapis, to be fund licht) in the depnes attribut be God to Princeis meditationes; quhairinto your Maiestie hihlie surmontis all your Hynes

<sup>1</sup> Notwithstanding of this resolution, Boyd, in 1613, was preferred to the See of Argyle. Keith says "he was a good man, and did much good in his diocese, where he always resided." It is to be hoped that his pastoral instructions were in a simpler and more intelligible style than this precious sample of pedantry, with its several profane comparisons.

louable progenitouris, and am fure fal also your Royell progenie till [while] the elementis indure. That off force, iff your Hynes will not arrogat, debt and mereit man attribut that sentence: "alyk to him hathe neuer bene, nather alyk fall be for euer." The Ancient off dayis give dayis to this renoneit *impar*.

Then, Sir, the purpoise is, to vtter vnto your Hynes my opinione and wiffes anent Papiftis, Bifchopis, Ministeris, Affemblees, maift molefting at this tyme the queytneſſe off your Hynes royall mynd: the firſt, in all your Maieſties boundis, the reſt in North Britanne.

1. I begin at Papiftis, as maift pernicioſe, and quhais diueliſch attemptis wald firſt be præuentit. Quhais cruell actiones, and your Maieſties clement paſſiones (quha to thame hes not bene Clemens, bot *clementia in abstracto*), aptlie I compar to Chryſt his ſecund tentatione. Thay, the Diuil; your Maieſtie, Chryſt; conueying to the pinakle thair ſecret craft, the pinacle your Hynes clemencie; Diuilis directione and reſſone thair crueltie, coniunct with craft; the grund off douncaſt, your Maieſties vniuerfall demolitione.

I will not lothe your Maieſtie with Analytikis heirupon, to quhais quik and prudent apprehenſiones a quhiſpering fuſurr is a fonding voce, and ea word a commenting volume. Bot wald God, all the beating hammeris within your Hynes dominiones war to inculcat the anſwer of Chryſt in your Maieſties earis, and forme your princelie hairt richtlie to vſe the ſamin, "*Noli tentare Dominum Deum tuum.*" Is it not, Sir, *vera et mera tentatio*; *prudens ſciens*, and I man ſay *uolens*, to periſche: And to mak inneceſſar buſſines *uſque ad faſtidium*, to all the Angellis off hevin, with inceſſant attendence, ſtreching owt thair handis for your Hynes præſeruatione, quhen, be the power gevin your Maieſtie, be that ea grit Angell off grace, yea may releve all theſe Miniſtrantis off thair quotidian trauelis? Thairfor, Sir, praying God that this confell be alſe wyfe as loueing, I deſyre, in the name of Jeſus, your Hynes Croune, Religione, and ſacred lyff, that all Papiftis within your Maieſties Kingdomes, withowt exceptione off perſones, may have the favour of exyle, thair gudis and inheritance vniuerſallie annexit vnto your Royall ſtate. Sa, I think, fall your Hynes and cuntreie be fred off the maift dangerouſe peſt within;

and being withowt, the Pape thair maister, quhomto thay have voweit thair inalterable alledgece, I hoipe fall be alfe much trublit with manenance of thair hudge numer, as euer Charon was said to be wereit withe transporting the flaine to hell in the dayis of grittest batellis. And quhill thay fall not be able altogidder (mutuallie communicating thair treffonable confellis) to reside in the Auerne of Rome, his Holynes will relegat thame, sum to ane place, sum to another; sum to be pænitentiariis, sum pilgrimes, sum sweperis of closteris; that heirefter thair myndis fall be mair exercisit vpon thair weil deserueit misereis nor forgeing off godles and vnnaturall Conspiraceis. Sir, A Sir! will I end this, first with Echois response to Chryst his iniunctione vnto Peter, bot with a lytle change and eik, “Simon Bar-Jona, loueis thowe me? *Pasce oues meas, pasce agnos meos, pasce oues meas.*” King James, my Angel and God on erth, loueis thowe me? *Serua oues meas, serua agnos meas, serua oues meas, serua teipsum.* Sir, trust in nane; for althocht all as yit hes not bene actouris, yit, *quando omnes ejusdem farinae*, willeris, onlie attending tyme; I say agane, Sir, *tibi et tuis prospice*, for Jefus saik.

2. Concerning Bischops. Since my curfe of Philosophe, thir twentie thrie yeiris, I have approueit and wiffit the constitutione off *Episcopatus*, Scripture indiçing, Primitiue ageis with happy fruiçtis frequenting, Contentiounne the dochter off Paritie requireing, and in Scotland the necessitie off your Maiesties hyest Court off Parliament, craveing, that thay not onlie, *tanquam ciues regni*, haue a solicit respect to the vniuerfall state, bot principallie off the Kirk, that na thing passe tending to the præiudice thairoff: vnto the quhilk, the contempt of simple Ministeris culd never give sik aduaunfment, quhoueuer vtherwayis baithe prudent, erudeit, and instructit, with sufficient credit for that purpose; except sum *miselli et incaute pii* will dreame that a lang retroceffe of tyme (*quod àδύνατον*) hes reduceit *auream ætatem et Platonis rempublicam.* *Sed alia tempora.*

Bot, Sir, lat it lyk your Celstitud, without offence, that I speik sumquhat frilie in this subiect. My mynd prægestis that your Maiestie intendis a conformitie off the Bischops of Scotland with Ingland. Sir, I think for my self, that, albeit the Maister off the play may give partis at



his plesour, and entrie in the theatour, yit, before ether the actouris be perfonat ritlie for this scene, or fpectatouris for ioy off the act be moueit to give applaufe, mony of thofe quha, in the vttermoft off thair power, hes affistit that State, as it was limit in our Generall Affemblic, fall lofe thair beft and laft. And thairfor, Sir, except this be your awin onlie *foetus, vœ illis turgidulis, gloriolæ cupidis qui celsitudini tuæ sempiternum iftud exhibent negotium.* And farder, iff I wald præfume off thingis mere and hyhlie ciuile, *metuo, fed trepida formidine falſus ludar, ne difturbent hæc machinam alioqui bene ſtatutam,* that may ferve for ſum graver purpoſe nor ever your Maieſtie yit medlit with. And albeit, Sir, the extremitie off your Hynes authoritie may perhaps, with the hazert of fewe, tranſyll ſum vther difficulteis, I fie *vitium non in ſubiecto,* for, in the perſones off my aequentance, I knawe nane bot in *accidente*; for quhome fall the conformitie off dignitie be borne owt but abundance off moyen. And I vnderftand that ſum of our Biſchops (not thay, bot thair neceſſitie) hes bene compellit, notwithstanding the additament of your Maieſties munificence, to receve gerfumis, and vther caſualiteis, bot (quhoweuer weill aneuche willing) yit not able to beſtowe ony pairt thairoff vpon the redintegrating off thair ruinat beneficeis. And, laſt, Sir, I beleue the declamationes off the Puritanis, the quæremoneeis off the confynit and exylit Miniſteris, and quhilk is mair, the recantatioune of theſe quha war maift zealouſe in this mater, *quos facti panitebit cum ſentient ſe latenter luſos,* quhill as thai thocht off nathing bot reſtrict within the act of Affemblic. Bot quhilk is maift off all, your Maieſteis awin faſcherie, nanelie, in the apparent euent off materis mair wechtie, withowt all controuerſie, fall werie your Maieſteis lang instance, with ſmall thankis to fik *importuni flagitatores* as daylie inſtigatis your Hynes heirvnto. And thairfor, Sir, it war beſt in this purpoſe that our litle Scottiſ bairage rather war firmlie anchort *in littore,* ornat as ſche is, nor committit raſhlie to the *altum* withowt competent furnitouris; for be the loſe off ea gud pylat, a ſoft wind may happile overquhelme hir.

I direct, be the way, to our Biſchops off Scotland, thir fewe wordis followeing:—*Veteri benevolentie meæ qua nos hactenus ut par erat lubens proſequutus ſum, novum et fatale iſtud, quod Romanis patagiis, Diis, homi-*

*nibus inuisis, ut primum vestris appendatis, inuitus superinjicio. [Di te fortuna Deaque alia omnes, ineptam, mancam, mutilam male perdant, que nobis inconsulto Mercurio ac implacato inuidiosam hanc et inanem gloriam contulisti.] Modus, modus, Fratres: aut nos intra limites vestros cohibete, aut a me (utut id floccis quod leuior iactura) valete æternum.*

3. Tuiching Ministeris in Scotland. Almaist in vniuerfall I sie a future decay off Religioune, proceeding (next vnto our awin vncharitable debaitis) from the præsent inhabilitie and worfe apparent off the teichers to do thair chairge throwe miserable pouertie; the same floweing (in all humilitie be it spokin) from a spoiling victorie off your Maiesteis minisching actiounne above your Hynes munificent mynd, quha being euer in will affectit to erect the Spirituall stait, allvayis in one way of erectione 'Temporall, hes deiectit all. For I am able to proue, that the stipendis off Ministeris in vniuerfall erectionunes, with *decimæ inclusæ*, for interteiment off thame self and familie, ar not now sa stedable as war off auld the portiounes off fol-perfonall *curiones* serving the same kirkis. And is it nocht to be feareit that the vniuerfall patron fall præsent nane of quhat qualitie foeuer, sa lang as ony can be fund ioynit to him be the necessitud off consanguinitie, affinitie, or quhat else, quha fall be able, for *specimen eruditionis*, to get perqueir one wryttin sermon: or *morum*, quhill the mater is *in fieri*, to luik as a Puritan, albeit *a facto* like *Paulus Tertius*? Sa then *ob ignaviam non recusandi*, for it fall be (and almaist is alreddie) to middill with *ius deuolutum, crimen capitale; ob culpam non rejiciendi*. Quha will belle the cat to disturbe the statiounne off the patronneis freind? And quhilk is mair intolerable then this? The ege off his ceis is altogidder confuscat quha feeis not, that particular patronageis givain be your Hynes, and disponeit in lyk maner be thais quhointo your Maiestie hes grantit the vniuerfalis, be tyme fall turne to this tragædie: I will give yowe ten marks for hyre; your charge fall be, without the howse, my greve and purueyer; within, my œconomie and promptuar: As for the Sabothe, yea fall be only burdenit to reid a prayer and a chaptour. Oh, then, Sir, *cuius honorarii spe*, fall men tere thair tyme to feik eruditiounne? That thay may attene to sik seruile offices? No; I think thay fall not. Quhat then? Na letters, na



humanitie. Na humanitie (ἄμεσον), all barbaritie. *Hic hareo, nec me possim eruere.* Beseiking the grit and immortale God to imprent be hes Spirit the wifdome of Jefus Chryft in your Hynes hairt, or rather raife vpe and forme aricht that that is alreddie imprent: quhairby your Maieftie may apoint sum constant maintenance for all the precharis within that your Hynes Kingdome: and this in your Maieftis awin tyme. For it may be that miskenning Pharaohis aryfe, and sum Rhexobois alfo, quha perceveing thir rodis, will perhaps extend thair fingeris to bignes, and tak vpe mair greuouse serudges: *Quod auertat summum Numen.*

4. As for Assenbleeis. I am not ignorant that off awld Vniuerfall Concils past be permissiōne and indictment off Princeis, speciallie for materis off Religiōne, as hærefeis brak vpe. And sa, Sir, heresie off Roman superstitiōne in ilk corner still repullulating and increffing, I think a yeirlic Generall Assenblie (throwe intermissiōne quhairroff, bitterlie seffoneit be our awin schifmeis, idolatrouse professouris hes nichtile abundit), according to your Maieftis gratiōuse act maid thairanent, fuld stand. Bot, Sir, I am affureit, intemperat behaiour, inept for the celebritie off that place, and vnworthie off the præfence off suche a religiōuse Constantin as mony tymeis hes decorat the famin aboue all vther thingis, hes moueit your Hynes to dedigne that Concill. The cawfis off sik misbehaviour, I dowt not, your Maieftie knaweis war, the multitude of impertinent actiōnes, and the *ineptiæ* off euill direct Commisionaris; sum young and inexpert; sum elder nor wyfe; sum feruide, bot na farder. Remede heirto: Na actiōne in Generall Assenblie bot off thrie forts. 1. Delatiōne off tryelis, and cairfull scrutineis of Papistis publict and priuat practifis, from all Presbitereis; with relatione thairoff to your Hynes be your Maieftis Commisionar; and the Assenblees avyfe for redresse: Thairefter to direct thair humill suitt to your clemencie, as thay fall foirsie thingis to fall owt, in præiudice off the vniuerfall state off the Kirk. Quhilk procedeing, I think, fall moue gritter diligence in the Pastouris, with farder terrour to the aduersars, nor ony credeit laitlie gevin to Constant Moderatouris. 2. Deciding Appellatiōnes off ministeris aganeis ministeris, or bischopis. For iff a bischope wrang a minister, fall the puire minister prouocat vnto your Royall Maieftie, and so cum



four or five hundrethe myllis in that petitione? Quhat then? Debarrit be credeit; spoilit off all his yeirlye rent be trauell, returne *re infecta*, that vtheris may rather chuse to ly in repting flauerie nor intend the lyk præsumptioun. 3. The censure of Bischops: *Homines enim sumus, non Angeli*: Na thing derogating, as may be owtit be argument, to your Hynes supreme judgment, ouer all perfonen in all cawfis. The vther remeid to misbehaviour: None to haue commissioun vnder fourtie yeiris off age, vnles he be *spectatæ gravitatis et prudentiæ*. All materis of lesse importance to be kepe in fynodis, presbitereis, fessiounes, according to our bypast consuetude, quhairoff (prafit be God!) in removing off scandallis and corruptioun off maneris gude fruitis hes resultit vnto this day.

And last of all, I wisse your Maiestie to apoynt thrie or four off the maist ageit Ministeris, with alse many expert Laweris, to examin all Actis off all Generall Assambleis, casting away redundantis, particularis, and impertinentis. All the rest to be collectit and committit to the presse, in *sempiternam memoriam* off our Kirkis folicitude for progresse off Religioun and Disciplin.

This small signe (maist Excellent, michtie, and renounet Monarch) of loue in me, the finallest of all your Hynes subiectis (efter ardent prayer to God Immortall, that he wald in his begun pace, swipping away all asperiteis, leid your Hynes smothlie fordward to all the remanent digniteis that, be his prouidence, the Royall race off nature hath produceit your Maiestie unto: Craueing also that quhosoever wald disturb this æquall curfs, or think euill, much lesse to tuiche his Anoyntit, thair bodeis may be portiones for foxis, and thair houfis jaxis as the houfis of Jeroboam), I maist humlie præsent unto your Celstide.

[*Vivat Rex et semen eius in sæculum.*]

Your Hynes pure and humil seruitour,

Bathe, xxv Ap. 1608.

ANDRO BOYD.

## LXXXIII.—THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL TO KING JAMES.

MOST SACRED SOUERANE,

The beirar, the Bifchop of the Illis, haveing the occaſioun to repair to your Majeftie for ſome materis concerning the ſervice in the Illis, we haif committit vnto him the relation vnto your Sacred Maieftie how far we haue procedit in that bufynes, and what courſe is tane for the furtherance and proſequitioun of that ſervice; vnto whoſe ſufficiencie remitting all thingis, we pray God to grant vnto your Maieftie, efter a lang and happy Reigne, eternall felicitie. Frome your Maiefteis burgh of Edinburgh, the 27 of Maij 1608.

Your Maiefteis moſt humble and obedient  
ſubiectis and fervitouris,

	AL. CANCELL <sup>s</sup> .
HALYRUDHOUS.	ABERCORNE.
BEWLY.	J. BALMERINO <sup>f</sup> .
JO. PRESTOUN.	D. SCONE.

To the Kingis moſt Excellent Maieftie.

## LXXXIV.—THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE BURGHS TO KING JAMES.

OUR MAIST GRATIOUS AND SOUERANE LORD,

We reſeauct your Maiefties lettre direct unto ws, with your Maiefties Counfallour, Sir Robert Danielftoun, Knicht, Conferuatour of your Maiefties ſubiectis of Scotland in the Law Countries, daittit at Greinwiche, the xv of Junij laſt; be the quhilk, we wnderftand that your Maieftie is informet of ſum prepoſterous cheritabill ſupplie, gevin be ſum merchantis trading in the Law Cuntries to the baneift Miniſters, with the

quhilk your Maieftie is difcontent, and thairfor willing ws to reftreine that wnderwtifull impertinent fupplie. Your Maieftie hes alfo willit ws to mak na choife of ane Minifter, to ferue the natioun at the Campheir, without your Maiefties knowledge and approbatioun, and ficlyk that we fould ratifie the former actis, for eftablifching the Stapill of the natioun at the Campheir. And laft, that we fould refpect the bearer, quhome your Maieftie hes fund truftie in your feruice. Pleis your Maieftie as to the firft, everie ane of ws heir present hes gevin his declaratioun, that he knaws of na kynd of fupplie gevin to thais baneift Minifters, and we haue ordanit, that all the Magiftratis within your Maiefties burghes fould, be your Maiefties authoritie, inhibit and difchaarge all fic fupplies in tyne cumming, and that ilk Commiffioner fould intymy the famin to his Magiftratis, and caus thame tak heid thairto, and puneifch the offenders fua oft as thay can be knawin. And as to the Minifter at the Campheir, we haue determinat and agriet, that nane falbe plaicet thair bot be your Maiefties confent and approbatioun ; and as to the Stapill at the Campheir and conferuatour, we haue tane fic ordour thairwith, as your Maieftie hes defyrit. Forder, my Lord Conferuatour hes fchawin that your Maieftie hes declarit wnto him the caldnes of the Burrowis, in not complaining to your Maieftie vpoun the frequent reforting of Papiftis and Jefuittis within this realme. We ar greatlie bund to thank your Maieftie, that has fic rememberance and zeall of religioun, as to fteir and waikin ws vp to the doing of our dewties ; and thairfoir, be the graice of God, expecting your Maiefties help and concurrence, we falbe mair cairfull to effectuat that pairt of our dewties to our power. And we ar this bauld to requyr your Maiefties authoritie, with the mair fchairp and fpeidie executioun ; and thairfoir, we pray your Maieftie maift humblie to hald hand thairto, and to vrge the remanent magiftratis of the realme to ane mair vigilant cair in difchairging the dewties of thair offices in that behalf, quhilk we dout not but ye will do. We alfo ar this humelie to pray you, that ane warrant may be direct to the poft maifters betuix Londoun and Edinburght, to tak the merchant pakkat, to be faiffie delyuerit, as your Maieftie hes grantit to the Flemynghis, quhilk wilbe ane great farderance to the negotiatioun of your Maiefties fubiectis of Scotland : to the quhilk office of refait and delyuerie of pakattis,



we think your Maiesties subiect, James Bannatyne, resident at London, maist apt and qualifiet. And sua, praying the Lord to multiple your Maiesties dayis with ws, in ane happie government, we commit your Maiestie to his mercifull proteccioun. From Selkirk, this aucht day of Julij 1608.

Your maist humble and obedient subiectis, THE  
COMMISSIONERS OF YOUR MAIESTIES BURGHE  
OF SCOTLAND laitlie convenit at Selkirk, sub-  
scryvand by our commoun Clerk of Conven-  
tioun at our command.

(Indorfed.)

The copy of the letter sent be the Burrowes to the  
Kings Maiestie, with Sir Alexander Hay.

LXXXV.—KING JAMES TO SIR J. HOUSTONE, PROVOST OF GLASGOW.<sup>1</sup>

JAMES R.

Trustie and weilbeloved, We greit yow well. Whereas We have licenced the Generall Assembly of the Church of that Kingdome to be kept the last Twesday of Julye next, at Our burgh of Linlithgowe, aswell for composing the present differences in the same, as for some order to be taken with this great increase and growthe of Papistis within that Kingdome. To the effect therefore that all things may be dewly ordered, and in decent forme proceeded into, and knowing that your presence there may doe much good, We are to desire yow earnestly noe way to be absent from that Assembly. And by your counsell and advice to further the pacifeing of all questioun that is presentlie in the Church, and to assist any such course that shalbe propounded for suppreffing of contrarie pro-

<sup>1</sup> Part of the address of this letter is torn, but it evidently was directed to Sir John Houstone: See pages 127 and 169. Similar missives no doubt, as usual, had been sent to the various persons of note who were present at the General Assembly in 1608.

feffors; wherein noe way doubting but your owne zeale and affectioun to the truth professed falbe motives sufficient, ye shall also therewith gaine Our speciall thanks, according as yow will learne more particularelie from Our right trustie counseing and counsellour, the Earle of Dombarr, whome We have sent, with speciall credit, as our Commiffioner to that meeting. And soe We bid yow farewell. From Our Courte at Grenewich, the xiiijth of Junij 1608.

LXXXVI.—KING JAMES TO THE MEMBERS OF THE GENERAL  
ASSEMBLY AT LINLITHGOW.

JAMES R.

Right trusty and welbeloued Cofens, Counsellouris, and others, Our beloved subiectes, conveined in this present Affembly, Wee greite you well. Whereas Wee haue bene earnestlie sollicitid by the Byshoppes and a number of Ministers within that Our Kingdom, who conuened at Falkland the xv of Junij last, to giue licence to the holding of a Generall Affembly vpon the xxvi of Julij, which was the day prefixt in Our last proclamatioun made thereanent, and haue bene also by them in-treated to directe some religious Nobleman for Our Commiffioner, who should haue care of the peaceable proceeding of the said Affembly, and that nothing should be proponed or handled therein which might cause strife and debate, as in the articles directed to Vs from the said meeting is conteyned: Wee, of ane earnest zeale and affection to the advancement of trew religion, suppressing of Papistis, and the well-ordering of the affaires of that Church (which, by the former continuation of Affemblyes, haue bene thought to receaue some prejudice), haue graunted Our licence to this your meeting, translating the place thereof vpon most iust causes, to Our borough of Lynlithgow, as in our proclamation made thereanent yow haue bene particularelie certified, and haue made choyse of Our right trusty cofen and counsellour, the Erle of Dumbar, to be Our Commiffioner in this Affembly, as being in all your knowlege well affected to the peace of the Church, and one against whome no exceptions can be taken in his religion, that he, by his presence amongst

yow (whome Wee wold haue to be so respected and accompted of by yow as if Wee Our selfe were there in persone), may so reule and order maters at this your Affembling, as, with that freedome which is dew and lawfull in such meetings, for euery one in decent forme to deliuer his minde (which Wee no way do intende to impare), a restraint may be of all impertinent and insolent discourfes, too frequent heirtofore amongst yow, and which Wee hope, in your owne discretion, shalbe hereafter forborne, since all disorderlie speeches, warranted vpon the inspiration of the Spirit being the ordinary alleged ground of all the foolish new found sectes in Europe, ought to be abhorred by all good Chrifians, and most of all by the preachers of the word, who of all others should be most free of those fantasticall imaginary conceiptes. And therefore, whereas the former delayes of this your Assembly (which of Our selfe Wee desired to haue held long ago) haue bene occasioned by the maligne disposition of some Ministers, who, adhering to the proud and contemptuous misbehaviour of those who did meete at that Conuenticle of Aberdein, are only sette to foster factions and discordes in the Church, hauing no other ende proposed to them selues but the seruing of their wicked and distempered humour, Our desire and assured hope now is, that yee will kyth to the world, in this your meeting, your earnest affection to the well of that Church, and the peace and quietnes thereof, which of any thing else Wee do most thirst and long after: And there being two mayn poyntes to be considered by yow herein, to witte, the suppression of the common enemie, and remouing of the intestine discord, the last whereof, as it must arise vpon some good solide aduice and deliberation amongst your selues, how and by what meanes the same may most surely and easily be remoued, so the first, by your concord and the assistance of Our aucterity (whereof you shall assure your selues to Our vttermost), may easily be compassed. Vpon which pointes, since yee are to meete and deliberate in the presence of Our said Commiffioner (who will make to Vs a true reporte of every man his cariage in the premisses), Wee wolde desire all of yow to kyth that which becometh yow, and which Wee expecte at your handes: And perswading ourselfe of a godlie firife and emulation amongst yow, every one preasing in godlie and dewtiful maner to surpasse his brother in earnestnes, feruent zeale, and loue, which is Our



greatest ayme and desire : And wishing from God a blessed successe to your proceedinges, Wee bid you all right heartely farewell. At Our Courte at Theobaldes, the xxth of Julie 1608.

To Our right trusty and welbeloued Cofens,  
Counsellors, and others assembled at the  
Generall Assembly of the Church of Scot-  
land, These.

LXXXVII.—THE ARCHBISHOPS AND BISHOPS TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIOUS SOUERANE,

It may pleis your Maiestie : We haif endit our Assemblye, quhich wes verry frequent, Noblemen, Barronis, Commiffionaris of Burrowis, and Ministers, in number beyond ony Assemblye that we haif sene thirmony yeiris.<sup>1</sup> The Bischop of Orknay wes chuifit Moderatour, althocht the votes passit hardlie aneuch, for he caryit it be thrie onlie fra Mr Patrik Symfone ; yit hes preseidit in siche maner that thay all think the votes went happilie, nothing being concludit bot with the grit contentment of all : quhairin quhat hes bene the wyfe and diligent cair of your Maiesties Commiffionar we can not be wryting expres. Neur, Sir, wes more travell takin be our aduerfaries to disapoint your Hienes service, and continewall lawboring be day and nycht during all the tyme of the Assemblye to raise trowbill, and cros your Hienes purpos ; bot by his wifdome and dexteritie thay haif bene so preventit, as euerie thing, praifit be God, hes fallin contrarie to thair desyris, and your Maiestie hes obtenit, with ane grit consent of all, the verry same thing that wes intendit. Amangis all the services done be his Lordship, quhilkis haif bene many, we este me this, in regard of the difficultie in compassing, and

<sup>1</sup> The General Assembly met at Linlithgow on the 26th of July 1608. The names of the principal persons who were present will be found in the Book of the Universall Kirk, vol. iii. pp. 1046—1063. See also Calderwood's History, vol. vi. pp. 751—776.

confequence of that quhilk is done, to be the gritteft. The Affembly, following the verry pointis of your Maiefties Letter, inquyrit firft vpoun the Papiftis, and numberis of thame, quha ar fund to be mony mae nor we had belevit: thair names ar inrollit, and the cauffes of the growth of Papiftrie condiscendit vpoun, with fum ovirturis for remeid, quhilk ar all to be presentit, in moft humble forte, to your Maieftie, be certane that ar appointed by the Affembly to mak thair petitionis for redres of the faidis evillis. And as to the diftraçtionis amangis our felfis, thay ar now, thankis to God, at ane end, the Minifters being reconcilit to ws in ane maift hairtie affectioun, and ane act be thair awin consent fet doun, that no medling be ony more in pulpet with the contraverfies of Difcipline; and no inveçtionis aganis any Biſchopis or vtheris, vnder the pane of moft ſcharpe cenſures; quhilk act wes fuorne vnto be all with liſting vp of handis. The differences that ar reſting amangis ws in opinioun ar referrit to ane number of Commiſſionaris, that haif powar to conveyn with your Maieftie, or ſuche of your Hienes Counſall as falſe appointit, to treat, reaſoun, and agrie vpoun theſe contraverfies; the Commiſſionaris of the Generall Affembly being approvit in the face of the Affembly, haif a new Commiſſioun grantit to thame as of befoir; ſo as now, Sir, we hoip for ane end of our contentionis, and a prevailling in your Hienes ſervice, in quhiche euerie man will ſtrive to be fordwart for the ſuppreſing of the Papift, our commoun adverſare, for quhilk we muſt ſtill intreat your Maiefties favorabill aſſiſtance, both for the ſaiftie of our Kirk, and the gude ſucces of all your Hienes vther effairis. The Marques of Huntlie, for his inſolent behaviour at Abirdene, during this his conſyneing, and the feir vniuerſallie profeſt be the Miniſteris in theſe pairtis, quha declairit that, without the haſert of thair lyfis, thay culd not proceed to the ſentence in the proces quhiche thay had deducit, wes in the Affembly oppinlie excommunicate, with many tearis of thoſe that wer preſent. The proces of the vther tua Erles is commandit to be maid betuix and the aughtene of September.

The reſt of the particulars, and theſe thingis that belong to our effairis, we remit to the declaratioun of the Archibiſchop of Glaſgow, quho is one of the Commiſſionaris appointit be the Affembly for preſenting thair humble petitionis to your Maieftie. Yit we can not omit to ſchow your

Hienes that Doctor Abbotis<sup>1</sup> had heir ane excellent fermone in prefens of the Affemblie, quhairby he perfuadit ws nichtilie to peace and luif towards vtheris, quhilk wes sua weill acceptit, as he had publick thankis decernit to him be the hoill Affemblie, and fyve or sex of thair number direct to him for that purpos. Oure Affemblie, that in the begynning kythit sum grit diverfitie in thair votes, endit with singing of the Pfalme, *Ecce quam bonum et quam jocundum*, &c. And thus we bring to your Majestie for this tyme acceptable newis, praying God to blifs your Maiestie with peace and glorie in this lyfe, and endles felicitie in the world to cum. Amen.

Linlythgow the last day of Julij 1608.

Your Maiesties most humble servandis and subiectis,

	SANCTANDROIS.
M. A. BRECHIN.	GLASGOW.
JA. B. OF ORCADS.	DUNKELD.
AL. CATHNES.	B. GALLOWAY.

To his most Excellent Majestie.

LXXXVIII.—THE BISHOP OF DURHAM TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIOUS AND DREAD SOUERAIGNE,

Your Majesties sending hither into the North your twoe worthie servaunts, Sir James Altham and Sir Edward Phelipps, to be your Justices Itinerant, hath this yeare<sup>2</sup> gewen (as the last it did) to all your Maiesties good subiects here great comfort and contentacion, whose cheife

<sup>1</sup> Dr George Abbot, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury.

<sup>2</sup> Evidently the year 1608. See the Bishop of Durham's letter, No. LXIX., respecting these Judges Itinerant, in September 1607. Calderwood takes notice of a Sermon that was preached before them at Newcastle, on the 11th of August 1608.—(Hist. vol. vi. p. 780.)



desire was to promote Gods glorie and your Maiesties service, with all equall, iust, and moderat proceedings, and would no doubt have brought forth a plentifull harvest, if it had pleased God to have sent good ground for soe good feede. But he whoe never sleepe hath and doth among the wheat sowe tares.

At an Ecclesiastical Commission held here in June last, dyverse Recusants were called before vs; some of long continuance, some false in your Maiesties tyme, with whome we had treated by all Christian, peaceable, and loving meanes; and some of the cheife of them, vpon a constant report that they were all againe reconciled to the Pope (being obstinat), were asked, whither they would, yf not come to Church, yet againe take the Oathe of Allegiance, thereby to geve satisfaction that they remained your Maiesties subiects for their civill obedience. Eight of them, neither of the best, nor of the meanest sort, but all gent of some place, wilfully (notwithstanding tyme of deliberation was geven them by vs) refused it, and some of them in ill fort. Wherevpon we committed the said eight vntill your Maiesties Justices of Assise should come. In the meane tyme, both my selfe and others conferred with them, at severall tymes, letting them knowe that nothing was desired but that the world might see (whereof there is too iust cause to doubt) that they continued in your Maiesties allegiance; but all was in vaine, soe were some of them prepared and hardned. At theis Assises, Sir Ed. Phelipps and my selfe (knowing your Maiesties tender and gracious affection towards all your subiects) dealt with twoe of the cheife of them, either of vs privatly, in the best maner that we could devise; but not finding them soe tractable as we desired, the scandall of their refusing being now become open, and the opinion generally conceyued that they were (notwithstanding their former Oathes) againe reconciled to the Pope; it was thought meet againe to tender it vnto them. Six of them openly againe tooke it, and twoe recusants; but twoe of them, notwithstanding they had heard what had bene said, and seene what had bene done by their fellowes, obstinatly and stubbornly refused it. Sir Edward Phelipps, desirous to satiffie them, did particularly goe to euery part of the Oath, asking what therein they could except against. The first of them (a draper in Duresme) approved all, vntill he came to that point

wherein he must sweare that he is in conscience perswaded that the Pope cannot dispence with his Oath, and from that he could not be brought, by many reasons to him publicly given. The other (although very intelligent) pretended ignorance; and being asked whie he could not now take it aswell as formerly he had done, said, that he tooke it then as he was then perswaded, but now thinketh, that as a Catholike (as he termeth himselfe) he may not take it. Wherevpon, after many perswasions by the Judge, others, and my selfe (all which were in vaine), they twoe were indicted of a Premunire, and by a jury of twelue, knights, esquires, and gent (of the best then present at your Maiesties service), Sir Charles Wrenn (whome it pleased your Maiestie to honour with knighthood at my humble suite) being foreman, they were found guiltie. I may not say as he saith, *Ex vno disce omnes*; but your Maiestie may hereby see what the Popes practizers haue wrought, and how farr (notwithstanding their former Oathes) they are relapsed. This act was publique, and the report is true, and I praye God your Maiestie may knowe in tyme the harts of all whoe stand soe daungerously affected. It pleased God, that the first æquiucating preist, Sicklemore, was brought to me to Duresme (I then being Deane), whereby some light was given, to meet wherewith that worthie Oathe of Allegiance was first ordained. Now, at this Assise at Duresme, this falleth out, which is a stubborne revoult from faith and obedience formerly given to your Maiestie. This I may be bould to assure your Maiestie, that howsoever the Papiests shall traduce vs, your Maiesties poore seruaunts, in the Ecclesiasticall Commiffion for committing them, and your worthie Judge, after their conviction, for condemning them, yet an hundred for one doe bleffe God for soe honorable an execution of your Maiesties lawes; and all their frends that haue bene with me (to vse their owne wordes) are ashamed of their insolent and proude Popery; and the example, I hope, will confyrme your Maiesties good subiects, and deterr others from daring to doe the like. And if it may seeme good to your Maiestie that the like course may be held in other parts of your Maiesties kingdome, it cannot but worke the like or better effects.

Your most excellent Maiestie must pardon me, if in this (as in all other my former letters) I touch still the treble (nay, I feare, the trouble string).



Our cheife Recufants have their lands and lyvings, and their dew debts vnto your Maieftie, ftalled nothing neere the valew thereof. Some of them growe rich; all of them are freed from your Maiefties fervice; all or moft of them are become infolent, and bring vp their children, fome, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, or 10 in a famelie, at menn and woemens eftates, all in difobedience to the lawes of God and your Maieftie. And although fome of them goe to fchoole in the Church, yet when the bell ringeth to prayers, it is a watchworde for them (fuch is their parents direction) to fhunne the church, and as they bring them vp, foe we fee that in their marriages they dayly beftowe them. What their parents meane, and what may become of their childrens children, God onely knoweth, and I doubt not but your Maieftie, in your princely wifedome, confidereth.

Your Maiefties late letters, touching mufters, and furvey of your people, were by me made knowne to the Iuftices at our late Affifes; and I doubt not but your Maieftie fhall receyve, ere long be, as good and dutifull an execution thereof, as in other fervice hath bene done, which your Maieftie hath commaunded in theis parts.

Many other things I have made bould to impart to the honorable and noble Earle of Dunbarr, whoe, as he hath, beyond all expectation and hope, fetled peace and order in the middle fhires, foe I hope that by his meanes and mediation your Maieftie may fee, both in theis parts and Scotland, peace and quietnes in the Church, and among your Maiefties (yet refractarie) people. We, your Maiefties poore Cleargy, in theis middle fhires, next vnder God, and your Maieftie, have our greateft hope of reformation by his honorable, religious, and zealous promoting of Gods glory and your Maiefties fervice.

And thus moft humbly craving your Maiefties pardon for this my tedious bouldnes, befeeching Allmightie God long to bleffe and preferve your Maieftie, and all yours, I for this tyme doe humbly take my leave,

Your Maiefties moft humble and  
faithfull fubiect and fervaunt,

To my moft renowned and dread Soueraigne,  
the Kinges moft Excellent Maieftie.

W. DURESME.



## LXXXIX.—THE PRESBYTERY OF EDINBURGH TO KING JAMES.

PLEASE YOUR MAJESTIE :

The necessitie of some of our Church affaires hes maid us bold to present humbly to your Majestie our Complaint, which is, that the Lord Chancellor having in Ereccion an benefice of cure, under the name of the Preceptorie of Sainct-Antones, an personage and vicarage, which in old time of Papiftrie served the cure of the Church of Hailles, notwithstanding refusis to give maintenance, or half-maintenance, for serving the said church; and therefore the Minister thereat, forced be necessitie, hes obtained, at our last Affembling, liberty to remoue tharefra:<sup>1</sup> So the said church shall remaine destitute of Gods worship. Your Majestie hes taken ordour gracioussly, with the rest of the Ereccions, that the churches may be planted. We humbly requeist your Hienes, ather be comandement to the said Chancellor, or direction to your Majesties Council, or to the Modifiers of the next Platt, to cause seek out some meane, that a congregation so neare Edinburgh, served ever since the Reformation of Religion, be not displanted be the evill will of evill meaning men. Craving humbly pardon for our boldnes in presenting such base futes to your Hienes, and trusting to your gracious respect to the meanest turne of Gods house, humbly takes our leave, commending your Hienes to the grace of the most High. At Edinburgh, in our Presbyterie, the sixteenth day of August 1608.

Your Majesties most bounden and obedient subjects,

JO. HALL, Moderator, for the Presbyterie.

CHARLES LUMMISDENE, Clerk to the Presbyterie of Edinburgh.

To the Kingis most Excellent Majestie.

<sup>1</sup> Some arrangements appear to have been made in regard to the stipend; as Mr James Thomson, who was "planted" at Hailles, in May 1598, continued Minister in that parish for several years subsequent to the date of this letter.

## XC.—THE BISHOP OF THE ISLES TO KING JAMES.

PLEAS YOUR SACREIT MAIESTIE :

According to your Heichnes directioun, as your Maieftes Lieutenant<sup>1</sup> haith laithie vifitat your Hechnes West Islandis, whair alfo the cheif men of your Maieftes North Isles did alfo meit his Lordfchip, with fuch obediens to thais your Heichnes lawes practifeth be his Lordfchip, as the testemoneis reportit will beir fufficient record; fa haue I, being ewir in cumpane with his Lordfchip, faythfullie writtin the trew historie of the fpeciall turnes of ony importance wiche was done euery day of that jurney, and that to your Maieftes Secretar for Scotland, that thairby, he being warrandit to giue your Maieftie informatioun of the trewth, your Heichnes may be inarmit aganis fynifterous reporters of our proceedinges, of the whiche diuerfe perhaps may be presentit to your Maieftes facred eares; as alfo, wndirftand how eafe it is to your Maiefte (with a lytill help of the adwyfe of sic as hes bene thair, and fene and confidderit the present eftait of thais folkis, now woid of the trew knowlege of God; ignorant of the meft part of your Maieftes lawes, and thair dewate towarttis thair dreid Souerane, without ciuillite or humaine societe, and yit wrappit in ane fervill feir of the executioun of your Maieftes iustle conceawit wrath aganis tham), out of the deipnes of your Maieftes heich wifdome, to eftablifche and induce thame all, without hoftelite or openyng of your Hines cofferis, to accept of fuch a foleit ordour as may reduce tham to ane haifte reformatioun, in na aige herettir to altir; the which fall be retenit and committit to eternall memore, as ane of your Heichnes notabill workis, wncomparabill with the maift fingular actes of the moft famous ancient Imperouris, of the wiche the moft worthe could newir atteine to that honour, and fall testefe your Maieftes wifdome and actioun to exceid, alfe far the moft wyfe and waliant practiffis of your Heichnes nobill progenitouris, as your Heichnes dominiones ar inlargeit beyond thaires. Nather can the prais nor

<sup>1</sup> Andrew third Lord Ochiltree.

honour heirof be gewin to ony instrument imployit be your Maieſte in this ſerweice, albeit both your Maieſteis Leutenent and Admirall hes kythit thair curage, viſdome, and erniſt effectioun to furthir this work ; bot firſt to God, and than to your Maieſtes ſelf his Anoyntit, whom he hes ewir bliſſit, proſpere, and brocht to ane happe end all your Heichnes employtes, without crewelte, nochtwithſtanding of the waiknes of the ſecound instrumentis, thai following furth the meanes your Heichnes hes viſit, wyſſe and mercifulle to direct, of the wiche we, all your Maieſteis ſubiectis, hes ſure and confortabill experiens. And ſwa, nocht douting bot your Maieſte will follow furth this happe work with matur deliberatioun, I moſt effecteouſlie beſeik your Heichnes, that ſeing my ould aige dayle crepis on,<sup>1</sup> and be thir trubilſum jurneyes now ſemis to mak gritter haift nor ofbefoir, and my credeit amangis thir folkis, be the forme of this laſt actioun practiſchit amangis tham, ſumwhat (as apperis) deminiſchit, that it mycht pleas your Maieſte to appoynt ſum wther of yonger aige, gritter curage, bettir diſcretioun and credeit in thais cuntreis, to this charge, and that I may be permittit to ceife fra ſuch viriſum trawellis, and end the remanent of my dayes in the exerceis of ſum poyntes of my calling, and in ſpeciall in praying to God, the Fathir of our Lord Jeſu Chryſt, to continew with ws thais manefauld bliſſingis, ſpirituall and temporall, wiche all the pairtes of your Heichnes dominiones inioyes be your Maieſtes happe gouernament, the wich I beſeik his dewyne Maieſte, in his grit mercie, to continew long and proſperouſlie with vs, and that our ſuceſſouris may reioiſe in the lyk, be the futur rigne of your Heichnes royall progene, and that ewir, to the laſt cuming of the grit Judge of the world.

Ane of your Sacreit Maieſteis moſt wnvorthe ſubiectes,

Kintera, the xvij of September 1608.

AN. ISLES.

To his maift Excellent Majeſtie.

<sup>1</sup> Mr Andrew Knox, who had been Miniſter of Paisley for upwards of thirty years, was made Biſhop of the Isles, and Abbot of Icolmkill, in 1606 ; and was afterwards translated to the See of Raphoe in Ireland. He ſurvived till 1632.



## XCI—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIOUS SOUERANE,

May it pleis your most Excellent Maieftie : As your Hienes hath furnesit vnto me mater of incomparabill joy and comfort, be gude accep-  
tance of my laft supplicatiouns and advertifementis, sent to your Maiefties most gracious hand be Maifter Jofwa Dury,<sup>1</sup> quhairby I am not only reveivit, bot also animat with new spirit and curage to be mair fordwart than ever I have bein in all your Maiefties services : So I most tak the boldnes to recomend to your Maiefties confideratioun and gracious allowance all fuche perfouns of qualitie and staitt as ar futtest to be imployit in service, ather for thair place or found meining, efter that I haue most humblie beggit of your Maieftie pardoun for my too too grit credulitie in fuche caiffis.

My Lord Erle of Crawford, quha is ane of your Maiefties most ancient and nobill Barouns, hath gevin to me such esperance of weill doing and repairing of all his former lossis, with your Maiefties royall ayde, togidder with sic ane nobill cariage in the executioun of all your Maiefties directiouns, specialie for defence of our estaitt, that I presume to recomend to your Maiefties gude confideratioun the estaitt of that nobill man and his hous, that he may be preservit for all gude services that your Maieftie hes in this contrey : for ane man of that following, place, and curage, quhairwith he is indewit, is meitter to be acknowlegeit and charresit than theise quha, being moir ignobill myndit, feik gaine bothe of Prince and people, and in the mean tyme will prevaricat in thair Soverane Lordis speciall imploymentis. He hes sum apparent challenge of richt to this benefice of Meiggill, wiche your Maieftie hath bestowit for the supplie of the waiknes of the Bischoprick of Dunkell.<sup>2</sup> I must be humbill supplicant for that Bischoprik, wiche is

<sup>1</sup> Son of John Durie, Minister of Edinburgh : See note to No. XXX. At this period he was Second Minister of St Andrews.

<sup>2</sup> The Kirk of Meigill was annexed to the Bishoprick of Dunkeld, 11th August 1607. (Acta Parl. Scot., vol. iv. p. 372.)

the first of this my province of Sanctandros, for the Bifchoprik can not fubfift with out it. How honeft and forduart his Lordfchip wes at this lait Affemblem of Lithgow, I refer to the declaratioun of your Maiefties moft worthie, vyfe, and painefull Commiffionar, the Erle of Dumbar; and how reddy his Lordfchip is to affift me, I can not diffembill, vnles I wer ingraitt and vndewtifull. Wiehe kyndnes and forduartnes for my behalf, I tak it to cum, not fo muche of ony regaird of my perfoun, as for regaird he hes tō your Maiefties directioun, and to the affectioun that he knowis your Maieftie bearis to ws, and the fervice committit to ws be God and your Maieftie. Thus I commit, with all my hart, your Maiefties royall perfoun and eftait to the bleffing and mentinance of Him whois Lievetenant and Image yow ar. I fall remaine,

Your Maiefteis moft humbill fervand and affectionat Oratour,

Sanctandros, 3 Octob. 1608.

SANCTANDROS.<sup>1</sup>

To his moft Sacratt Maieftie.

XCII.—THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL TO KING JAMES.

MOST SACRED SOUERANE,

This beirair, the Bifchop of the Yllis, having the occafion to repair towardis your Sacred Maieftie, we haif thought meit to accompany him with this our teftimonie, and approbatioun of his dewtifull cariage and behaiour in your Majefteis fervice in the Yllis, wherein he hes caryed him felff with very goode credite and reputatioun, and is able, be his counfaill and aduyfe (in respect of his awne credite and freindfhipp amangs the Yllismen), to do vnto your Maieftie goode fervice thair. And fua recommending him vnto your Sacred Maieftie, and moft humelie befeiking your Heynes to heir him in fuche thingis as he will propone

<sup>1</sup> Indorsed,—“ B. of St Andrews to the King, in fawores of the Erll of Crawford, for his forwardnes to advance Epifcopacy. Oct. 3, 1608.”

anent the profequitioun of this seruice, we pray God to bliffe your Sacred Maieftie with all happynes and felicitie, and reftis for ever,

Your Maiefteis moft humble and obedyent  
subjectis and fervitouris,

	AL. CANCELL.
TORPHECHIN.	ROSS.
CLS. REGISTR.	BULECLUGHE.
M. A. ELPHINSTON.	HALYRUDHOUS.
JO. PRESTOUN.	S. T. HAMILTON.

Edinburgh, 13 October 1608.

To the Kingis moft Excellent Maieftie.

XCIII.—MR ROBERT DURIE, MINISTER,<sup>1</sup> TO KING JAMES.

PLEASE YOUR MAIESTIE,

Moft dread Soverane, I have hard of lait, that your Maieftie hes conceaued a new offence againft me, be occafione of a fpeech which (as is reported) the Conferuatour hes fpoken to your Hienes of me, namlie, that I fuld have faid to him, be way of traducing your Hienes, that your Maieftie gave way to the rebellione in Irlande, to the end your Hienes mycht feem conftreingned to grant toleration to the Papiftes; wherin, if he or any vther hes fo reported of me, both your Maieftie and I fuffer great wrong. If ther had been fuch curfed intentione in me, as to tra-

<sup>1</sup> Mr Robert Durie, Minister of Anstruther, after his banishment to France in 1606, proceeded to Holland. The Archbishop of St Andrews, in April 1608 (see p. 129), refers to his anxiety to be allowed to return to Scotland; but this privilege was refused by his Majesty. In 1609, Durie became first Minister of the Scottish Church in Leyden, which was then instituted and endowed by the States of Holland. He died in September 1616.—(Steven's Hist. of the Scottish Church, Rotterdam, p. 312.)



duce your Maieftie (which the Searcher of all heartes knawes, was and is fare fra my heart), it is not probable that I wald have done it to fuch a perfone, who I knaw fo reuerences and affectes your Maieftie, according to his bound dewtie. It is trew, that becaufe I wes in conference with my Lord Confervitore, and having occafione to be among ftrangeres who wer talking of the oversight and places that Papiftes hes vnder your Hienes, and remembering how it wes fpokin of, that Papiftis had great credit, materes of Yrland wer not much regarded, and that the number of Romifhe Catholicikes did greatlie growe; this, faid thay, apparentlie might bring in libertie of Poprie, ather be neceffitie or be fome courfe of policie. Now, becaufe the Conferuator is one of your Hienes Councelle, and myght fom tyme have occafione to fpeak a word in feafone to your Hienes, how ftrangeres fcanfes of thinges that thay heir, and fo myght giv councele fore remeading fuch thinges as any way might feem to hinder the growth of your Maiefties honorable and glorioufe eftimation among the godlie; therefore, be way of information, and report of the fpeech of vtheris, I did report fecretlie, none being witnes betwix him and me bot God, what wes fpokin be vtheris; lyk as, if I had been in credit my felf, and cowlde have found convenient opportunitie at that tyme, I wald have thoght it my dewtie to have craved pardone of your Hienes, to have fpokin to your Maieftie all that I fpak to the Confervatur; lyk as fra my heart, I defire the increfe of your Hienes good eftimation, and wald hav everie thing removed that may hinder the growth of the famyn. In end, it wes fubjoyned, that I trusted the Rebellion in Yrland fuld move your Maieftie to tak fuch ordour, that all thefe doubttes fuld be takin out of menes myndis. This, Sir, is the fimple trewth of that mater, and if ather the Conferuatour or any vther (yet, to my remembrance, I had no fpeech of fuch mater bot with him) hes fpokin vther wayfe, the thing I faid is far miftakin; and that which I reported as the fpeech of another, be way of information, is gevin out to your Maieftie in my name be way of affertione: Heerof it procedes, that the thing done be me, with a dewtifull and reverend affection of heart toward your Hienes, is imput to me, as if I had traduced my Lord the King, which God and men knawes my heart hes ever abhored to do to any, bot much mor to my Soverane Lord. Alwayfe, Sir, it will

please your Maiestie to tak notice of the purpose of my heart in this mater, as also of the circumstances in vttering my dewtfull affection to your Hienes estimation, and what your Maiestie judges that I have offendit in any circumstance in this mater, as I shall wnderstand thairof, I will in all humilitie of heart acknawledg, and crave pardone for the same, perswaded, that the trewth of that mater being knawin as it wes, your Maiestie will never imput it as any giltines to me, bot (according to my earnest desyre) freelic forgive whatsoever oversight that, throw my simplicitie and good intentione, may accidentlie have eschaped me heirin. Now, I besech the Lord to blife your Maiesties Royale persone and government, with your Queen and princelie posteritie, with all good blifinges for this lyf and that which is to come, and establisth your throne vnto the coming of our Lord in the cloudes, to set all thinges in ordour. Amen.

Your Maiesties loyell and faythfull subiect,  
humble supplicant, and daylie oratour,

MR ROBERT DURIE.

Middelbrughe, the 21 of October 1608.

XCIV.—MR JOHN FORBES TO THE KING.

IT MAY PLEASE YOUR SACRED MAIESTIE,

As I had resolued to trouble your Maiestie no moir, your Maiestie not willing to heir from me any moir, so did I think that no man suld haw<sup>1</sup> bein so malicious whom my bypast troubles suld not haw stayed from feiking any forder harm; bot now heiring that the Conservitour sould inform your Maiestie of traducing speaches vttered be me aganst your Maiestie, I most craw<sup>2</sup> pardoun of your Hienes to declar my innocence. The Lord hes laid this law vpon me, that I suld not speak evill of the Prince of my peple; the conscienc of whiche dutie hes, dois, and still I hoip by Godis grace fall inforce me to tak head to my speaches

<sup>1</sup> "Haw,"—<sup>2</sup> "craw," for "have," "crave:" the writer, it will be observed, was very sparing in his use of the final *e* in many of his words.

of your Maieftie, althocht ther wer no man to controll me, and befyd the testimonie of my awin conscienc, I know there is no plac wher I haw bein, nor Princ or any vther perfoun with whom I haw conferred, bot can and, if neid beis, wil witnes whow constantlie I haw stand to the defence of your Maiefties honour aganst all finiftrous, ather reportis or conceitis of men, even speciallie in that sam wherin I am now traduced; nether ever remember I that euer to any I did fpeak any thing that might haw giffin the smalleft occasion to forge fuche a calumnie, except only that conference twiching your Maieftie whiche wes betwix the Conservatour and Mr Robert Durie and me<sup>1</sup> in the Conservatouris awin chalmer; whercin he with vs and we with him, lamenting the preiudice that euery wher amang guid men did aryse to your Maieftie, for the to gryt favour and clemencie vfed to the aduerfaries of Godis treuthe, your Maiefties most bitter enemies, and the harder dealing with your Maiefties most loving fubiectis professing the said treuth with your Maieftie; and so falling to fpeak of the judgmentis of men, I did sehew him that I had fein on who, passing to England, did affirm that he did carie thither letteris from Rome, wherby he had wrocht gryt preiudic in the hartis of many in France; wherwith being greved, I did communicat this my greif to the Conservitour, even defyrous that your Maieftie might know it, lyk as he did in no les meafour lament the sam inconvenient to me: Bot that I euer did fpeak, that your Maieftie had changed with the Pop letteris, or that I did affirm this report of this man to be trew, or did thervpon traduce your Maieftie to any creatour, if he or any vther can proue it, then do I not refuse the deserued punifchment; and what wes my part toward your Hienes in that speche to the Conservatour, his awin testimonie gevin me at my departing and taking of his leue, whiche he wold haw me to tak in testimonie that he esteimed me a faithfull and loyall fubject to your Maieftie, ar fufficient to cleir me of all calumnie; for, befydhis his favorable vving of me at my being heir, he did difmife me at my going away with als honest a testimonie as he could giw to the most faithfull fervand that euer did ferw your Maieftie, and not only fo, bot promised to mak it knawin to your Maieftie what faithfull dutie I

<sup>1</sup> Sir Robert Danielston; see page 140.—This allusion sufficiently indicates the date of the letter to correspond with that of Robert Durie, 21st October 1608.



had keiped in all partis towardis your Heines, so that by no man culd I haw looked of that man any report to be spred to my preiudice. The Lord forgiw him, and mak your Maieftie wyfe to difcern fuche flatteries; for fo long as your Maieftie is willing to heir evill of your fervantis, ther fall neuer be wanting who fall invent calunnies to our harme. Nather fpeak I this to obtain the benefeit of my peaceable returning to my countrey; for fence your Maieftie is not refolued to grant, I haw refolued to beir with the los of it, till it please the Lord to inclyn your Maiefties hart to forder clemencie; bot althocht I never return, yet mynd I, by Godis grace, to proue no les dutifull and faithfull in all reuerence, loue, and obedience to your Heines, then if I did inioy all the favour your Maieftie can yeild me; for I do not, as vtheris, respect your Maieftie for gain, nor peace, nor countrey, nor any commoditie worldlie, fo muche as for confcience, and that carie I with me whitherfoeuer I go. I hoip the Lord fall giw me this grace to loue him, and to honour the King always. If your Maieftie had pleased to heir my felf befoir this tym, your Maieftie wold haw had better pruf of my honest and vpricht hart to your Heines; bot fenc your Maieftie will nather haw me nor my labouris, I rest in pacienc, still faithfull thocht never employed,<sup>1</sup> and your Maiefties euer, althocht forsaiking, still loving and honouring your Heines, althocht your Maieftie both fuld hait me and procur my schame. Praying to God to blifs your Heines and prosper your throne, and continew your posteritie thereon to the end, and to confound all yowr Maiefties enemies and evill willeris, and in tym expedient to mak knawin to your Maieftie who ar faithfull and who not: the fur mercies of Dauid be with your Maieftie for euer.

Your Maiefties most humble and obedient servand,  
most vniustlie oppressed and vndefervedlie traduced,

MR JHONE FORBES.

To the King his most Excellent Maieftie.

<sup>1</sup> Soon after this, Forbes became the founder of a Presbyterian church at Middelburg, in Holland, supported by the English merchants who were there resident.

## XCV.—THE PRESBYTERY OF STIRLING TO KING JAMES.

DREADE SOUERANE,

The returning of sum of the Commiffioneris of the Generall Affemblic laitlie frome youre Maieftie, togidder with thair reporte of your Hienes gracious acceptatioun bothe of thame felfis and of thair commiffioun alfo, hes nocht only wrocht grite joy in our hairtes, bot alfo hes incuragit ws to present vnto your Maieftie most humbill and hairtie thankis for your Hienes fauorable countenance and gracious acceptatioun foirfaid. Becaus the gritteft bliffing that our hairtes could haif wiffchit wes to fie, in our tyme, one God trewlie worchippit, one King dewtifullie feruit, one law reuerentlie obeyit, one faithe and religioun allanerlie vnfenzetlie profeffit within this realme; this bliffing (we fay), quhilk our hairtes fo eirneftlie wiffhit to fie throuche your Maiefties gude inclinatioun to advance the trewth of God, is liklie to attene to ane grittare mefouir of perfectioun then euer we could haif expected in our dayes. Oure pairte falbe (God willing), by all humbill feruice, dewtifull obedience, and reuerent fubjectioun, to glaid the hairte of our Souerane Lord, to the end your Maieftie do nocht this worke with greif, bot with joy and full contentment of mynd, and lykewyis that powere may cum from above to mak your Hienes authoritie feirfull to all the profeffit enemeis of Chrifteis gofpell, bathe within and without the cuntrie. And albeit we could neuer as yit attene to the perfectioun of the beft forte of wyfe cheldrene, quha haif careit thame felfis fo dewtifullie toward thair father, that in all thair lyftyme they haif nocht procured ane angrie looke of thair fatheris countenance, nor yit ane fcharpe ftrype frome thair fatheris handis, yit we fall indeuour (God willing) to be in the fecund rank of wyfe childrene, quha walkis circumspectlie and warlie, fering, frome thair hairtis, to gif iuft caus of offence to thair gracious and loving Father. Your Maieftie, according to your wounted clemencie, will pitie infirmitie in your humbill fervandis, and punifhe proude malice in your enemeis, quha haif prefumit (as we heare) to caft furthe, to the view of the worlde, railing writtinges againft my Lord the King: “ Bot the foule of my Lorde the King fall be bounde in the boundell of lyf with

the Lorde thy God; and the foules of thy enemeis fall God cast out of the midle of ane sling." (1 Sam. xxv.) "Quha despyfes gouvernement, and ar presumptuous, and stand in thair awin conceate, and feare nocht to speake evill of thame that ar in autoritie," (2 Pet.); quhais custome also is to stand far of, to barke lyke doggis against godlie princes, fering to be beatine with the staff of lauchfull autoritie, gif they approache neare. Thairfoir, most Gracious Souerane, we humblie intreate your Maieftie to count this to be ane peice of the rebuke of Christe, quhilk fall purches to your Hienes in this world ane fure and stedfast hous, and in the world to cum ane wecht of vnspeakable glorie; and so muche the rather, nocht to take such railing speches greuouuslie, becaus the Lord hes maid your Maieftie wyfe like ane angell of God, to knowe good and euill; and withe the pithe of your Maiefties royall pen, to be als fearfull to all learned forrane aduersares, as, by the strenthe of ane lauchfull and sattled autoritie, to dantoun all intefte and domestike rebellis. Finallie, we humblie entreate your Maieftie to beare with our boldnes and rudenes as ane father dois withe his awne babes, quha lykkes better of the blobering speches of his awine cheldrene proceding frome love, than of all the painted eloquence of his haitfull enemeis. This, in all humbill maner wifhing to your Maieftie long lyfe and ane prosperous ringne, we cease to impefche your Maiefties eares with farder wordis.

Your Maiefties humbill seruandis,

THE BRETHRENE OF THE PRESBITERIE OF STRIULING,  
Subscriued be ane of thair nomber, at  
thair command,

PATRIK SYMSONE.<sup>1</sup>

Striuling, the tent day of Nouember 1608.

To his Maieftie.

<sup>1</sup> Mr Patrick Symson, Minister of Stirling, was born in 1556, and died 31st March 1618. He was perhaps the most learned and zealous of those Presbyterian Ministers who were permitted to remain in the Ministry notwithstanding their continued opposition to the Episcopal form of Church government.



## XCVI.—THE MINISTERS OF EDINBURGH TO KING JAMES.

PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY :

Our dutie both toward your Highnes, as also toward this flok and people, over the whilk wee are appointed watchmen, enforceeth us at this time, by these our letters, to give some declaration to your Majesty of the trueth of that mater anent the late election of the Provest of this Burgh. As it pleased your Majesty to give signification of your mind and pleasure hereanent, aggreable also till æquitie, and to the lawes and constitutions of this Realme : So did wee, in your Majesties name, both privatlie and publickly, urge their obedience and conformitie to your Majesties most reasonable desire : Bot the Councill here for the time, not of any contempt, whilk wee wald be loath ather to foster or oversea in them, but partlie upon opinion that your Majesty wald not so hielie offend with this their proceeding, the advertisement cumming to them upon fudden, a verie few dayes befor their election, and partlie to eshew the note of ingratitude toward that Nobleman<sup>1</sup> who had so many yeares of before served in that office with your Majesties favour and their contentment, they did mak election of his Lordship for the yeare to come, with provision alwayes, that when they should understand furder of your Majesties pleasure, they were then to follow it preciselie, and no wayes to cast them selves under your Majesties just anger. Whilk report wee mak to your Majesty, not as thought wee wald tak the patrocinie or defense of that whilk is done. For wee can now assure your Majesty of the great grief and displeasure of all the Citizens here, conceived upon the report of your Majesties anger, even they who voted in that cause affirming, that gif they had understood that your Majesty wald have tane so hielie this their doing, they wold have bene exceeding loath in any wayes to have irritat your Majesty, who has ever kythed toward them so gracious and so loving a Prince. May it therefore please your Majesty to heare us Supplicants in their name, beseeeking

<sup>1</sup> The Lord Chancellor, the Earl of Dunfermline : see note to p. 23.

humble your Majestie that your anger conceived against them may be relented, and your wonted favour this once continued toward them. For wee, in their name, promise such amendment as your Majestie will prescribe, and offer our selves as cautioners for them to your Highnes, that the like occasion of your Majesties discontentment shall not be offered be them in any time hereafter. The honest men, bearers hereof, have alwayes shewed themselves of good and readie disposition in all your Majesties services, and therefore it is certainly expected that your Majestie, out of your wonted clemencie, will not dismiss them without a favourable answer. This, craving humble pardon for our boldnes with your Majestie, we tak our leave. Edinburgh, the day of November 12, 1608.

Your Majesties humble and obedient subjects,

M. P. GALLOWAY.

JOHNE HALL.

M. P. HEWATT.

To the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.

XCVII.—THE MINISTERS OF EDINBURGH TO KING JAMES.

PLEASE YOUR MAJESTIE,

After our former letters, our Supplication written in the favours of the Toun here, some thing was done be them for your Maiesties contentment, wherewith we thought good to acquaint your Highnes. They, perceiving your Maiesties displeasure to arise upon thair former election of a Provest, did hasten to some speedie remedie, that thair offer of amendement should not be compted verball only, and have this day, the fifteenth of this instant November, made election of Sir John Arnot to be thair Provest for the yeir to come: Whilk doing of theirs dois furnish to us greater boldnes with your Maiestie, and makis us with the greater earnestnes to renew our former humble sute, that it may please your Maiestie accept of this amends, with our promise, in their name, of

greater warinesse in all tyme cumming. It has ever bene your Maiesties custome to gaine by clemencie, and recall offenders, gif thair pertinacie did not thraw from your Maiesties hand rigour and extremitie. Upon this your Maiesties clemencie wee rest in this particular, that having to doe with them who are feared in any fort to incurre your Maiesties displeasure, and whose only frowning keipis them in sufficient aw, there may be, in steid of your Maiesties hatred or anger toward them (whereat their unfriends would rejoyce), a continuance of your Maiesties woonted love and favour. Thus, craving pardon for our boldnes, we humbly tak our leave. Edinburgh, 15 November 1608.

Your Majesties most humble and obedient subjects,

JO. HALL.

M. P. HEWATT.

To the Kings most Excellent Majestie.

XCVIII.—THE PRESBYTERY OF EDINBURGH TO KING JAMES.

PLEASE YOUR MAJESTIE,

In the lait Generall Affembling of the Kirk of this your Majesties Kingdome, halden at Linlithcow, your Majesties declared will and affection both by word and writ, to the strenghtening of that true religion presentlie professed, and to the suppressing of Papists and Papistrie to the uttermost, did breid no small joy and contentment in the hearts of all honest subjects fearing God and loving your Majestie. Who, although they had never cause to expect from your Majestie any vther resolution, yet in this time of the increas and pride of the enemies, it was to us all great encouragement to see your Majesties zeale wakened for execution of the lawes against them, with greater readines and extremitie, then at any time heretofore. We have also heard of your Majesties gracious acceptance and favourable approbation of sik Overtures as wer then devised, and now of lait presented to your Highnes, for redressing and preventing the present and apparent evils of this Kirk and Religion here



professed, and withstanding of the aduversare. The profecution of a pairt, whereof your Majestie hes happelic begun, in kyithing your Majesties just anger, without exception of persons, against sik as the Kirk here hes at laft bene forced to cut of and excommunicat from her societie, as in the imprisonment of some of the greatest rank, and decreed banishment of others appeiris: for all whilk doing, as we cannot but render most heartie thankis to our God, and acknowledge his blessing toward us in your Majestie, so doe we find our obligation increffed to meete your Majestie in all possible gratitude and duetie, according to the bounds of our vocation, most humblie intreating your Majestie, that this so good a wark, so well begun, and wiselie as yet followed foorth, be not interrupted nor left off, till it be broght to some good fine and perfection, that the proud and obstinat being sufficiently humbled, and the horns of the wicked, that doe push against Christ, and your Majestie his Anointed, cutted down, there may be peace and health in Sion, and prosperitie within all your Majesties boundes.

The great gladnes of all your Majesties best subjects in all ranks here wakened, upon the same beginnings, the feare and astonishment of the enemies, with the speciall and extraordinar takins of Gods mercy and favour shawin, at this same time, toward your Majestie, seeme to be great allurements and provocations to your Majestie without fainting to proceede in those most holy purposes. For wee assure our selves that among the many deliveries of God granted to your Highnes from extreame perils and daungers, your Majestie doeth reackon, with all your good subjects, this late worke inferior to none of them, in freeing your Majestie from the vile imputations of the Pape and his Clergie, as thought it had ever bene your Majesties intention to dissemble in that cause, whilk we know your Majestie dois esteeme dearer then your life. It is the Lord to whome you trust that clearis the cause of his own, and makis their righteoufnes to brek out like the noone day. Wee doubt not bot your Majestie now does see clearlie both the falsheid and crueltie of all that sect; and so may easly confidder whidder any of that broode be worthie of oversight or favour. This last fifth of November was here with great solemnitie observed; swa that there did even appeare among all your Majesties good people ane extraordinarie motion and earnestnes,

as to thank God for that notable deliverie, swa to commend to him the protection of your Majesties sacred person, being so much the more stirred up to thir duties for the time to come, both by the report and sight of your Majesties honest proceedinge, as also of the daylie manifested spite and malice of the adversaries against your Majestie. Thus commending your Majesties royall persone and estate to the blessing of the Almightye, we humbly tak our leave. Edinburgh, 15 November 1608.

Your Majesties most humble and obedient subjects,

THE BRETHREN OF THE PRESBYTERIE OF EDINBURGH.

HENRIE CHARTERIS.

M. CRANSTOUN.

M. RICHARDUS DICKSONE.

M. RO<sup>t</sup>. RUTHIRFURD.

MR MATTHEW LICHTONE.

M. H. BLYTHE.

JO. HALL, Moderator.

WALTER BALCANQUALL.

M. P. HEWATT.

CHARLES LUMMISDENE.

WILLIAME ARTHURE.

MR JA. MUREHEID.

To the King his most Excellent Majestie.

XCIX.—THE BISHOP OF ORKNEY TO KING JAMES.

SIR, MAY IT PLEASE YOUR SACRED AND MOST GRATIOUS MAIESTIE :

The preferment whiche I have received of your Maiesties greate and vnderferved favour, to be called and reputed Bischope of Orkney and Zetland, the many greate and continuall complaintis of your Maiesties poore distressed subjects in those Isles, my Christian compassion of thair miseries, and most speciallie the sincere affectione and reuerend regarde whiche I haue, and ever shall beare, to your Maiesties heighe honour and trew glorie, befor God and men, both for the tyme present and to come, hes moued me to present upon my kneis, by this letter suppleing my absence, my most humble and ferious Supplicatioune in favouris of those distressed and oppressed people, that it will please your Maiestie now at

laft to be fo touched with princelie pitie towards thame, that by your Maiefties greate wifdome, and Royall power and autoritie, fome comfort and releife may be provyded and procured unto thame. Alace, deare and dreade Soueraigne! trewlie it is to be pitied, that fo many your Maiefties fubiects ar fo manifoldlie and grevoullie oppreffed; fome by ejectionne and banifchment from thair houfes and native foile; otheris by contorting the lawis and extorting thair goodis, the moft parte being fo impouerifched, that fome of thame nather darre nor may complene, bot in filent and forced patience grones vnder thair grevances, as hoples of help; otheris ar compelled, with greate trouble, danger, and damage to thair poore perfones and eftates, to feeke remedie be ordinarie iuftice, whiche when they haue obtened, they muft neuertheles, through proud contempt and lacke of executioun, ather thus moleft your Maieftie, as the only firenth and ftay of thair hopes vnder God, or els be vtterlie difappointed and lofe all. The Bearer can and will informe and qualifie the particularis, and I, who am able at this tyme to do thame no other goode nor comfort, and hes fo long and ernestlie bene folicted be thame, dois now prostrate myfelf at your Maiefties feete in thair behalf, not in humble ambitioune nor in couered couetoufnes, intending and aiming be the correccionne of that Nobleman,<sup>1</sup> to feeke the erectionne of my bafe eftate and poore fortune, bot ones to acqyute myfelf of that dewtie whiche, as I think, God, my confcience, my calling, your Maiefties favouris towardis me, and the fidelitie of my bounden fervice dois requyre at my hand, being als readie to retein myfelf to my former privat conditionne, if it fall not difpleafe your Maieftie, as I haue and falbe moft willing and obedient to go forwardis againft all dangeris and difficulties, in difcharging my vnworthie fervice heir or thair whair it fall please your Maieftie [to] command.

In end, I humble befeche your gratiouf Maieftie, if thair be any jott or title heir to offend your Heighnes, pardoune my imprudencie, and refpect with favourable countenance this my petitionne whiche I prefumed to fend up to your Maieftie, upon no other warrand than the certane knowlege and experience whiche I haue of the pietie, iuftice, wifdome,

<sup>1</sup> The long continued oppreffions and tyrannical proceedings of Patrick Earl of Orkney led to his imprisonment, and his fubfequent trial and execution for high treason.



etc., whairwith God hath indued and adorned your Maieftie; whiche all and euerie one do joyne thamefelves with my humble Supplicatioune, and do call upon your Maiefties Royall power for help and comfort to thofe wounded and greved memberis (thocht farre diftant) of your Heighnes politique body. Sir, I do not ufe heir the foure fweetnes of flatering wordis, bot from my harte dois praife God, who hath graced and bliffed your Maieftie; and fall fill pray, that he may multiplie more and more his bliffingis upon your Sacred perfone, royall ftate, and happie governement, and crowne your Maieftie with the crowne of glorie.

Edinburgh, 17 Novemb. 1608.

Your Maiefties verie loyall fubject and moft humble fervand,

To his Sacred and moft  
excellent Majeftie.

JA. BISCHOP OF ORCADS.

C.—KING JAMES THE SIXTH TO SIR JOHN HOUSTONE.

JAMES R.

Truftie and welbeloued, We greete you well. The reporte made to Us by the Commiffioners of the late Generall Affembly of the procedinges therein, and of the greate zeale and affection kythed in all fortes of perfons there for the advancement of God's glorie and fuppreffion of the common enemy, and alfo of the happie vnity and con corde amongft the Clergy, did giue Vs no fmall occafion of joy and contentment, that in this laft age of the worlde, wherein error and fuperftition abroade had taken fo greate rooting, neuertheles, in thefe Our dominions, God hath bene pleased to referve to himfelfe a handfull who had neuer bowed the knee to Baal. And as We acknowledge Our felfe, in dewty to Our God, bound to be a nurfing father of His Church, a protectour of all trew profeffours, and a perfecutour of all the enemyes of the trewth, that fo they may eyther be reclaimed, or then brought to

that case as they may be no more feared, seeing all those who are affected to this Romish superstition may justlie be suspected as dangerous subiectes in the estate, so for the better countenanceing of the proceedings of the General Assembly, We haue appoynted a Convention of the Estates of that Our Kingdome, to mete at Edinburgh the xxvj of Januarie next, to the effecte that suche thinges as may furder the advancement of the Gospell and suppressing of the enemy may be then treated of, advised, and concluded, wherein there shalbe no want either of Our good wille, power, or authority, desiring yow hereby to be present thereat, and to vter your loving care and affection to the well of that Church. And becaus We haue appoynted a preceding meting of some selected oute of every estate to be at the same place the xxiiij of Januarie before, and having made choice of yow for one of that number, We desire yow also boith to keepe the time appoynted, and to kyth still as yee haue done affectioned to the religion presentlie profest, wherein yee shall do Vs acceptable seruice, and so Wee bid yow farewell. From Our Court at Thetfourd, the 24 of November 1608.

To Our trusty and welbeloued  
[the Laird of] of Houftoun.

CL.—THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY TO KING  
JAMES.

PLEASE YOUR GRATIOUS MAJESTIE,

Wee have received ane humble Supplication from Mr James Balfour,<sup>1</sup> declaring to us his good disposition toward the peace and quiet-

<sup>1</sup> Balfour had been one of the Ministers of Edinburgh since the year 1589, when he was translated from the united parishes of Guthrie and Idvie. After the Conference at Hampton Court, in September 1606, he was allowed to reside for a short time at Cockburnspath. The above supplication in his behalf, that he might have liberty to return to his flock, had no effect in conciliating the King's favour; and having been ordered to remove to the North of Scotland, he only reached Inverkeithing, where, in consequence of the infirmities of age and disease, he remained until his death.—(Calderwood's Hist., vol. vi. p. 668.)

nes of the Kirk, according to the laft ordour taken at Linlithcow, together with the testimony of fyndrie our Brethren, who, after conference with him, hes certified us of his peaceable inclination, like as the Brethren of the Presbyterie of Edinburgh is becom'd furetie, in his name, to that effect. In respect whereof, we humblie entreate your Highnes, that of your wonted clemencie he may be fett at libertie, and with your Majesties favour restored again to his flok, whose desolate estait hes greit neede of the supplemant of his travells. And thus commending your Highnes to the blessing of God, and hartily praying for your Highnes long and prosperous reigne, we humblie take our leave.

Edinburgh, 25 November 1608.

Your Majesties most humble and obedient  
subiects and daylie orators,

M. P. GALLOWAY.	AL. B. OFF MURRAYE.	SANCTANDROIS.
P. SYMSONE.	JO. HALL.	DUNKELD.
Mr JO. KNOX.	M. WILLIAM COWPER.	B. GALLOWAY.
M. A. BELLENDEN.	M. WILLIAM SCOTT.	JA. B. OF ORCADS.
		M. A. BRECHIN.
		DUMBLANE.

To the King his most Excellent Majestie.

CII.—THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY TO KING  
JAMES.

PLEASE YOUR GRATIOUS MAJESTIE,

Wee haue received ane humble Supplication from Mr John Murray,<sup>1</sup> declaring to us his good disposition toward the peace and quietnes

<sup>1</sup> See the previous letters, Nos. LXXVI. and LXXVII., and the foot-note to page 123. At this time Murray was confined to the Castle of Edinburgh; and it will be seen that, after various changes, he was permitted, in the year 1616, to become one of the Ministers of Dunfermline.



of the Kirk, according to the laft ordour taking at Linlithcow, together with the testimony of fyndry our Brethren, who after conference with him, hes not only certified us that he is greitlie displeafed with the printing of that Sermon which bred your Highnes displeafure, but alfo affured us of his foirfaid peaceable inclination. Like as, the Brethren of the Presbyterie of Edinburgh are becom'd furetie in his name, to that effect. In respect whereof, we humblie entreate your Highnes that, of your wonted clemencie, he may be fet at libertie, and, with your Majesties favour, restored againe to his flock, whose desolate estate hes great neede of the fupplement of his travels. And thus commending your Highnes to the blessing of God, and heartilie praying for your Highnes long and prosperous reigne, we humblie tak our leave.

Edinburcht, 25 November 1608.

Your Maiefties most humble and obedient  
subjects and daylie orators,

JA. B. OF ORCADS, Moderator.

M. P. GALLOWAY.	JO. HALL.	DUNKELD.
P. SYMSONE.	M. WILLIAM SCOTT.	A. B. CATHNES.
M. WILLIAM COWPER.	ANDRO BOYD.	B. GALLOWAY.
M. A. BELLENDEN.	M. JO. KNOX.	DUMBLANEN.

To the King his most Excellent Majestie.

CHII.—THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY TO KING  
JAMES.

SIR,

May it please your Sacred and Gracious Majestie: Wee, the Commiffioners of the Generall Affembly, being conveened here, the 23 and 25 day of this instant, to tak particular tryall of Sir Alexander Drummond his disposition in religion, according to your Majesties direc-

tion, hes found, be the depofition and confeffion of the faid Sir Alexander, that he, in his firft and fecond journeys to France and Italy, and induring his abiding in thofe countreys, was under the difcipline of the Jefuites, drawing to their religion, heard and faw the Maffe, and unrefolved in any article of the trueth all that time, untill his returning from Italie, which was about the yeir 1593. And albeit the faid Sir Alexander hes alledged, that immediately after his returning he was, by two or three dayes conference had with Mr Robert Bruce, refolved of all his doubttes, and did thereupon fubferive privatly in the faid Mr Robert's hous; yet nevertheles, we having fearched and fighted all the rolls that can be had, and finding in them no appearance of his alledged fubfcription, or any testimony theirol, cannot upon our confeience and dutie toward God and your Majeftie, declair the faid Sir Alexander to be found and unfufpect in religion, epecially feing and confidering that he hes ever had, fince his faid returning to this realme, his moft familiar and entire conversation with fuch perfons as now God, of his greit favour toward your Majeftie, hes revealed to have beene more affected toward Papiftrie then to the treuth of God, which they falſlie profefſed, even by all thofe outward formes of hearing, communicating, fubſcribing, and fwearing, whereby they cover their hypocrifie for favour or preferment, and deludis the eyes and judgements of men. As alfo, in reſpect that the Act of Linlithcow, which your Majeftie hes grationuſſie allowed, ſtandis againſt him. And wee, Sir, for our parts, thought moſt willing in all humble dutie and ſervice to obey and fatiffie the leaſt of your Majeſties commands or defires, yet, having the eyes and hearts of all men prying and obſerving our doings, confidering his former cariage in religion, noted and ſtained with apoſtaſie and inconfſtancie, and feing no evidence of any certane reſolution or ſincere affection in him (howſoever all be offred and pretended for preſent preferment which can be required), cannot, without greit offense of all your Majeſties beſt affected ſubjects here, and without evident and ſhamefull breache, even in *ipſo limine*, of that Act, and godlie and profitable courſe which your Majeſtie hes moſt happellie begun againſt the Papifts, gif unto him at this time any testimony for his advancement. Moſt humbly beſeeching your grationuſſie favourablie to accept of this our upright and unpartial dealing with the faid

Sir Alexander, in which we have had none other respect, but nixt to Gods glory, your Majesties true honour, the good of the Kirk, the contentment of all your Majesties good subjects, and ane faithfull discharge of our consciences and dutie.

And because we have fo many greit and certane proofes both of Gods speciall favour toward your Majesties unspotted honour, as also of your Majesties sinceritie and princelie cair for maintening of the true religioun, and suppressing the adversaries their of, we cannot forget to present hereby our most humble and heartie thanks to your Highnes, and fall never cease, so long as we live, to pray for your peace, and to endeavour, in all dutie and service which possiblie we can, to approve our selues your Majesties most loving and faithfull subjects; out of which dutie of our subjection and calling, after our best advise, and foreseeing the greit necessitie and expediencie their of, wee thought it meete humble and earnestlie to entreate your Majesties favour for ane warrand and direction to us to call before us, at certane times, all such Noblemen as ar professed Papists, against whome their severall Presbyteries have nather sufficient judgement nor authoritie to proceede, as, namely, the Erls of Caithnes, Southerland, Perth, the Lord Sanchar, and others of the like qualitie or condition: And that it may please your gracious Majestie to cause all Civill lawes and penalties of horning, confiscation, and disposition of liferents, to be preciselie execute against those Noblemen, and others, gentlemen of inferior degree, who are ather excommunicat lawfully already, or shall hereafter be; without which executions the sentence of excommunication will be contemned in their pride and contumacie, and their wardings accompted an benefite rather then an punishment. And least we shuld be tedious and troublesome to your Majestie by long letter, we will at this time beseeche your Majestie for this onelie one thing more, that some Commissions may be granted to such noblemen and gentlemen of divers places of this countrey as your Majestie, in your own wisdom, knowis to be best affected and most meete to searche and apprehend those corner-creeping Jesuites and Preists, who, notwithstanding all which is done, ceasis not to animate their profelytes, and to goe about by sea and land, which is the Devils compasse, to gaine moe unfable soules to their curfed crue. Most



humblic craving your Majesties pardon for this our boldnes, wee befeche God from our hearts to preserve your Majestie from all evill, to bleffe your Majestie with health, peace, and prosperitie in this life, and with eternall glorie in the life to come.

Edinburgh, 25 Novemb. 1608.

Your Majesties most humble and faithfull subiects,

JA. B. OF ORCADS, Moderator.

M. P. GALLOWAY. AL. B. OFF MURRAYE. SANCTANDROIS.

P. SYMSONE. M. WILLIAM COWPER. DUNKELD.

M. A. BELLENDEN. JO. HALL. B. GALLOWAY.

M. JO. KNOX. M. WILLIAM SCOTT. DUMBLANEN.

M. A. BRECHIN.

To the King his most Excellent Majestie.

CIV.—SIR ALEXANDER DRUMMOND OF MEDHOPE TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRACIOUS SOUERAIGNE,

Maye it please your Sacred Maiestie: Vpon the deliuerie of your Hienes Letter to the Bishop of Orknay, he did wreate to ane sufficient number of the Commiffionares, and assigned to them the 23 of this instant to meete at Edinburgh; where having conveened very frequentlie, and I (conforme to your Maiesteis good pleafour), wring my tryall, I have beene examined, from my verie infancie, be my folempne oathe, and hes particularlie impairted wnto thair wifdomes the hail progres of my aCIONES the tyme of my peregrinatioun; the double wheroff I have send heirwith subferyued, be Mr Johne Haye, vpon necessitie, as your Maiestie maye confidder in the end of the same. Wherin, althocht I may be accompted too light in my youth to be so variablie caried, yet my tender age being confidderit, the difficulties of tymes, and the humours of the people which delt with me, I hope your gracious Maiestie

will dispens thairwith. And being so hardely posed and deeplie sworne, I willed rather seeme fraile nor periure. Whowe willing I am, and euer hes beene thir last 12 or 15 yeares of my age, to give the Church fatifaction, I have declared and craved; and what diftrust thay conceive (notwithstanding of my oath and pure confession) thair rigorous answer declaires. As I have appealed from thair hard censure (grounded onlie vpon suspicion) to your Hienes clemencie, so now, in all humilitie, I crave that your gracious Maiestie maye be pleased, feing be your Hienes speciall favour I wes anes thoght capable of that place of Judicature, and worthy to injoye the same, wherfra, efter triall of my qualificatioun, I have beene so long suspendit, that some more mylde cours maye be taken for my admiffion; protesting before God, that the delaye of this my intendit preferment<sup>1</sup> proceedeth more of malicious calumnies nor any essentiall offence: feing thir 15 yeares last bypast, if any man priuelic or publictly admonished or accused me for my behaviour in Religion to the tyme, be your Maiesties gracious favour, my presentatioun wes exped, it shall be capitall. Neuertheles I am condampned vniuerfallie, and censured publictly. Bot my former actiones, with the earnest defyre I haue to do your Maiestie acceptable seruice, shall some day (God willing) abolishe the memorie of these imputatiounes. *Si peccati suspicio meretur pœnam*, I beleive it shall be impossible to any of your Maiesteis subiectis to travaill in forrayne partis with furetie. Ceasing to trubbill your Maiesteis gracious eares, and reposing vpon your Hienes accustomed regarde to loyall and duetifull subiectis, in all humilitie, I kisse your Maiesteis handis, prayand the Eternall to continew your Hienes prosperous estate, with long lyff and ioyfull successe, as

Your Maiesties moift obedient subiect and humble seruiteur,

Halyrudhous, 27 Nouemb. 1608.

S. A. DRUMMOND.

For the Kingis most Excellent Maiestie.

<sup>1</sup> Drummond of Medhope had obtained from the King a presentation to a seat on the bench as a Lord of Session, but the proceedings against his "near cousin," Lord Balmerinoch, tended to increase those suspicions in regard to his profession of religion, alluded to in this and the preceding letter.

## CV.—THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL TO KING JAMES.

[Sir James Elphinstone, Secretary, and afterwards President of the Court of Session, was created Lord Balmerinoch in 1604: See page 108. After his examination before the Privy Council of England, his Lordship was sent prisoner to Scotland, where he was tried and condemned for high treason, on account of the styles of "Sanctitas" and "Filius" having been inserted in a letter addressed to Pope Clement VIII. in 1598, to which he had previously obtained the King's signature. The whole proceedings, with various illustrative documents, have been diligently collected by Mr Pitcairn, and published in his Criminal Trials, (vol. ii. pages 568 to 604.) The trial took place at St Andrews, 10th March 1609, Sir William Hart, Justice-Depute, presiding, his assessors the Earls of Dunbar, Wigton, Montrose, Lothian, &c. Lord Balmerinoch has left a very interesting relation of his Troubles, (Calderwood's History, vol. vi. pp. 789—818, and vol. vii. pp. 10—15.): He distinctly accuses Spottiswood, Archbishop of Glasgow, along with the Earl of Wigton and Sir Alexander Hay, as the chief instigators to procure his downfall.]

MOST GRATIOUS AND SACRED SOUERANE,

We reffaued your Maiesteis lettre of the xxj of Nouember, and hes hard at grite lenth, the relation maid by the reuerend Father in God, and your Maiesteis trustye counsellour, the Archebifchop of Glasgou, anent the confessioun, and hole circumstanceis, of that long obscured and most haynous and inexcusable offence committit be the Lord of Balmerinoch aganis your credite, honour and reputatioun, quhairin as sensible and feeling memberis of so glorious and gracious a head, finding oure awne interesse, greif and sorrow, that your Maiesteis most famous and vnspotted name, honnour and credite (whiche your Heynes to this houre hes so religiouse confervit in all puritie), sould haue bene so vnworthelie, and in so heich a point broght in questioun by ony of our number, who hes that honnour to be selected be your Maiestie to the cheif credite of your seruice heir. So, with most joyfull, humble and thankfull haitis to God, we acknowledge that grite blissing and benefeit, whiche it hes pleasit his divine Maiestie to shoue vnto your Heynes, by the detecting and discoverie of that purpos, and vindicating the sinceritie and innocencie of your royall hait, frome all suspitioun of the wrangous and vniust imputationis, whilkis your Heynes vndirly thairin, manifesting thairby, his diuine cair and prouidence, which he hes evir had over your sacred per-



fone, honnour and estate, and in what detestatioun he holdeth all practizeis and purpois preiuditiall thairvnto. And wheras in the cenfuring of this fact befor your Maiesteis honourable Preuy Counsaill of that Kingdome, thay (be your Maiesteis directioun we doubt not) haue remittit the full tryall thairof to the lawis and formis of this cuntrey, with mony demonstrationis and oppin speecheis, twiching the goode opinioun thay haif of the equitie of our lawis, and sinceritie of oure affectionis, in all your Maiesteis seruiceis, we haif not onlie infinite occasioun, with all humilitie, first to thank your Sacred Maiestie, and nixt thame, for so respectiue a referuatioun to ws of that whiche your Maiestie knowis to be dew to the priuilege and freedome of this your antient and nobill Crowne; bot we hoip, God willing, to gif vnto your Maiestie a prooffe, that with all fidelitie, cair and sinceritie, we fall prosequute and follow oute whateuir it fall pleas your Sacred Maiestie, in your princelie wisdome, to command, alfweele in this as in ony vther thing els, twicheing your Heynes in honnour and estate. And in the meantyme, yf ony of your Maiesteis subiectis hes bene or falbe so vndeutifull, foolishe, and vnworthie, as to gif out ony fals brwteis or rumours, aganis the vndoubtit treuth and veritie of this mater, or to the extenuating thairof in ony point, we fall not fail so exactlie to examine, try and pvnishe the same, as vtheris falbe terrifeit to fall in the lyke error thairefter. And sua praying God fill to vpholde your Maiestie with all your Royall progenie, vnder his diuine and faderlie protectioun and faulfgaird, we rest for euir,

Your Maiesteis most humble and obedyent  
subiectis and seruitouris,

J. COKBURNE.	SIR RO. KER.	SANCTANDROIS.	AL. CANCELL <sup>s</sup> .
P. ROLLOK.	JO. PRESTOUN.	TORPHECHIN.	MAR.
R. COKBURNE.	ROBERT MELVILL.	BEWLY.	PERTHE.
S <sup>r</sup> . TH. HAMILTON.	GAIRLEIS. <sup>1</sup>	ROSS.	LOTHIANE.
		BUKCLUGHE.	HALYRUDHOUS.

Edinburgh, the faxt of December 1608.

To the Kingis most excellent Maiestie.

<sup>1</sup> This signature is not very distinct, and may possibly be some other name.

## CVI.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF GLASGOW TO KING JAMES.

SIRE,

Pleis your Maieftie : The pain qhiche I haif takin, at your Maiefties commandement, to gather a note of the penfiounis difponit furth of your Hienes rentis of this Kingdome, hes bred in me a defyr to proceed in the work of the Exchequer, and withal gifin a hope of effecting fum profitable fervice to your Maieftie ; for being stayit at Edinburgh, thir four or fyve dayis past, about the forsaid bufinis, I haif turnit owr fum bookis of former accomptis, and fund thairin many thingis for tym cumming maift nedful to be reformed : Of qhiche certain most principal I haif sent to my Lord the Erle of Dumbar, to be presentit to your Maieftie, that be your Hienes warrand the Lordis joynit in Commiffioun may be vrgit with the profequitioun thairof. Your Maiefties commandement, in thir materis, wil purchase a gritter regard to our proceeding, and lykwyfe minifche invy, qhiche can be no leffe againft ws then otheris that interpryfit the fervice before ; but the peril is, thankis to God, muche leffe, be the present strenth of your Maiefties arme, God hafing put the fear of your Maieftie vpon al men in thir partis. Sir, it is not the leift parte of a Kingdomes happines to haif the King riche and wealthie ; it gifis authoritie in peace, and makis him fearful to his enemyis in tym of warre ; and qhat fubiectis had euer fo grit caufe to wifche the wealthe of thair Kinge, as we, qho haif al of ws (innumerable in euery estate) prufit your Hienes liberalitie and princelie munificence ; or qhen fal it be, if not at this tym, qhen God hes bleffit your Maieftie with two most worthie Treafureris, noblemen wyfe, difcreit, and abuif al, faithfull ; nether is this your Maiefties Kingdom, how mean foeuer in comparifoun of that other, vnfurnifhit of revenewis fufficient to mantein the royaltie thairof, fo as the famin be rightlie orderit. For my felf, it wes your Maiefties commandement that enterit me in this fervice, and I falbe loath not to indeavour my vttermoft for the advancing of the fam ; at leift I falbe fordward and faythful, caring for this one thing, even to do that qhiche is pleafing and acceptable to

your Maieftie. God Almyghtie preferve your Hienes in longe and happie lyf.

Your Maiefties moft humble and obedient fervant,

Edinburgh, the 29 of  
December 1608.

GLASGOW.

To his moft Excellent Maieftie.

CVII.—WILLIAM CREICHTON, JESUIT, [TO SIR ANDREW MURRAY.<sup>1</sup>]

RIGHT WORSHIPFULL SIR,

My humble and heartlie dewtye rememberit, I haif hard with my extreme dolour the extremeties to the whilkis Sir James Elphinstoun, Prefident of the Sessioun of Scotland, is reduced, for the letter sent to the Pope and Cardinalis by Mr Eduard Drummond, and specially because the Prefident is so neir to you by alliance. As twiching the Prefidentis confessioun to haif sent the dispathe to Pope and Cardinalis, without his Maiefteis consent or commandment, I will not mell me with that nor any thing what it may merit. *Bot becaus I assisted Mr Eduard Drummound in all that negotiatioun*, thinking it to be to the Kingis weill and service, and communicatioun of all the letters that was broght for that effairis, I thocht it expedient to informe you of the veritie of all. There was no thing wrought in that negotiatioun which was not thocht to be for the Kingis Maiefteis service, which was to procure the Bifchope of Wefone<sup>2</sup> advancement to the degrie of Cardinall, to the end that his Maieftie fuld haif in the Colledge of Cardinalis one of his trew and faithfull subiectis to advance his Maiefteis service, and dasche

<sup>1</sup> This letter has no address: Mr Pitcairn conjectures, from the allusion to Viscount Fenton at the close of the letter, that it was written to Sir Andrew Murray of Balvaird.

<sup>2</sup> William Cheisholme, Bishop of Dunblane, having been forfeited and deprived of his benefice, in 1573, afterwards became Bishop of Vaison, in France. He published a volume, dedicated to King James (as a refutation of the National Confession of Faith, 1580), entitled "Examen Confessionis Fidei Caluinianæ," etc. Avenione, 1601, small Svo. A French translation of this work appeared at Paris in 1604.



and stop that which might be to his prejudice; and specially that they should not excommunicate his Majesty, or absolve his subjects from his obedience, as there was some at that same time bidden to procure it, and therefore was alledged that such rigorous proceedings in other Popes days did not advance but hinder the Catholic cause, and therefore Pope Gregorius 13th was constrained to grant to the Catholic to acknowledge and obey the last Queene of England in all things, which was expressed against the Catholic faith. *It was not given to understand to the Pope that the King's Majesty was in any disposition either to come, or favour the Catholic religion, for the contrary was contained expressly in the Letters:* (And such service, who ever had done it either with or without commission, appears to merit rather thanks and reward nor hard treatment :) *Saying, that albeit he remained constant in that religion in the which he was nursed from his cradle, yet he would not be enemy and persecutor of the Catholics, so long as they should remain faithful and obedient subjects to him.* As indeed his Majesty had ever done, until the horrible and barbarous Conspiracie of the Gunpowder. For in Scotland, to the shame of our Ordour who are holden the most odious and persecuted to the death by the Ministers, he did never use more rigour, nor to banish them out of the country, and constrain their parents to oblige them, under paines, to cause them depart.<sup>1</sup> The calumnies of some passionate writers, and specially of him who answers to the Apologie or traité, entituled “*Trino nodo triplex cuneus*,” who unproperly to the King's Majesty to would have deceived the Pope, to whom he gave hope to favour or embrace the Catholic Religion, is only to disgrace in what he may the King's Majesty self, and some Catholics, whom they haite without just cause, without veritie or charitie; which should not be imputed to all Catholics, nor to the Cardinal Ballarmine, who is not author of that booke. Amongst the Catholics are many honest men, affectioned to his Majesty's service in all things they may with good conscience and faith of the Catholic religion, amongst whom

<sup>1</sup> In this the writer could speak from his own experience: On the 8th May 1599, “William Creighton, brother to the Laird of Innernytie,” having refused to subscribe the Confession of Faith, the Presbytery of Edinburgh ordered him either to do so, within two months, or to leave the country.—(Presbytery Minutes.)

I wald not be the hindmest, as I haif euir bene and falbe to my lyves end. And heir I leif to truble your Worfehip, with my humble and heartly recommendatiounis redoulet to your goode affectioun, as to my Lord Vicount of Fentoun, your vncl.<sup>1</sup> From Auignon, the 27 of Januarye 1609.

Your Worship most humble and affectioned  
Coufeing and fervant,

WILLIAME CREICHTOUN.

CVIII.—THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIOUS AND SACRED SOUERANE,

This Conventioun of your Maieftis Esteatis, whiche your Heynes, oute of your most gracious and religious difpositioun, towards the advancement of the trew antient Apoftolik faith, presentlie profeffit in this Kingdome, and for fuppreffing the aduerfaris thair of, did appoint to be haldin at this tyme, wes most folemmelie keipit be the Nobilmen and vtheris feleçit be your Maieftie for that purpois, few or none of the haill being absent: Vnto whome thofe grave, wyfe, and godlie Overtouris and propofitionis fend down be your Maieftie, alfweele for Kirk as Policie, being at grite lenth proponned and oppynnit vp, we can not conceale from your Heynes the exceiding grite joy and glaidnes whiche that haill meiting apprehendit vpoun the confideratioun of fo lyvelie taikynis and argumentis of the tender cair and faderlie affectioun, wherwith your Maieftie doeth ftill affect thame, whairin thay and we do acknowlegeoure our felffis infinitlie bundin to the goodnes of our God, who, in his grite mereye, hes grantit vnto ws fo gracious, religious, and comfortable a King, vnder whose bliffit and happy gouernament we haif fo grite peace in our Kirk, and fo grite tranquillitie in our privat esteatis; that althoght your Maieftie be absent in perfone, yitt the con-

<sup>1</sup> Sir Thomas Erskine of Gogar, was created Viscount Fentoun, in 1606, and Earl of Kellie, 12th March 1619.

fortable effectis of your Royall prefence, by your royall and holefome directionis, doeth ever accompany ws; for the whiche, with all dew reuerence, in name of the hail Esteatis (who, with mony proteftationis, offerit thame selffis redly with thair hail power and freindfchip to hald hand to the furtherance and executioun of all your Maieftis princelie directionis) we rander vnto your Heynes our moft humble thankis. All thofe directionis and propofitionis, bothe for Kirk and Policie, wer moft vnanimelie imbraceit, and accordinglie inacted. Onlie that anent the reuiffing, whiche your Maieftie hes fo gravelie and wyfelie fett down in feuerall brancheis and headis, hes reffautit a delay till this approcheing Parliament, becaus the panes and pvnifhement, anfuerable to the qualitie of thofe feuerall brancheis and headis, could not, in refpect of the fchortnes of tyme, reffauc a present determinatioun. Alwayes, commiffioun is gevin to certane for euery Eftate, to meete and reafoun upoun that mater, and to repourt thair opinioun to the Parliament, wherein we ar of opinioun that the ordour fo wyfelie prefcryved be your Maieftie, falbe the fqwair and reule of thair doingis. Off all that wes pafte and inacted at this meiting we haif fend the copyis to Sir Alexander Hay, your Maieftis Secretarie, to be fhawne to your Hyenes: And fwa ending with our humble and hairyty prayeris to God for the preferuatioun of your Sacred Maieftie, and your Royall progenye in all happynes and felicitie, we reft for ever,

Your Maieftis moft humbill and obedyent  
fubiectis and fervitouris,

AL. CANCELL <sup>s</sup> .	DOWNBAR.	CRAFORD.	MAR.
GLENCAIRNE.	LINLYTHGOW.	WIGTOUN.	CASSILLIS.
SALTOUNE.	A. WCHILTRIE.	BLANTYRE.	KINGORNE.
R. COKBURNE.	S <sup>r</sup> . T. HAMILTON.	J. COKBURNE.	LOTHIANE.
P. ROLLOK.			HALYRUDHOUS.

Edinburgh, 28 Januarij 1609.

To the Kingis moft Excellent Maieftie.



## CIX.—MR JOHN PRESTOUN OF FENTOUNBARNES TO KING JAMES.

MAIST SACREID AND MAIST GRACIOUSE SOVERAIN,

Fallowing the command of yowr Maiesties lait letter, I haife fend vpe to yowr Maiesties trustie Confeller and Secretair, Sir Alexander Haye, ane cataloge of the Patronagis of all the Kirkis neulie disponit be Infestmentis fen yowr Maiestie goinge furth of this yowr Hiechnes realme of Scotland: exceptinge onlie sic as pertenis to the Prelacies erectit, quherof yowr Maiestie, be their Infestmentis, hes reservit to yowr Hiechnes selfe the nominatioun of the Ministeris to be presentit to the curis of the saidis Kirkis. Quhilkis, gif it be yowr Maiesties will nochtwithstandinge to haif severallie and in particuler fend vpe, vpon the notice of yowr Hiechnes plesour theiranent, they salbe at yowr Maiestie with all expeditioun. Quhat farther can pertain or lyie in me to the obedience of yowr Maiesties plesour, as it is deulie and absolutlie yowr Maiesties awin, fa fall it ever preiffe, God willing, maist faythfullie furthcummand and reddie to the furtherance of quhatsumever service yowr Hiechnes imployment fall charge me withall, as ane quha fall ever praye to the Almychtie for ane lang and prosperouse reigne to yowr maist Gracious Maiestie, and fall ever continue,

Your Maiesties maist faythfull and obedient  
subiect and humble servand,

Edinburgh, the x of  
Februer 1609.

JO. PRESTOUN.

To the Kingis maist Excellent Maiestie.

<sup>1</sup> Prestoun of Fentounbarnes, latterly of Pennycuik, was admitted an Advocate about the year 1575, and was raised to the Bench in 1595. He was subsequently appointed Collector-General of Augmentations; and in June 1609, was promoted to be Balmerinoch's successor, as President of the Court of Session. He died in June 1616.

## CX.—THE ARCHBISHOPS AND BISHOPS TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRACIOUSE SOVERAIGNE,

We cannot expresse the joy and contentment quihilk bothe we and other your Maiesties gud subiectis in thir partis haif confavit, be the answeris returnit from your Hienes to the petitions of the lait General Assamble, and the happie beginningis of this Conventioun, for effecting the sam, at your Maiesties command and directioun; for the quiche, as we haif directit our Brother,<sup>1</sup> the berar heirof, in al our namis, to render vnto your Maiestie most humble and hartie thankis, so be him we ar humblie to intreat the continewance of your Hienes favour in the constant profequitioun of thir effairis: be quiche we do not onlie expect a ful overthrow of the Popische coursis heir, but also be thir meanis, we trust to find ane easie progresse in the rest of your Maiesties service, committit to ws, for the Kirk: and if be one labour we may bring about two so gud workis, we hope your Maiestie wil think we haif reason to insit and perfew the more earnestlie this busines; especiallie qhen as we find the enemis of our religioun grow daylie in pryde and insolencie, nothing humblit with ony thing that yit is done or intendit, but scoffing rather at all your Maiesties proceedingis, and bragging, as is thair maner, that this tempest wil not continew, and that it wil pruif but a gowk storm (for thir be the wordis, Sire, that thai commonlie vse). Qhat is notwithstanding our care for reducing tham in the right way, we mean the two headis of that factioun that ar now in ward, al men haif sen, qhen as, vnrequyrit be tham in ony forte, we did direct of our number, from the meting of the Commiffioneris, a certain to conferre and reason with tham vpon the dangeris thay had throwen tham selfis into be thair obstinacie againt the trewth, and vpon the meanis of thair reclaiming, offering for our partis al that culd be don to thair better resolutioun; yit nothing hes availit. To hear fermonis, altho the sam hes ben vrgit vpon the Marques be Mr Patrik Simfon,<sup>2</sup> thai wil not aggre; conference

<sup>1</sup> Gavin Hamilton, Bishop of Orkney.

<sup>2</sup> See P. Symson's letter, p. 192.

thai defyre none, and ar so far every way from yeilding, that thai glorie in thair punifchmentis, calling tham perfecutiounis, and boasting of thair redines to suffer deathe in that querrel. If thofe thingis, qhiche wilbe at gritter lenthe declarit vnto your Maieftie, deserve any relenting of present rigoure, and how longe thai stand in thir termis, taking no courfe for fatiffactioun of the Kirk, if it falbe expedient to releafe tham of thair wardis, or grant any fort of enlargment, qhiche is the onlie thing thing thai craif, we leave it to your Maiefties wyfe and princie confideratioun; and qhat heartning this might bring to the enemye, qhat danger to the quyetnes of your Maiefties Kirk and Countrey, how grit a sorow and greif to al your Hienes gud fubiectis, and qhat difcredit to ws, qhom your Maieftie hes honoured with fum employment in your fervice. Thefe thingis we befeiche your Maieftie to weighe, and in this mater of fo grit importance, we humblie vpon our kneis do craif this favor, that al requestis and privat futeis, maid in the behalf of thofe men, altho with informatioun of thair redynes to conform them felfis to the religion profeffit, may with your Maieftie find no other regard than thai merit. And gif it fuld pleife your Hienes to anfwer thir fo importun futeis, that your Maieftie wold fchew no favour to ony of tham, vntil fuche tym as fatiffactioun wer maid to the Church, we ar affurit thair pryde fuld be haftelie abatit, and this fuld prouif a powerful reafon to worke thair converfioun. Your Maieftie knowis that it is thair maner to insult vpon the leaft fchew of favour; and for ws, it had ben a thousand tymis better never to haif challengit thair apoftafie, than that thai fuld find any mitigatioun before thair profeffit repentance.

In thir effairis that we prefum to importune your Maieftie with fo tedious a letter, we craif your Hienes favorable pardon (for the zeal of your Maiefties honour tranfporte ws fum qhat in this bufines), and for other thingis that concerne the eftait of our Church, as we haif put tham down in feveral Articles, qhairin we befeiche your Maieftie to gif credit to the berar heirof, fo we intreat your Hienes favorable anfwer; and qhat in your Maiefties grit judgment falbe thocht fit we defyr may be commendit to our Lord the Erle of Dumbare his care and diligence, qhose fidelitie and ernestnes makis eafie executioun of al your Maiefties commandementis: And now, kissing your Maiefties



hands in al humilitie, we tak our leave, praying God Almychtie for your Hienes longe and prosperoufe regne.<sup>1</sup>

Your Maiefties humble and obedient fervitoris,

ROSS.	SANCTANDROIS.
AN. ISLES.	GLASGOW.
M. P. GALLOWAY.	CATHNES.
JO. HALL.	JA. B. OF ORCADS.

Edr. the 10 Febr. 1609.

To his most Excellent Maieftie.

CXI.—MEMORIALLS TO BE PROPONED TO HIS MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

[These Memorials, inserted in Calderwood's History, Scott's Apol. Narration, and the Booke of the Universall Kirk, contain the Articles mentioned in the previous letter (No. CX.) to the King. Calderwood says, "The Bishop of Galloway, Mr Gawin Hammiltoun, was sent up to Court, to informe his Majestic of all things needfull for the furtherance of their course and advancement. The Memorials penned by Mr Spotswod, than Bishop of Glasgow, now Bishop of St Andrewes, but by warrant and with the advice of the rest of the Bishops, sent at that tyme, I have heere set down, just conforme to the principall, writtin with Mr Spotswood's owne hand, and found among Mr Gawin Hammiltoun's writts immediatlie after his death, which we have in our hands, to verifie the truthe of this copie." History, vol. vii. p. 5.]

1. You fall relate the proceedings of the late Convention, and what affectioun some that were present kythed therein, that his Majestie may be forseene with men's dispositiouns, for the better choice of these to whom the affaires fall be concredited.

2. You fall remember the care we have had of reclaiming the Mar-

<sup>1</sup> The original letter, in Spottiswood's hand, is indorsed,—“B. B. Gladst. of St And. Spotsw. of Glasgow, and Law of Orcades, intricates that the Erles of Huntly and Errol suld not be enlarged quhill they gewe satisfacione to the Kirk for the apostasie to Poperie. 10 Feb. 1609.”

quise of Huntlie, and the Earle of Erroll, from their errours, and the small profite we have seene thereof; and insift for his Majesties favour to the petition of our Letter.

3. Anent the Ministers that are confined, your Lordship fall excuse the request made be us in some of their favours, shewing how it proceeded; and farther declare, that of late they have taken course to give in supplicatiouns to the Counsell for their enlarging to a certain time, for doing their particular busineses at Sessioun, and otherwise in the countrie, and that some of them have purchased licence be the votes of the Counsell, albeit we opposed: Therefor beseeke his Majestie to remember the Counsell that the confineing of these Ministers was for faults done be them to his Hienes self, and that they should be acknowledged and confessed to his Majestie, and his Hienes pleasure understood therein, before the grant of any favour; otherwise they fall undoe all that has been hitherto followed for the peace of the Kirk.

4. Touching the Erecciouns, it is our humble desire to his Majestie, that the Noblemen, in whose favours the same hath been past, may take order for the provision of their Kirks, according to the conditions made in Parliament, or then discharge their Erecciouns, which seems best to be done be an Act in this infewing Parliament, for which his Majesties warrant would be had: And sicklike, some course would be taken for the Prelacies erected, which have past also the constant Platt; that the presentatioun of Ministers to the modified stipends, at the vacancie of the Church, should be in his Majesties hand, whereunto, although his Majesties exprefs commandment was given of before, no head was taken be such as had the charge of affairs.

5. Since this matter of the Commissariats importeth so much to the reformatioun of our Church government, as this being restored, in a little time the rest may be supplied that will be wanting, it shall be good to remember it be a serious letter to my Lord Dumbar, that we may know in due time what is to be expected. And since our greatest hindrance is found to be in the Sessioun, of whom the most part are ever in heart opposite unto us, and forbear not to kyth it when they have occasion, yow shall humbly intreat his Majesty to remember our suit for the Kirkmens place according to the first institioun, and that it may take at

this time some beginning, since the place vacant was even from the beginning in the hands of the Spirituall fide, with some one Kirkman or other till now ; which might it be obtained, as wer most easie be his Majesties direction and commandment, there should be seen a sudden change of many humours, in that State, and the Commonweill would find the profite thereof.

6. Anent our Conference with the Ministrie,<sup>1</sup> your Lordship will declare the time that is appointed, and the reasons of the continuation of the same.

7. Because in the time of Parliament chiefly it should be expedient to have the Bishops teach in the pulpits of Edinburgh, his Majestie would be pleased to commend this to my Lord Dumbar be a particular letter ; and to require also the Ministers of Edinburgh to desire their help at that time, if it were for no other end, but to testify their unity and consent of mind to the Estates.

8. Because the Kirk of Leith lyeth destitute in a sort, through the Bishop of Ross his age, and the imprisonment of Mr John Murray ; and that the said Mr John is no way minded, as appeareth,<sup>2</sup> to give his Majestie satisfaction ; neither were it meet, in respect of his carriage, that he should return to that Ministrie ; and to insist in his deprivation with the Commissioners, might perhaps breed unto us a new difficulty : If his Majestie shall be pleased, we do hold it most convenient for this errand, that the said Mr John be convened before the Counsell be his Majesties command, and be them be charged to ward in the Toun of Newabbey and some miles about, having libertie to teach that people, amongst whom he shall find some other subject to work upon than the State of Bishops.

And for the provision of Leith, that his Majestie will be pleased to

<sup>1</sup> At the General Assembly in November 1608, in the view of conciliating the two parties in the Church, a Conference was proposed, and Commissioners appointed to meet in February following ; but the meeting was adjourned to the 4th May 1609. A report of the proceedings at this Conference is contained in the Booke of the Universall Kirk, vol. iii. p. 1069 : See also Calderwood, vol. vii. p. 27, and Scott's Apol. Narration, p. 211.

<sup>2</sup> This assertion seems very much opposed to the terms of the Supplication in behalf of Murray in the month of November preceding : See No. CII.



command the Presbyterie of Edinburgh, in regarde of the Bishop of Roffe his age, and the said Mr John's transportation be his Hienes appointment, to have care that the said Kirk of Leith be planted with all convenient diligence be Mr David Lindfay, sometimes Minister of Sanct Andrews, for whom both the people is earnest, and we may have sufficient assurance to his Majesties service. And in case the said Presbyterie prove wilfull, that another letter to the same effect may be sent to the Commissioners of the Generall Assembly, who may take order to see that matter ended, if such shall be his Majesties pleasure; and this would be done with all diligence convenient.

We cannot but remember also the misorder creeping in the countrie, that once was happily repressed, the wearing of gunnes and pistolls; and humbly beseeke his Majesty, that some new course may be established be searchers of such persons, and delating of them to the Counsell, that they may be punished; and that the Treasurer may have commandment to make choice, in everie country, of certain that shall be thought fittest to searce, which shall be known only to his Lordship self, and satisfie them for their pains, to the end this insolence may be restrained. Particularly it would be forbidden in the granting of Commissions, that this liberty be not permitted; for this is one of the causes of their so open bearing, as said is.

These particulars, your Lordship will have care to propone to his Majesty at some fit time, and see the answers thereof dispatched accordingly.

Your Lordship shall remember my Lord  
of Caithnes and his pensioun.

GLASGOW,

*Be warrant, and at the desire of the  
rest of my Lords the Bishops.*

[TO THE BISHOP OF GALLOWAY.]

MY LORD,

When your Lordship shall speak for the help of our Kirks, be the fall of these men that possess our livings, and do justly incurre his Majesties indignation be their hainous offences, be pleased to remember the case of Lanerk: the possessors of the tithes be now excommunicated,

and at the horn. Desire his Majesties favour for the grant of them to Mr William Birnie, Minister there, whose disposition your Lordship knows to his Majesties service; and his Hienes letter for that effect to my Lord Treasurer, that he may be possessed in the same with all convenient diligence. Likewise remember the provision of Cramond,<sup>1</sup> and the Bishop of Dunkeldens interest to these tithes.

GLASGOW.

CXII.—THE ARCHBISHOPS OF ST ANDREWS AND GLASGOW AND THE BISHOP OF ORKNEY TO KING JAMES.<sup>2</sup>

MOST GRATIOUS SOVERAIGNE,

We trust your Maiestie wil not offend that we remember of new the matter of our Commiffariatis,<sup>3</sup> confidering first the importance of it to the effecting of your Maiesties most royall designis in the reformatioun of our Church: Nexte the opportunitie of tyme, quiche wald not be neglected, in quiche we haif for sum one respect or other the countenancis of most men with us, that sumtymes haif stand very opposit: And thridlie, the commoditie of the Erle of Dumbar, your Maiesties trustie servant and Counfallour, his repair hither, whose care and fidelitie, nexte vnto your Maiesties favour, we onlie rest vpon. And because in this busines we ar not lyk to haif any contradictent, saif the Lordis of Sessioun for thair privat intresse, we humblie intreat your Maiestie that sum gud course may be takin for thair satisfactioun; and the trust thairof and al our affairis laid vpon his Lordship, who wil, we hope in God, gif ane gud accompte of his service in that behalf, not be pretending difficulties and differring the matter to sum more commodiouse tyme, as hes ben the custome, but be a faythful performance and effectuating of that quiche your Maiestie salbe plesit to inioyne vnto him. For al the quiche what sal we offer? or what can we quhairvnto we ar not already bound? Sir, it is litle we can do. Our vttermoost indevoris in every thing that

<sup>1</sup> See No. CXVIII.

<sup>2</sup> The original is in Spottiswood's hand.

<sup>3</sup> See No. CXV.

your Maiesties plesure falbe to command ws, we promise, and fal, God willing, not be fund servantis altogither vnprofitable. And now with our most humble and heartlie prayeris to God Almyghtie for your Maiesties longe and prosperoufe regne, we rest,

Your Maiesties most humble and obedient servantis,

SANCTANDROIS.

GLASGOW.

JA. B. OF ORCADS.

To his most Excellent Maiestie.

CXIII.—MR PATRICK SYMSONE, MINISTER OF STIRLING, TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

RYCHT REVEREND BRETHRING IN CHRIST JESUS,

I dowbt nocht but ye will haiwe my abfence from this present meitting excusit in regard of my infirmetie. Yit I thocht meitt in thir few lynis by wrett to acquent your W.<sup>1</sup> with the behaiour of my Lord Marques of Huntlie fence the Counsale day haldin at Sterling the xxiiij of Marche last bypast : viz. My Lord Marques fend for me, and confarrit in modeft and quyat maner with me anent the heidis of religioun contravertit betuix ws and the Romane Kirk. Quhat I haiwe obtenit be conference it is to schort a tyme to mak ane perfyte rekening to your W. Always the first fruttis ye fall pleis to resfaiwe subseryvit be his Lordschips hand wrett anent the heid of Justificatioun.<sup>2</sup> And tak fuitche wyfe confideratioun thairanent as your W. fall think expedient, and instructt me by your returnit anfuer, with your best advyfe. Forder, his Lordschip hes beine content to heare the word preatchit be me in the Castell of Sterling, his Lady, childring, and ferwandis also being present, except one lady, quhome infirmetie, with werey neir approching hir birth, did excuife. Also his Lordschip is content (always licience being

<sup>1</sup> "W." a contraction for Wisdomes.

<sup>2</sup> See page 195.



purcheffit from his Maiefties honorable Counfaie by your interceffioun) to cum downe to the Towne of Sterling, and to heare the word preatchit thair. Quhilk appeirandlie falbe greater proffeitt to his Lordfchip, les painis till ws, and greitter contentment to the pepill. His Lordfchip alfo is in guid eſperance and hoip to haiwe the greittar mitigatioun of all feveretie and rigour to be ufit aganis his Lordfchip the neirar that he approitichis to imbraice that weretie of Chriſt quhilk is proffeſſit in this land and preatchit, and allowit be the lawis of oure cuntry. And in this poynt I will intreate your W. that thair may be ſum lytill prorogatioun of tyme, wntill your W. ſie quhat farder fruittis may be reapit of this begun conference and heiring of the word foirſaid.

Nocht willing to truble your W. with forder, committis yow and youre trawellis to the bliſſing of the Almichtie. From Sterling, the thrid day Aprile 1609.

Your brother to command in Chriſt,

P. SYMSONE.

The Articles ſubſcrib'd be my Lord Marques war penn'd be me, and ſubſcrib'd be his L., eſter deliberatioune.

To the rycht reverend in Chriſt Jeſus, the  
Commiſſionaris of the Generall Affem-  
blie convenit at Edinburghe, &c. &c.

CXIV.—THE ARCHBISHOPS AND BISHOPS TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRACIOUSE SOVERAIGNE,

In our meting that kepte at Edinburgh the 4 of this Apryl,<sup>1</sup> we reſavit four ſeveral Letteris from your Maieſtie: In the firſt quherof your Hienes hes ben pleaſit to rectefie ws twiching the excommunicat Noble-

<sup>1</sup> At the meeting of the Commissioners of the Kirk, on the 4th of April 1609. This letter has no date, but it distinctly refers to letters from his Majesty, in reply to the Memorials, No. CXI., transmitted in the name of the Bishops in February that year. The original of this letter is also in Spottiswood's handwriting.

men, that none of tham fuld refaif ony enlargment of thair wardis, or mitigatioun of the rigour of law, til first thai haif givin hopis of thair ful reclaming, be conference, hearing of fermonis, and conforming tham felfis in fum special pointis qhair of formerly thai haif stand in doubte. The lyk affurance we had from our Brother the Bifchop of Galloway, qho laitlie had the happines to fe your Maieftie. The advertifmentis reioyfit ws exceedinglie, and wil no queftioun gif a merveloufe contentment to al trew harted proffefforis, qhen thai fal vnderftand the fam, as we haif willit every one of our meting, at his return, to mak fignificatioun of alfe muche to the Prefbiteries and countreyis qhair thai refide.

In another letter we refaif your Majesties commandement for ftaying al proceding in Excommunicatioun againft perfonis fugitive for capital crymis, qho dar not gif apperance for hazard of thair lyf, and a charge to intimat the fam to the rest of the Prefbiteries of the kingdom; anent qhiche, pleife your Maieftie, becaufe it hes ben refavit in our Churche, and of longe tym obfervit, that the fentence of Excommunicatioun is pronuncit, not onlie for contumacie, but againft haynoufe offendoris, that fal in enorm crymis, fumtym *in detestationem criminis*; speciallie againft fuche as gif no testimonie of thair repentance be offeris of fatiffactioun qhen thai ar cited, we found it very hard for ws to difcharge the formis that haif ben vfit, hafing no fuche power committit vnto ws be the Affemblye qhom this moft concernis: Yit confidering the weight of the reafonis proponit in your Maiefties letter, and perfaving that thir formis ar difagreable altogether to your Hienes judgment, we haif takin, and fal with Godis helpe tak fuche order as the lyk fal not be practifit before the General Affemblye, be qhom, the matter being proponed vnto tham, we doubte not your Maieftie fal refaif ful fatiffactioun in that particular.

The thrid and fourte letteris, concerning the planting of Leyth and Halyrudhoufe, falbe fatiffait with al diligence convenient; or if any impediment interven, qhiche be our meanis cannot be remuffit, your Maieftie falbe advertifit to provyd remeid.

Farder, your Maieftie wilbe pleifit, thair wes presentit to ws, at the fam meting, a letter from the Marques of Huntley, another from the

Erle of Errol: that of the Marquese with a letter that cam with it from Mr Patrik Simfoun,<sup>1</sup> and sum articles subferyvit be him contening his resolutioun in the head of Justificatioun, we haif sent to your Maiestie, alswel for that it had ben longsum to wryt, as that your Hienes possiblie might defyr to sie qhat wes his petitioun, and how far he hes procedit. The Erle of Arroll defyrit a continewatioun of al procedour for a qhyl, and maid offer of conference, but no more. After we had advyfit bothe the futtis with your Maiesties faythful servand and Counsellour, the Erle of Dumbar, we fand metest to refer al to your Hienes wyse consideratioun, for as we find nothing as yit in eyther of tham to muif ws to any intercessioun at your Maiesties handis, for thair farder ease and inlargement, so your Maiestie is most wyse to direct qhat course we sal follow, and qhether the said Marques sal haif libertie to hear sermon in the town of Stirling, or be stil confynit within the Castel, as the petitioun maid be Mr Patrik in his behalf proportis.

Thair wes presentit also a Supplicatioun from the young Lard of Edzel, declaring his extrem greif and forow for the detestable slauchter committit be him<sup>2</sup> and his partakeris, and desyring humblie ane absolutioun of the Churehe from his excommunicatioun, vpon his repentance, qhiche he wes contentit to testifie in any place qhair he mycht haif sure accessie. It wes also signifeit vnto ws, be sum of the Presbiterie of Brichen, that his forow wes vnfeynedlie grit, and that he wes resolvit to quyt your Maiesties kingdomis, sen he culd neyther find favour with your Hienes, qhair of he hes maid himself most vnworthie, nor haif the partie muifit to refais affythment and satisfactioun for that cruel deide; and that he stayit onlie vpon his absolutioun, if so he mycht, before his

<sup>1</sup> See No. CXIII. Another letter from Patrick Symson, directed "to the Brethren of the Conference," held at Falkland on the 4th May 1609, is contained in Calderwood's History (vol. vii. p. 24).

<sup>2</sup> David eleventh Earl of Crawford having assassinated his kinsman Sir Walter Lindesay of Balgawies, David Lindesay younger of Edzell, nephew of Sir Walter, collected an armed force to revenge the murder. The parties met at night on the High Street of Edinburgh, in July 1607, when their uncle, Alexander Lord Spynie, interposing in the hope of reconciling Crawford and Edzell, was inadvertently slain by the latter. (Douglas's Peerage, by Wood, vol. ii. p. 518. Lord Lindsay's Lives of the Lindsays, or Memoir of the Houses of Crawford and Balcarres, vol. i. p. 173. Wigan, 1840, 4 vol. roy. Svo.)



parting, obtain it at the handis of the Church. We, in the reuerence qhiche becam ws towardis your Maiestie and your Hienes lawis, haif refusit any dealing with him, excepte your Maiestie suld be plesit to gif ws sum toleratioun for the effect forsaid; and in that cace we wald gif our consent to sum that mycht try his repentance, and finding it vnfeyned, might gif him the spritual comferte that he hes desyrit.

The Erle of Wintoun, and Cathnes, hasing comperit afore ws, haif bothe of tham gifin the satisfiactioun that wes cravit, speciallie the Erle of Cathnes, of qhom we haif had very gud contentment, and ar in grit hope that he sal do acceptable service to your Maiestie in those boundis of his remayning. May it please your Maiestie therefore to tak sum notice of this his satisfiactioun and our recommendatioun of him maid to your Hienes, and wil him for approbatioun of his faythfulnes to your Maiestie to do his diligence in the apprehending of Jefuitis and Seminaries that ar thocht to resort in the North partis: we trust assuritlie that to his vttermost he wil indevore him self for your Maiesties service, and do in fchort tym that qhiche sal gif to your Hienes a special contentment. Thus farr haif we presumit to importun your Maiestie, and now with our prayeris to Almychtie God for your Hienes longe and happie regne, we rest,

Your Maiesties most obedient subiectis and seruantis,

DUNKELD.

M. A. BRECHIN.

AN. ISLES.

DUMBLANEN.

M. P. GALLOWAY.

SANCTANDROIS.

GLASGOW.

ROSS.

B. GALLOWAY.

J. A. B. OF ORCADS.

JO. HALL.

To his most Sacred and Excellent Maiestie.

CXV.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS AND THE BISHOPS TO  
KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIUS SOUERAN,

May it pleis your Sacrat Maiestie : Quhairas your Maieftis most painfull and loyall feruand the Erle of Dumbar heth buffiid him felf, according to his accuftomid vachfulnes, in bringing about the accomplifement of your Hienes princely defingment anent our Commiffariatis ; and to that effect heth assemblid fum of our number, with fum speciall Lords of the Seffione, quho had commiffion from the remanent : Albeit my Lord of Dumbar and we vrgid instantlie the perfectione of your Maiefties purpois in this effair, yit the Lordis proponit fo mony objectionis and difficulties to infew heirby, as be liklihead the Steatis in Parliment<sup>1</sup> fould be hardly inducit to accord thairto vnles the famine ver remouit. Vpon the quhilk, thair hes beine mony dayis conference and difput anent thois difficultiis, quhill in ende, as Steatifmen and Counfelleris, thay proponit certen advyfeis, quhilk be motiuis to facilitat the errand. Now, Sir, as we haue mater to blis God, quha hes geuin ws grace to leive vnder fik a Prince, quho, with the profeffion and mentinance of God's trew vorfchip, heth alfo conioynit in your Royell hairt fuch ane cair and zeall for the eftablifching of the beautie, policie, and flurifching feat of the Church, fo heue we, on the knieis of our hairt, most humblie to thank your Maieftie for your Maieftis infatigabill painis and most fingular magnificence imployit for reeftablifching the dekeyit feat of our Church in the perfone of ws the Prelatis and infpectoris thairof, vnder your Hienes, our great Constantin ; and thairfoir ve heue prefumit to draw vp ane fchort collection of the purpofis and argumentis quhilk paffit betuix the faid Lordis and ws, that your Hienes, out of the incomparabill wifdome quhilk your God heth grantit and fancifiteit vnto yow, may mak chois of that cours and vay for your Maieftis auine feruice quhilk fall feim fiteft to your Hienes in this

<sup>1</sup> In the Parliament which was held at Edinburgh in June, when the " Act of the Commissariatis and Jurisdiction gevin to Archbifhoppis and Bifhoppis " was passed, 24th June 1609.—(Acta Parl. Scot., vol. iv. p. 430.)

progreſs of your Maieſteis reparatiōne of our ruinis. For althoght we could hewe contentit, in regard of the difficultis proponit, with ſum midſis quhilk vor motionid, and relentit ſumquhat from the deſyred perfectione; yit could we not preſum to accept of ony diminution or chainge of your Hienes conſclusionis and antient Policie of the Church, without your Maieſteis ſpeciall direction and commande. And thairfoir, we heue referrit all thois queſtionis and doubtis to your Maieſteis vyſe deſſifione and guid plefour, to be impertit to ws be your Maieſteis moſt truſti Counſeller and painefull ſeruand forſaid. It will pleis your Maieſtie, quhen your Maieſtie ſhall think conuenient to peruſe thois notis quhilk we heue mead heiranent, and to direct your Maieſteis plefour and determinatione quhen your Hienes ſhall think meiteſt. Thus, efter we have humbly kiſſet your Hienes handis, we beſeik God to beſtow and increaſe on your Maieſteis royell perſone and eſteatt all fort of bliſſingis for euer, ve ſhall remaine,

Your Maieſteis moſt humbly ſeruands and oratoris,

M. A. BRECHIN.

JA. B. OF ORCADS.

AN. ISLES.

SANCTANDROIS.

DUNKELD.

DUMBLANEN.

Edinburgh, the 7 of Apryll [1609.]

CXVI.—THE EARL OF DUNBAR, AND THE BISHOPS OF GALLOWAY  
AND ORKNEY TO KING JAMES.

MOST SACRED SOVERANE,

May it pleaſe your Hienes: Vpon the ſicht and conſideratiōne of your Maieſteis letter ſent to me, the Earle of Dumbare, anent the inlarging of the Markeiſe of Huntlie his warde, we, the Biſhops of Galloway and Orenay, being only at this tyme in Edinburgh, and requyred to give our advyſe thairanent, we have preſumed to acquaint your Hienes, that the Archbiſchope of Glaſgow and a reaſſonable number of



Bifchops being convened heir the weeke befoir, and confulting togidder anent the beft meanes for advancing your Hienes fervice at the enfuing Generall Affemblic, thocht it moft expedient that the Marqueife of Huntlie, and the vther two Earles confined, fould vpon no offeris or conditiones be enlarged befoir the faid Affemblic. We were bold to take fuche refolutione, knowing the greate contentment your Maieftis directiones anent their confining hes givin vniuerfallie to all forte of your Hienes beft fubjects, in fo muche that the hartis of all men ar inclined to quyetnes and obedience, and we do affuiredlie expect ane happie fucces of all thingis concerning your Maieftis fervice, moft humble befeeching your Gracious Hienes to alter nothing, anent the confining of the Marqueife and the vther two Earles, to the Affemblic, quhair all thingis we hope falbe done to your Maieftis pleasure and contentment, with the applaufe and confent of all. Thus, from our hartis praying to God for a long and a prosperous reigne to your Hienes, we reft,

Your Maieftis moft humble and obedient fervitouris,

DOWNBAR.

B. GALLOWAY.

JA. B. OF ORCADS.

[*No address.*]

CXVII.—THE BISHOP OF ORKNEY TO THE PRESBYTERY OF  
JEDBURGH.

REUEREND AND WEILBELOUED BRETHER,

I haue fent to yow the edict to be publifhed in your churches the Sabbothe following, ether be interchang and preaching one in ane others kirk, whiche wer moft formall and aggreabill to the ordinance of the Affemblic, or be ony vther way your Wifdomes fall aggre to be more meit and les trublesom to your felfis. I haue aggreit to vifit Melrois vpon the 26 and 27 of this moneth, and Kelfo vpon the 28 and 29. So it falbe very meit for the cours of my purpois and trauell to com to yow vpon the laft of this instant, and begin your tryall the Mononday or

Tuyfday thereftir : that is in my reckning the 2 or 3 of May. Ye will deuyd your kirkis among your felues, that fome may pas the one, fome the vther day.

Brether, I haue giuen to yow fufficient proue how cairfull and willing I am to begine and proceid with quyetnes, and to haue and keip peace with yow, and in the kirk there ; and giue ye will expect the euent of my proceeding in that Vifitation, ye fall fee, by Godis grace, that my actionis fall not charg my profeffion with vntreuth, and that I fall endeauour to do all thingis, with your aduys and help, to the good of the Kirk and your contentment. Bot if ye will repyne and refufe tryall vpon fufpicionis, jealousies, or happily vpon pryde, contempt, and confcienc of giltines, then I will attest your own confciences, and God the fearcher of hartis, that I fall be innocent of any trubill or danger that fall come vpon yow ; affuring yow, that being authorifed by the King his command and commiffion of the Generall Affembly, I will not ftand to proceed *cum jure et potestate vtriusque gladij. Sed Deus meliora*. Trufting that reafon, loue of peace priuat and publiçt, the example of your fellow Prefbitries, and all dewtie, fall moue yow ; and expecting your anfwer in wreit, I commend yow to the direktion of the Holy Ghofte, and the bleffing of God in all your confells and calling.

Your louing Brother,

Edinburgh, 9 Apryll [1609.]

JA. B. OF ORCADS.

B. of Orknay to the Prefbiterie of Jedburgh, This.

CXVIII.—THE BISHOPS OF ROSS AND ORKNEY TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIOUS SOVERANE :

May it pleafe your Majestie, the Kirk of Crawmond, whilk befoir was ane proper part of the Bifhoprick of Dunkeld, is now by alleged right of patronage, and verie lang tackes, in the poffeffion of James

Lord Balmerinoch. And although the said Kirk be worth more than fourtie chalders victuall, twentie whereof is yerely paid to him, and the rest is to fall in his hand this yeare by expiring of all the tackes<sup>1</sup> set be him befor; as also that he hes in penson threttene scoir markes, whilk is the yerelie dutie used to be payed for the said teindes; nevertheles both he, adhering to the right of his penson and tackes, and the Bishop of Dunkeld by reason the said Kirk is now dismembred from his benefice, refusis alluterly to provide the Minister of Crammond<sup>2</sup> with any competent stipend, whereby he is enforced to forsake his station; and that Kirke so neare Edinburgh, whilk hes ever bene planted since the Reformation, is left desolate, to the great offense of all that hearis the same. Sir, there is no hope nor help for this and many other evils, but from your gracious Majesties greit wisdome, favour, and power, who hes allwayis bene, and wee trust shall ever be, an nurishing Father to this poore Kirk. Nather ar we able, within the short listes of this letter, to expone to your Majestie the manifold and greit damnages whilk do yerelie eneroch and firmly infest them selves upon the spoiled patrimony of this Kirk, especially through the erections both of Prelacies and Patronages. The Patrons refusing both presentation and competent provision to the actuall Pastors, and so (thought they be tacksmen also) robbis the Kirk both of her right and rent against all law and reason. The Prelats some of them omitting out of their erection many of these kirks, whilk they or their prediceffors have sett in lang tackes, only that they may now be that trick escape the charge of the provision. Others having obtained by pluralitie of voices such favour, that

<sup>1</sup> See Wood's Ancient and Present State of the Parish of Cramond, p. 17. Edinb. 1794, 4to.

<sup>2</sup> This was no new complaint against the Patron or holder of the benefice. In the stated Visitation of the Kirk of Cramond, the Commissioners of the Presbytery of Edinburgh, on the 21st August 1599, reported, "after tryell of Mr Michael Cranstone, Minister,"—"that his people were edesit be his doctrine, honest in lyf, diligent in discipline and visitation, &c.—Then thai fand, be report, *that the Bishop of Dunkell, quha is Persone of the Kirk, nather upholds thair Queir, nor furnischis elementis to the Communion; quhilk thai remittit to the Presbyterie,*" &c. "The report being considerit, it is concludit, that the next Generall Assemblie of the Kirk salbe requestit to annull the Act made in favouris of the Bishop of Dunkell; throw the quhilk Act the said Kirk of Cramond is defraudit of sick dewties as the Persone is bund to do to the Kirk."



there is leffe than the juft Thrid of their Prelacies modified to their kirks, and to fome of their kirks les than thay had in poffeffion many yeiris befor be ordinary affignation; and whilk is principallie to be regarded, if it fhall be free to thefe Prelats and Patrons to prefer any they like beft to thefe poore fipends, and gif the fipend fhall be payed by them and their Chalmerlanes, and no certane place defigned for payment of the famin, in all tyme cumming, then we dout not but your Maieftie, in your great wifdome and providence, will both fee and foirfee what greit evils will come out of that Trojan Hors.

The confcience of our dutie, the common cair of the Kirk lying upon us, the grives and complaints of our diftreffed Brethren, hes moved us to take this boldnes, as to fignifie thefe things to your gracious Majeftie, and moft humble to éntreat your Hienes to give dire&tion and order to this approaching Parliament,<sup>1</sup> that ather the former Commiffion for Modification may be extended, or new Commiffion given to heare the complaints of all that fobs under their diftreffes, with power to them to relieve the fame, and in fpeciall the Kirk of Cramond, whilk is prefently layd waft and deftitute of a Minifter.<sup>2</sup> Befeeeking your Majeftie, pardon this our boldnes, and in your own greit wifdome to help thefe prefent evils, and to prevent worfe likely otherwife to enfew, we pray God to preferve and to bleffe your Sacred Majeftie with all bleffings of this prefent and future life.

Your Majesteis moft humble fubjectis and fervitors,

ROSS.

JA. B. OF ORCADS.

To his moft Excellent Majeftie.

<sup>1</sup> Held at Edinburgh, 24th June 1609.

<sup>2</sup> Mr Michael Cranstoun succeeded Patrick Symson as Minister of Cramond, about the year 1590. He survived till 1631. For many years he was very zealous for Presbytery; but he was gained over to the moderate party. In allusion to this change in his conduct, Calderwood, under the year 1596, mentions him as "Mr Michaell Cranstoun, then a very forward Minister, *but now key-cold.*" (Hist., vol. v. p. 512); and, at the Assembly at Glasgow in 1610, he says, some of the Ministers "was promised augmentation of their stipends, namelie, to Mr Michaell Cranstoun, Minister at Cramond, *which was also performed.*" (*Ib.* vol. vii. p. 98.)

## CXIX.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIOUS SOUVERAIGNE,

May it please your most Excellent Majestie : Althocht I will not præsume to giue your Majestie ane forder informatioun or aduysfe in that commoune errand of your Hienes seruice belonging to our Estait, than that, quhilk in our last meeting in Edinburgh, and since laitlie in Falkland, we haue be our writ impairted to your Gracious Hienes, as I think my Lord of Glasgo hath related to your most Gracious Majestie : Yet anent that commoune seruice, I wald maist humblelie befeik your Majestie that the perfectioun thair of sould be minted to, and ane act thair of drawne wp and effayed ; and if that be not lykelic to succede, that the uther interim be presented as your Majestie fall think fittest (for I am in gude hope euen of the best). Bot befyds hauing heir, of your Hienes, charge of the ouerfeing this Vniuersitie, the ordering quhair of makis great importance to your Majesties credite in Kirk and Commounweill, quhairin, althocht paines be taken in Visitations for rectifeing the abuses thair of, yet becaus that kynd of judgement is not formallie authorifed be law and act of Parliament, smal or litle executioun followes thairvpon. Thairfor I haue thocht meit to draw out ane act, to be signed be your Majesties hand, for establisching that Judicatorie, and authorifing your Majesties Visitations bypast, bot for to mak schow, haue made ane gracious narratiue and ane confirmatioun of the Act maid in Parliament for reformatioun of the said Vniuersitie ; the obseruatioun quhair of will so terrifie them, as it will mak them all in your Majesties reuerence ; and, Sire, thier ar findrie points of seruice both injoynd, and uthers necessarie, quhilks I darre not enterpryse, *quia erubesco sine Lege loqui*. I will maist humblelie befeik your maist Gracious Maiestie to tak a vieu of this Act, as I haue formed it, amending or allowing it according to your Majesties incomparable wifdome, and to direct the famen to my Lord Erle of Dumbar with his wthers employments. Thus, attending most humblelie vpon your Majesties royal appoyntment in quhatfomeuer seruice I can availe, and efter

I haue moft humblelie kiffed your Hienes hands, and begged licence once in this Summer to fee your Majefties moft gracious face, I earnestlie befeik God to bleffe your Majefties royal eftait and maift noble perfone with all fpiritual and temporal benediction for euer. I fall remain,

Your Majefties moft humble oratour  
and faythful fervant,

At Sanctandrois, this laft of May 1609.

SANCTANDROIS.

To the Kinge his moft Excellent Majeftie.

CXX.—SIR PETER YOUNG OF SEATON TO KING JAMES.

PLEASE YOUR MAJESTIE,

I deliuered this day your Majefties bookes, the one in Latin, and the other in Englifh, with your Majefties armes vpon them, to my Lord of Yorke, as your Majeftie commanded me, who receaued the fame with all humilitie, *flexis genibus deosculando*, accounting this not the fmalleft benefite of fo great and many he hath receaued from your Majeftie before: That your Majefties ouen bookes, dedicated by the Author to moft mighty monarches, kings, and frie princes<sup>1</sup> only, and fent to them by feuerall meffingers from your Majeftie, fhuld alfo be exprefly fent to him, your Majefties mein fubiect and orator (and fo *Βασιλικὸν δῶρον* in deid), by one whofe feruice your Majeftie had vfed long agoe to findry kings and princes ouer feas. He promifeth he fhall religiously keip them as the aple of his eye, fo long as he liueth, and read them ouer and ouer agane, as diligently, as they deferue worthely, as well for the Authors fake as for the mater, *et tractandi modum inimitabilem*: And that he hath no thing to render to your Majeftie but moft

<sup>1</sup> “The Apologic for the Oath of Allegiance,” by King James, “now acknowledged by the Author,” which was printed at London, April 8, 1609, in 4to, contains a “Premonition of his Majeftie, to all moft Mightie Monarchs, Kings, free Princes and States of Christendom.”



humble thankis, and fuche feruice as he is able to doe, fo long as he liueth, with his hearty prayers to God Almighty for your Majesties long and prosperous regne, wherunto I ioyne myne from the bottome of my hart. And fo, in my Lord of Yorke's name, and in my owen, most humbly kissing your Majesties royall handis, I take my leaue.

From Yorke, this 19 of June 1609, which was your Majesties most blessed birth day 43 [years] agoe: *Quem diem nos hic celebravimus alacres, non sine Regio poculo in orbem, vt moris est, impigre propinato atque exhausto.*

Your Maiesties most humble, faithfull, and obedient oldest fervant,<sup>1</sup>

SIR,

I have begged this enclosed from my Lord of Yorke, which, albeit *in re tenui*, I thought not onworthy of your Majesties reading. *Quod ad me attinet, in reditu (si modo Deus mihi redire concesserit) senectuti mee ingruenti tranquillum portum expecto, tum conjugi, liberis et familie; ne perpetuo peregrinari, et incertis sedibus vagari cogar.*

To the Kingis Maiestie.

CXXI.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIOUS SOUERAIGNE,

May it please your most Excellent Majestie: As of all vyces ingratitude is most detestable, I findand my self not only as first of that

<sup>1</sup> Young's signature to this letter was probably familiar to the King. It seems merely to be his name written in Greek, "ὁ ἰούνιος." Another letter, with a similar signature, occurs in the volume of Balfour's MSS., containing "Letters to King James from Learned Men, &c."—Mr Peter Young, who became King's Almoner, and was employed in various embassies abroad, had been appointed one of his preceptors, in 1570, along with George Buchanan. At a later period, he received the honour of knighthood. Sir James Melville, in contrasting him with his colleague, says, "Mr Peter Young was more gentle,

dead Eftait quhilk your Majestie hath re-create, bot also in my priuate conditione fo ouerquhelmed with your Majesties princely and magnifick benignitie, could not bot repaire to your Majesties most gracious face, that fo vnworthie ane creature micht both see, bliffe, and thanke my Earthly Creator, lyk as I in my miffive, quhilk I wes bold to direct to your Hienes be my brother-in-law, I protested the same micht be with your Majesties most gracious licence. Thair is also some occasione to offer to your Majestie some Ouertures anent your Hienes service, quhich yet hath gottin litle promotione, albeit our wages be weill payed befor the hand. These things I could not committe to onie. Thus, I hope your Majestie will accept in gude pairt this my journey, quhich the wings of loue and affectione hath facilitate aboue my awne hope and the wiffes of my disappoynted euilwillers. Sua I committe your Majestie to God his blessed protectione.

Your Majesties humble fervitour,

At Standford, 11 of Sept. 1609.

SANCTANDROIS.<sup>1</sup>

To the King his most excellent Majestie.

CXXII.—THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIOUS AND SACRED SOUERANE,

This beirar the Bifchop of the Yllis, returning laitlie frome the Yllis, whair he careyed him felff with goode credite and reputatioun, he

and was loath to offend the King at any time, carrying himself warily, as a man who had a mind to his own weal, by keeping of his Majesties favour." He died 7th January 1628, aged 84, leaving very considerable property, while Buchanan, at the time of his death, in 1582, had "na uther goods nor geir," than the sum of £100 (Scottish money) due of his pension from the fruits of Crossraguel Abbey. (Irving's Life of Buchanan, pp. 123, 385, 395.)

<sup>1</sup> Among Calderwood's papers (Wodr. MS., Folio Vol. XLII., No. 61.), is an old transcript of this letter, indorsed by the same hand as marked the originals.

maid his appeirance this day befor your Maiesties Counfaill, and presentit vnto thame a Reporte of his diligence and proceedingis thair in your Maiesties seruice, the particularis whairof in euery circumstance he will amplie relait vnto your Sacred Maiestie. And fwa recommending him vnto your Maieftes gracious and faourable acceptance, we pray God to bliffe your Maiestie with a long, happy, and prosperous reign. From your Maieftes burgh of Edinburgh, the 28 of September 1609.

Your Sacred Maieftes most humble  
and obedyent subiectis and seruitouris,

To the King his most Sacred  
and excellent Majestie.

AL. CANCELL<sup>s</sup>.  
ROSS.  
R. COKBURNE.<sup>1</sup>

CXXIII.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF GLASGOW TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRACIOUSE SOVERAIGNE,

The Letter quiche plesit your Maiestie to fend to the Citie of Glaugo for electing thair Bailzeis this yeir infewing, wes be sum of thair number so misconstrued, as it bred no litle busines, yit at last thair ar wonne to obedience, and haif advyfit to passe from thair new liberties, and betake thaim selfis to the custum of former tymis, quiche as it is more auncient, so wil it prouif better muche to thair estait than the new formis thair desyrit. And if it may be your Maiesties gud plesure to hear a litle of the courfe that hes ben kepte in thir materis: qhairis at the ressaite of your Hienes letter, quiche wes vpon the 3 of November, the answer wes delayit to the elleuint of the sam; al the mid tym wes spent in animating the Burgeffis against the directiounis of it, qhairin sum of the factiouse so prevailit, that in the morning of that elleuint day it wes noyfed that al the peple of the Citie wald meit at the

<sup>1</sup> These three names are written at the left hand side, in the view, no doubt, of the letter receiving some additional signatures.



Tolbuith and oppofe tham felfis, be taking proteftatiouns in contrair of the letter: Certain alfo wer put out to warne me that it wer not expedient I cum to the Councell, becaufe in oppofitioun thair might fal out fum thingis that wald not eafilie be redreffit. Suspecting the counfall that wes gifin me, I anfwerit, that as I had delyverit your Maiefties letter, fo I wald not ceafe to vrge the obedience thairof, and if any man wald be vnruely, I fuld be patient, thairfore I wald keip the place to bear witnes to every man's doinge. This hard, thair refolve not to meit at al; and qhen I wes cum to the Tolbuith, abyding thairin from ten to twelf, none apperit. Certain of the Minifters of the toun, the Principal of the Colledge, and fum other gentilmen, were withine, in qhose prefence I tuk documentis in the handis of thre noteris of this thair refufe, witneffit be thair wilful abfence, and certefeit tham I wald advertife your Hienes. The confcience of thair misbehaviour, and fear of complayning, drew tham to interceid in the evening with me, be thair Paftoris, that I wald not be hafte to advertife, promifing at my defyr to conven the nexte day and gif a reverent answer: qhiche thay did, taking the courfe that your Maieftie wil perfais in thair Acte of Counfal, fubfcriyvit be the Clerk of the town and thre Minifters as witneffis. The Craftis that had not place to meit with tham in counfal convenit aparte, and delyverit thair mynd alfo, profeffing thair obedience, with ane humble acknowledging of your Maiefties favoris done to thofe of thair number that wer detenit in warde, and defyring the electioun of thair magiftratis might be after the auncient form fimplie, qhairin thair wer fum qhat different from the counfall, as your Maieftie wil perfais be the reading of bothe thair writtis. After this, apperit ane wonderful change in the peple, al of tham ftryving who fuld be firft in obedience and beft reportit of: fo as now we onlie attend your Maiefties gud plefure, to follow it without ony furder reafoning; and if I may be fo bold, vpon the knowledge of thair prefent eftaitt, in al humblenes I prefent my opinioun to your moft Sacred Maieftie, that it may be your Hienes gratioufe plefure to command tham of new to eleete the Balzeis that wer nominat be your Maieftie in the firft Letter, and to fignifie that it is your Hienes mynd thair haif no Proveft at this tym; but in the mean qhyl to chufe a difcret Counfal of the Town, halfe of the merchantis, the other of the

craftis, according to the roll I haif fent, qhairunto of both parties I haif warrand, and yit can not be weil refavit of that multitude without your Maiefties fpecial directioun. And as to the defyr of the Counfal of the Town, anent the electioun of the Provest, pleife your Maieftie to referve it to your Hienes gud advyfe for a certan tym.<sup>1</sup> This, Sir, if it may pleis your Maieftie to command, wilbe readylie effectu, and fal bring thingis to fuche quyetnes heir as it fal not be remembrit thair wes amongest tham formerlie any difference.

Pardon me, Sir, that I am fo longe in this matter, for I defyr the difpofitioun of the peple fuld be knawin to your Maieftie, and my panis takin with tham, fum tymis threatning, fum tymis perfwading and warning tham out of pulpit to bewar of fuche courfis as had the Ministeris taken in thair rebellious, qho thocht the libertie of the Kirk was hafarted in the obedience of your Hienes commandementis. But for thofe maters of the Ministers, pleis your Maieftie, we ar heir quyet, and thair abfence wil even bred a forgetfulnes. The Bifchop of Sanct Androwis hes peace at wil, qhairby your Maieftie can tak vp the instrumentis of his truble. Sir, I haif oft faid, and I repet it, be your Maiefties leave, faythful and fracke fervants in the Eftait, that wil feik your Maiefties honour, and vrge obedience not for the maneris fake, but in effeete to fe your Hienes wil performit, fal easilie keip thingis in rule heir, bothe in Kirk and Policie.

Now, Sir, that matteris ar brocht to ane reasonable point in this place qhair your Maieftie wes plefit to fet me, and generallie in the Kirk, as wil appeir I trust in the approaching Affembly, if I may, without your Maiefties offence, I wald humblie begge leave of retyring, and yeild my Bifchoprick to one that can ferve, now qhen thingis ar fetlit, better nor my felf. Sir, I defyr the world fuld fe that ambitioun did not fet me on worke, but a defyr to ferve your Maieftie in a gud worke that had many enemyis; and inded, Sir, I find my burdens infupportable: qliche, if I may obten at your Maiefties handis, I fal count my felf happie; if other-

<sup>1</sup> On the 3d October 1609, James Inglis was elected Provost of Glasgow, and Matthew Turnbull, George Muir, and James Braidwood, Bailies. Cleland however makes no mention of any new election having taken place; and says, that Inglis was the first resident citizen of Glasgow who became Provost.—(Annals of Glasgow, vol. i. p. 159.)

wyfe, I fal bestow that quhilk restis of my lyf to your gracioufe pleasure, qhairvnto I haif onlie confecratit my self, with a neglect of al outward thingis qhatfumevir.<sup>1</sup> Craving maist humblie your Maiesties favor in this, and pardon for my langsum wryting, I pray Almyghtie God to gif your Maiestie many gud dayis for the weil of his Kirk.

Your Maiesties humble servant,

GLASGOW.

To his most Sacred Maiestie.

CXXXV.—THE PROVOST, BAILLIES, AND COUNCEL OF GLASGOW TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIOUS SOUERAN,

It may pleis your most Sacred Majestie: Wee, your Hienes subiectis, vpon regard we haif nocht onlie to our selfis, bot cheiffie to your Maiesties honour and renown, quhilk nocht onlie is famous by your Hienes singular virtewis in mynde and actioun, bot lykewyse by the monumentis of your Hienes realme within Burrowis; amangis quhilkis our Metropolitan Kirk, Brig, and River is nocht estemit the smallest, sa manifest and knawin to strangearis and forein nationis, quha heirtofoir hes vewit and fein the fame; Ar compellit to direct this berar, our ordinar Pastour, our Commiffioner, to deploir and lament the apperand decay and rueyn thairof, with maist submiss hwmill hartis and myndis, to craif your Maiesteis help and supplie thairto, without the quhilk (to our grit greif) thais honorabill monumentis and werkis of this your Hienes auncient Kingdome will decay, as this our Commiffioner will mak mair manifest and knawin to your Maiestie: Maist hwmelie will then intreit

<sup>1</sup> This letter was probably written about the beginning of November 1609. Notwithstanding the wish which Spottiswood here expresses to be relieved of his "insupportable burdens," it may be observed, that within two months he accepted a seat on the Bench as an Extraordinary Lord of Session. See notes to Nos. CXXXIII. and CXXXIV. The above letter is indorsed,—“Spots. B. of Glasc. anent the Electioun of the Magistrates of Glasceow, by the P. and B.; and of the Easteat of the Kirk, quhair he offeres to dimitt his Bischoprik.”



your Hienes to pietie the decay of fik magnifique ornamentis, and for help thair of to grant ws your Hienes supplie, be fik meanis as your Maieftie fall think maift readie and convenient, by doing quhair of wee ar affurit your Hienes fall firft honour God, quhairupone will follow your Maiefteis honour and praife, and we enforcit to increse our daylie prayer for your Hienes bliffit estait heir and eternallie. Leifing farder to our Commiffioner, with hwmill hartis kissing your Maiefteis handis, and praying God for your Hienes lang and prosperous regnne, with increse of mony kingdomes, wee commit your Maieftie to his bliffit protectioun.

Your Maiefteis maift hwmill fubiectis,  
 THE PROVEST AND BAILLEIS AND COUNSELL OF GLASGU,  
 be thair commoun Clerk,

A. HEYGAIT.

Glasgu, the xj of Nouember 1609.

To his moft Excellent Maieftie.

CXXXVI.—THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE EARL OF DUNBAR.

After oure verie hairtlie commendationes to your goode Lordship, according to ane directioun fend downe frome his Maieftie to the Archiebishop of St Androis and Lord of Scone, anent the examinatioun of Maifter Johnne Fairfoull,<sup>1</sup> for praying for the banisheit Brethrene, thay had the said Mr Johnne befor thame the sextene of this instant, and at grite lenthe hard him vpoun that mater, and exhibite his depositions to the Counsell in the afternoone: Maifter Johnne is ordanit to be fummond to compeir befor the Counsaill vpoun Thurisday nixt, at

<sup>1</sup> Mr John Fairfoull appears to have been admitted one of the Ministers of Dunfermline, as colleague to David Fergusson, in the year 1590.—(Booke of the Kirk, vol. ii. p. 764.) According to a subsequent letter, No. CXXIX., he was confined to Dundee, and deprived of his charge at this time. Notwithstanding the delay referred to in a letter from the Archbishop of St Andrews, dated 18th April 1610, Fairfoull became Minister of Anstruther Wester in Fife, and died in the year 1625.

whiche tyme fuche ordour falbe tane with him for punisheing of that his errour and offence, as shall gif vnto his Maiestie satisfactioun. Sua recommending your goode Lordship vntill Godis protectioun, we rest,

Your Lordships very assured goode freindis,

Your Lordship sall heirwith ressaue the copy of his depositionis to be showne vnto his Maiestie, at your Lordships best oportunitie, and that your Lordship will returne vnto ws his Maiesties pleasour heiranent.

HALYRUDHOUS.  
R. COKBURNE.

JO. PRESTOUN.  
S. T. HAMILTON.  
CLERK. REGISTRAR.

17 November 1609.

To the Right noble oure verye honorable goode Lord, the Erll of Dunbar, Lord Heich Thesaurair of Scotland, and of his Maiesteis most honorable Preuey Counsell, etc.

CXXVII.—THE BISHOPS OF BRECHIN AND ORKNEY AND MR PATRICK LINDESAY TO KING JAMES.

SIR,

May it pleas your most Excellent Maiestie: The Archbishops, Bishops, and some few of the Commissioners of the Generall Assembly, being convened by my letters at Edinburg, the 8 and 9 dayis of Nouember, I did present and reid to them your Maiesteis letter, the tuo instructiouns for the Catholique Earlls, and the copy of the Oath to be taken of them; by all whiche your Maiesteis great wisdom, princely and fatherly care and godly zeall being clearly manifested, and your pleasur and directions reuerentlie considered, we all, out of the joy of our hearts, did pray and praise God for your Maiestie. And that your Maiesteis seruice might the better be effectuated, it seemed good to ws, that the Bishop of Brechen and Mr Patrik Lindesay should accompany and assist me in taking of the Oathe, and

discharging my Instructions from your Maiestie to those Nobill men. We cam to Stirling the 13 Nouember, wher efter some conference had withe the Marques, specially about your Maiesteis princely and louing cair to regane him, about the lawfulness of the oath (the just copy wherof I had sent vnder my hand writ, to be aduyfed be him four dayes befor our cuning), about the Pops vsurped authorite, and the most hellish and pernicious doctrine and practise of æquiucatioun and dispenfation, he did declair him self willing and redde to suear and subferyb the oathe without æquiucatioun, being ryple aduyfed and resolued in conscienc vpon euerie poynt and article thair of. Quhervpon, in presenc and audienc of the Earll of Murray, the Lairds of Powmeis and Muschett, Maisters Patrik Simson, Harie Liuiston, Robert Moore, Malcolme Henrifon, Ministers; the Proveft, Bailyeis, and Commiffar of Stirling, and diuers others (all of them being requyred be ws to that effect, and most glaidlie consenting), we did, in the most solemne maner we possible could, efter the oppen and distinct reading of the Oathe, tak him suorne deeple thervnto vpon his knees; and presentle thereafter reading agane euerie article therof seuerallie, did pose and adjure him, by the great oath whiche he maid, that he wes resolued in his conscienc vpon euerie poynt therof, and did suear it without any æquiucation or dispenfation.

The samin order was obserued by ws in all things withe the Earll of Arroll vpon the 17 of this Nouember, as your Maiestie may see be the double of the oathe subferybed be ther hands, and the witneffis, whiche also, according to your Maiesteis instructions, I haue sent with this letter. In all whiche, if ther be any thing ather omitted or vnskilfulle done by ws, we humble craue your Maiesteis gracious fauour and pardon.

We did also, at the sam tymes, efter the subscription of the oath, impart to the Earlls those Instructions whiche your Maiestie sent be me. The Marques is very desyrous to see the articles, concerning which I did declair your Maiesteis will and judgment to the Commissioners, and they ar to come to your Maiestie withe my Lord of Glasgow. When we wrged and exhorted the Marques that he wold cause his Lady and Doghter com to preaching, he answered, that his Doghter was of perfect age, and that he would not presse them against ther conscienc. Ane of his domestique seruants, Jhone Gordon, being called befor the Presbi-



terie of Stirling, hes professed that he neuer was nor wilbe of our religion, and being requyred be the said Presbiterie, efter thre admonitions, to com to sermon, speciale vpon the fyft of Nouember to giue God thankis as ane good subject and Christian for your Maiesteis bliffed deliueranc, he refused and fled the toune vpoun the Setterday efternone befor the said day; for whiche causes and contempts they excommunicat him.

The Earll of Arroll, efter his oath and subcription, in his priuat conferenc withe ws did attest God, that he was so trouglhie resolued against the Pops vsurpation, that when he did read Bellarmine his fyft book *De Summo Pontifice*, for information of his knowledg and conscienc in that mater, he dois think all whiche he hes wretin to be bot ane philosophicall discourse, and not ane theologicall verite; speciale because the Sone of God him self, being Lord of Lords, did not in the dayis of his flesche vsurp nor vse any suche power, bot was ane humble and faithfull subiect, and commanded to giue to Cæsar *quæ sunt Cæsaris*. He hes also agreed and promised to com to sermon ordinarle in the Castell, for obedienc and satisfaction to your Maieste, and information to him self.

How I dischargd my self of all other things whiche it pleased your Maiestie to committ and concredit to me; how we haue resolued, and what is all our humble aduys and desyr to your Maiestie concerning those tuo Nobill men in speciall, my Lord of Glasgou will declair to your Maiestie, at his comming. For now, because they haue suorne and subscrybed the Oathe of fidelite, and abiured the Pops power ouer Princes so solemnly, they did not spair to say opinly befor many, and to ws cheiffly, that ther is no cause or suspicion resting why they should be furder trubled and warded, bot only for ther conscienc and religion. Humble kissing your Maiesteis hand, we pray God to blisse your Highnes with all blissings in this world, and the lyfe to come.

Your Maiesteis most humble and obedient seruantis,

M. A. BRECHIN.

JA. B. OF ORCADS.

MR PATRIK LINDESAY.

Edinburgh, 18 Nou. 1609.

SIR,—I cannot bot testify and commend to your Maiesteis gracious fauour and consideration Mr Patrik Lindefay, who withe great wifdom is most constant and feruent in your Maiesteis seruice by all other Commiffioners, without regard of his trauell and charges.

To the King his most Excellent Maieftie.

CXXVIII.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS TO KING JAMES.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE :

Efter my returning home, immediatlie I haue had occasione of practifing your Majesties Royal designement anent the richt of præsentatione of the kirks of the erected Prælacies be your Majestie ; quhich is ane matter of so great importance, that it can not be omitted without vnspcakable losse to your Majesties autoritie heir. Ane of the kirks of the Pryorie of Sanctandros, callit the Kirk of the Southferrie,<sup>1</sup> in this Presbitrie, beand proponed to be planted, I vrged your Majesties entres, and protestet that nothing fould proceede in that matter quhil your Hienes fould præfente, according to your Majesties royal priuilege authorifed in Parliament, and conteened in the feuerall signatours of the erected Prælacies, (*except your Hienes officiairs haue præuaricate.*<sup>2</sup>) Bot this intimatione hath bene litle regairdit be the feditious reliques of that auld flampe, quhich your Majestie knawis. And thairfor I wes bold, this same day being our Presbitrie day, to command them to desifte, as being your Hienes Commiffioner, lyk as of old, in tyme of the Pope his vsurpatione, my Prædeceffours wer *Legati Nati* ; and becaus possessiōne is best heir, I haue præsumed to recomende to your Hienes ane young

<sup>1</sup> Southferry, or Ferry Port-on-Craig, formed part of the parish of Leuchars, from which it was disjoined in 1602 by the Presbytery and Synod ; and in July 1606, an Act of Parliament was passed erecting the kirk of “ the Eist ferrie of Portineraig ” into a separate parish, (Acta Parl. Scot., vol. iv. p. 302.) Mr Symeon Durie was then admitted minister ; but previously to the supposed date of this letter, he had been translated to the adjoining parish of Forgan or St Fillans. Mr James Jarden was admitted his successor at the Southferry, in November 1609. (Eccl. Records, Synod of Fife, p. 205.)

<sup>2</sup> The words in this letter printed in italic type are underlined in the original.



man for quhome I wilbe anfwerable vpon my perril, that your Majestie, in signing this signatour, may enter in possessione of your Hienes awne richt of præsentatione, quhich is the greatest comfort that we your faithfull seruantis haue in this *nauffrage* of the kirk liuings. Thus it may please your Majestie signe the same, as I haue testified my recommendatione and suretieschip for the man be my humble subscriptione in the end thair of.

Quhil I am thus doing and continuing in *my wonted ficht*, I am auocate be ane letter from the Præsident and Clerk of Register, to giue compt of the vsage of my Benefice, with such imputations as I can hardly digest, not in respect of my persone, bot of my place, to the quhich I, the wnworthiest of that number, am promotit be your Hienes. Sire, I remember it is recordit, that in the Pharfalick conflict Cæsar obserued that Pompeye, be his wntymeous restraint of his souldiers in the chock of the battel, in staying them of thair force and faird, so abbaited thair courage, that they wer ane easie praye to the Cæsarians, fewar in number, and of lesse valour; and so did Cæsar say, that if Pompeyis souldiers had bene suffered to haue gone forward with thair first impetuositie, they wer wrefistable. Sire, at my home cumming, I was doing nothing bot chearing vp your Maiesteis souldiers to *ficht manfullie both against the Papists and Puritains*, and quhil I am this doing, the matter of Rental cummis in. I protest befor God, I count more of your Hienes seruice, and our investing in the auncient Apostolick Discipline, than of all the Bischopricks in Scotland, remembring that the best Bischops hath bene pure and martyrs, and yet haue mainteened vnder the croffe both thair religionne and authoritie; albeit that befell not to them under Constantine, your Majesties paragon. Sire, let your Hienes confidder not only *quid liceat, sed quid expediat*. I am not to exeeme my self from tryal, censure, and animaduersione, *bot this is not the tyme, and suche Judges are not honorifick to censure your Majesties first Estait*; and, Sire, let ather your Hienes in persone, your Privie Counsel, or Hich Commiffione, juge ws in all caufes; bot thir Commiffions mak such impressiõne in the peopleis hartis of our guiltines and vilitie in your Majesties eyis, as hes stained ws in ficht of our ennemies and all indifferents, and giuen to ws and our freinds ane great dasche, specially at



fuch ane tyme as your Hienes muft giue ws countenance, yea, and doe as ye wer wont *to ouersee the greattest malefactours on the Borders*, quhen your Majestie had feruice. Thus my humble aduyfe is, that since the tryal of the estait of the Benefices, not only belonging to Bischops bot also to the Dignities and Chaptours, is the subject of the Prouinciall Counfels of Sanctandros and Glasgo, as your Maiesties awne ouerture bearis, your Hienes command ws quho ar the Archbischops in these our Counfells (quhich your Majestie rememberis wer appointed to be haldin this nixt sbring), fould tak præcise tryal, not only of the Bischops, bot also of the hail Chaptours, and fend them to your Majestie or delyuer them to the Counfel in ane register, as we wilbe answerable vpon our alliegeance, and with all, that we our felts fall delyuer the rental and estait of our benefices in femblable manner cleerly, for your Majesties and Counfels informatione: And if your Majestie find that this, quhich is the ordinair and iuste forme of enquiry succede not, your Hienes knawis to quhome to tak your self; and vpon the omiffione and corruptione of the Ecclesiasticks, your Majestie may tak ordour be your self, or fuch honorable deputts as to your Hienes fall seeme most expedient. As for me, Sire, I haue enriched my benefice, *for of lesse than nothing, I haue maid, be my travel and expenses, ane honorable rent*, as fall appeare cleerly to your Majesty. Howfomeuer, Sire, I muft craue prorogatione to the end of this seffione of my accompts, since I haue almost the thrid of my tenants and takifmen vnder proces of produccion and reductione, quhairby for the present I can giue no perfyte Rental.

I besaik your Maiestie fend back with diligence your Hienes pleafour anent these matters, till the returne quhair of I think nothing falbe resolvit, and all your purposes will hing louse. So humblie submitting all to your Maiesties wyfe and iust pleafour, I committ your Majesties sacred persone and estait to God his æternal bliffing, and fall remaine.<sup>1</sup>

To the King his most Excellent Maiestie.

<sup>1</sup> This letter is not signed by the Archbishop. It is indorsed,—“Bischop of St Andros to the Kingis Maiestie. Makes request, 1. For ane presentatione to ane young man of the South Ferry; 2. That he suld be exeimed fra giving of ane compt of the vssage of his Benefice: without deat or subscriptione.—Seditious.”

## CXXIX.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVERANE,

May it pleas your most Excellent Maiestie: Quhairas your Hienes vreit to me laitlie anent the foulifh behaviour of Mr Johnne Fairfull<sup>1</sup> in his prayer for these justlie banifched Ministers; Sir, I protest befoir God I never kneu it quhill your Maiesties letter informed me; and if I hade knauin, I fuld haue takin ordour according to my place. Alvayis, efter refett of your Maiefteis directione, I conuenit him befoir me hier, in my ludging in this toune, being affistit with my Lord of Scoune, and vith all chargit befoir me, the Magiftratis, and ane gryt pairt of the Counfall of the toune; bot his awin confeffione fhortned that mater, whitch I gaue in to the Counfall, subferyvit with his awin hand. Quhairvpon being sifted befoir the Counfall this Thurifday, the 23 of this instant, he vas conuict in the vrang vniformlie; bot in the maner of his present censur their vas varietie, the one pairt voting to his varding in the Blackneffe (of whitch number I vas first), the vther, ane grytar pairt, discerning him to be confined in the Broughe of Dundie. This is the report of my diligence, according to my bound deutie. The man is become in your Maiefteis will, whitch your Maiestie will pleas declare quhen your Maiestie fall think fitteft.

I vreit to your Maiestie laitlie anent a contraverfie about the placing of ane Minister in a kirk callit the South Ferrie,<sup>2</sup> belonging to your Maiesties presentatioun, whitch the Presbeterie of Sanctandros wald fill with ane feditious man, and vithout your Maiefties licence or nominatioun: Alfua I vas bold to offer my humble advyse anent your Hienes Commiffioun for our calumnioufflie alledged dilapidationis, bot haue not reffavit your Maiefties pleafour back, whitch to vs all is and falbe ane irrefragable oracle. I am heir verie weill reffaut, and heard in the pulpit of Edinburgh, quhair I teatche ordinarlie euerie Sunday, and will fo contenou, God villing, quhill your Maiestie difcharge me. The uther comon materis directed to be advyfed, ve haue paffed through, and haue

See note to page 211.

<sup>2</sup> See note to page 215.

send our opinionis vith the Archbifchope of Glasgou and my Lord of Galloway; to quhais fufficiencie referring, I befeche God to blis your Maieftie vith long health and lyff, and all bliffed prosperitie in your Hienes governement. I remaine,

Your Hienes moft humble and devoted  
fervand and oratour,

SANCTANDROIS.

Edinburgh, 24 November 1609.

To the Kinge his moft Excellent Maieftie.

CXXX.—THE BISHOP OF ROSS TO KING JAMES.

PLEIS YOUR MAJESTIE,

Perfaueing your Highnes intentioun that Ireland fould be plenifhed with fome Scottifmen, and certaine numbers of acres expreffed to be difponit vnto them, upon the conditiounis conteinit in the Booke,<sup>1</sup> I have travellit with fundrie of my acquaintance to accept the fame; and caufed this gentilman, Johne Dunbar, to pas till Ireland this laft Sommer, quaha hes travellit throw the haille countrey, and hes confidered all the pairts of it, and being returnit, hes moued fundrie to be content to go till Ireland; and speciallie my fone Mr Jeremie,<sup>2</sup> Mr Robert Lindfay, Bernardis brother,<sup>3</sup> and George Smellome. My Wife alfo is willing to be a partner

<sup>1</sup> This seems to refer to a tract entitled "Orders and Conditions to be observed by the Undertakers upon the Distribution and Plantation of the Escheated Lands in Ulster," printed in 1608. In Capt. N. Pynnar's official Survey of Ulster, in 1619 (published in Harris's *Hibernica*), there is a detailed account of the different allotments of 1000, 1500, or 2000 acres, with the names of the first patentees: it includes the names of Dunbar, the Lindsays, and Smelhome, who are mentioned in this letter.

<sup>2</sup> Afterwards Sir Jerome Lindesay of Annatland. He was one of the Commissaries of Edinburgh. He also held the office of Lord Lyon, from 1621 to 1630.—(Lord Lindsay's "Lives of the Lindsays," vol. i. p. 467.)

<sup>3</sup> Bernard Lindesay of Lochhill, formerly one of the King's pages, or "chalmer-child" to his Majesty. He obtained a grant of some property in Leith, connected with a large edifice known as "the King's Work."



with them, and hir twa Brether. And becaus your Maiesties letter will mak the Deputie and the Commissioners to pas thair securities, in all humilitie I wald crave that your Highnes wald grant your favorable letter, that they be not frustrat of their purpofe. I am the mair carefull of this turne, becaus of my Wifes interefs, quha hes done, and daily does a very honest duetie vnto me, as my Lord Glasgow (quha knawes the fame) can declair vnto your Maiestie. I haue no lands to giue hir, and thairfore I hope your Highnes will spair this vpon hir, to be a conjunct fee, that sho may tret me the better in all tymes to come. Johne Dunbar can informe your Maiestie quhat is best to be done, and may furder this turne. Ceassing to trouble your Maiestie, prayes God to fend your Highnes a prosperous reigne, and mony gude dayes. Leith, the 27 of November 1609.

Your Maiesteis maist humble subiect,

Ross.

To the King his Sacred Maiestie.

CXXXI.—THE BISHOPS OF ABIRDEEN AND MURRAY TO KING JAMES.

PLEIS YOUR SACREIT MAIESTIE,

Vpon our humill fute maid to your Hienes befor your Maiesteis removing from the Kingdome of Scotland, anent the oppin prophaning of the Sabothe dayis, be the Salmound fischingis of our Dyoceis, withdrawing thairby mony personis from the publict wifchip of God, it plesit your Hienes to sett downe ane Act of Secret Counfall, inhibiting all personis to prophane the Sabothe dayis, vnder a penaltie; commanding all Shirreffis to exact the penaltie of all contraueneris. Neuirtheles, the Shirreffis hes oversene this cair of prophanatioun of the Sabothe dayis, quhairby mony continewis in thair publict sin and offence. And albeit diuerse men of the religioun, speciallie in Abirdene, wald glaidlie decif, yit trewthe it is, that findrie Papeistis haiffing dispensatioun fra the Paip ar still refractarie, respecting thair awin gayne rather than

Goddis wirschip, and all becaus thair is na executioun of your Maieftis lawis. And howbeit we our selfis haif bene wrgit be diuerse well affectit Professouris and Ministeris to haif citit thame befoir ws Ecclesiasticallie, to haif censourit thame, yit wald we do no thing thairintill without your Maieftis knawin will and contentment. Quhairfoir we maist humelic intreit your Hienes to direct your Maieftis missives to the Schirreffis of Aberdene, Elgin, Forres, and Inverness, commanding thame to put your Hienes Act of Secreit Counfall aganis the prophaneris of the Sabothe dayis to dew executioun, as thai will ansuer to your Hienes. As lyk wayis (incace the Schirreffis be negligent yit as of befoir), that we may haif your Hienes missive direct also to ws, willing ws, gif neid beis, to proceed aganis the contraveneris Ecclesiasticallie. And becaus the Erl of Enze, quha fuld be Schiref of ane pairt of that boundis presentlie may do gud thairin, it is meit your Maieftie signifie your Hienes mynd to him be your Hienes awin word, willing him to sic that the said Act ressaue the awin executioun; so fall your Hienes greitlie honour God, and gif full contentment to all religious hartis within this [your] Maieftis kingdome; quhais continewall prayeris and ouris ar and falbe still offerrit vp for the continewall increfs of all gud bliffingis of this lyfe to be multepleit vpon your Maieftie and your Hienes royall posteritie, and for that eternall blefs in the lyf to cum.

Your Maieftis maist humill and obedient seruitouris and subiectis,

Edinburgh, the xv  
day of December 1609.

P. BISCHOP OF ABIRDEIN.  
AL. B. OFF MURRAYE.

To the Kingis most Sacrede Maieftie.

CXXXII.—ROBERT LORD ROXBURGHE TO KING JAMES.

HIGHE, MIGHTIE, AND DREAD SOVERAYNGE,

It pleiffed your most Sacred Majestie, be ane lait letter which I ressaued frome your graceous handis, to signifie (vpon some informatioun

concerning the Kirk of Drumfreis) your Highnes pleffour that I should not oppose the sentence and decreit of the Lordis of Seffioun, the which John Murrey your Majesties fervand wes to infist for, to strenthin the takk fet to him of that kirk, whervpone he had served inhibitioun. It wer absurde and inexcusable boldnes to impeshe your Highnesse momentarie and hard conquished leasour frome your Majesties weghtie effayres withe the whole treuthe, that I may justlie qualesie for my self in that mater, it being a thing vnworthe of your Majesties heiring, albeit to me of importance: So for all I haue to say, I humblie crave, at the justnes of your Highnesis knowin censure vpon vnderstanding of the treuthe, that ye will credit (to I may farther qualesie, if it be your Majesties pleffour to heir me), that ther is no right that is nor can be had now, bot that which be your Princlie and vnderferved liberaletie is in my power. And ther is siche preceeding accidentes whiche, before the Lord Maxwole<sup>1</sup> his heynous offences wes done agaynst your Majesties authoretie, that tys me vpon necessitie to look narrowlie to the estate of that errand: Befyd, if that takk alledged should stand in law, in respect of the burdings imposed vpon me be the Stipendis designed to everie Kirk in the erectioun of the Abbacie,<sup>2</sup> that preparative might lay vpon me intollerable burdings, which I am assured the vertew of so vpright authoretie as lies ever bene seene to grow withe your Majestie, will never lay vpon ane loyall and weill meaning subject. Albeit the thing it self be of no reckning, yit the consequence tuichis me deeplie, I humblie beseeche your Majestie confidder of it, for if it did no more harme me then the want of it self, I war vnworthe to braythe if I abode more then the knowledge of your graceous pleffour that I should put it frome me, who hes made me, with all that I haue, so abill to leve. Ther is many things said concerning the Kirkis of that Abbacie, I beg it of your Highnes to give eare and not trust to I may be hard, and then when the treuthe is cleered, command at

<sup>1</sup> John Lord Maxwell, was forfeited for treason, 24th June 1609.—(Acta Parl. Scot., vol. iv. pp. 411, 413.)

<sup>2</sup> A grant of the Abbacy of Dundrennan to John Murray, "ane of the gromes of his Majesties bed chamber," was confirmed by an Act of Parliament, 24th June 1609.—(Acta Parl. Scot., vol. iv. p. 444.)



your Majesties pleffour, and that ever hes and shall in this lyffe reull me and my actiōnes. Sua in all humilitie craving pardone for this presumptioun, I ceafs, bot shall ever pray God for your Majesties safetie and increfs of happines to I haue lyffe, with all dew respect, taking my leve, I rest,

Your Majesties humble, loyall, and alwayes  
obedient subiect and seruitour,

ROXBURGHE.<sup>1</sup>

CXXXIII.—MR PETER ROLLOCK OF PILTOUN TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIOUS SOVERAN,

Sence your Maieftie, out of your Highnes meir favour, far beyond ony merit could have bene in me, hath heirtofore, by my expectatioun, advancit me, most vnworthie, to findrie and diuerse degrees of honor and dignitie in this your Maiefties Kingdome; I could do no less nor, at your Maiefties pleafour, and for obedience of your Maiefties will, most willinglie and in all subjectione cease, first, from on of them,<sup>2</sup> and then from the whole imploymentis and prefermentis your Highnes did bestow vpon me. Yit finding now latelie since the tyme that I only of all<sup>3</sup> am excludit from that place in your Maiefties College of Justice, wherinto befor your Sacred Maieftie hath fett me, and hath served your Maieftie tharin in all faythfulnes, and to this day (I prayse God, as the world knowis), without any on blamish; that it is not furmifit, but planelie spoken almost be all, that it is not without some great cauis, and that I haue committed some secreit offence against your Sacred Maieftie, for the which I am iustlie thus dejected be that mightie, iust, and wyse King, who, in all his lyf, did nevir deale so with any on of his Maiefties subiectis without a weghtie and well sene occasione. In this my

<sup>1</sup> Sir Robert Kerr of Cessford was created Lord Roxburghe, about the year 1599, and Earl of Roxburghe in 1616.

<sup>2</sup> As Bishop of Dunkeld: see No. V.

<sup>3</sup> See note to page 225.

miferabil ftate, fuch is my greiff, that I had rather die nor chwfe to leiv: and if it can not pleas your Sacred Maieftie to cuir my wond, I wifh that prefentlie my lyff wer at an end. If ony on thing be your Maieftie could be fayed againft me, then worthie I of ten thowfand deathis. But this is my only confort, that my confcience beareth witnefs with me, and there is no flefh can witnefs againft me. May it not pleafe your ever clement Maieftie, confiddering my prefent miferie, remembring my bygane fervice, to pitie my gray hairis. Glaidlie trufting in your Highnes favour, quhairof no trew fubject diftreffit hath not had experience, I wold have prefentit my felf in your Maiefties prefence, but afhamed to be fene ather at home or abroad, quhill the expected beamis of your Highnes countenance in fome meafour brek out on me. I haue imployed my Lord of Dumblane hereby to expone to your Maieftie my great greiff and miferie. Luiking for the declaratiōe of your Maiefties moft gracious will, and wifhing your Highnes (for the which I euir pray the Almyghtie) a long and happie regne, I, in all humilitie of mynd, remainis,

Your Sacred Maiefties moft loyall fervand,

PETER ROLLOK.<sup>1</sup>

To the King his moft Sacred Majeftie.

<sup>1</sup> Mr Peter Rollock of Piltoun passed Advocate before the year 1575. James Paton, Bishop of Dunkeld, having been deprived of his office, Rollock was appointed his successor; and his name occurs as titular Bishop in December 1585.—(Acta Parl. Scot., vol. iii. p. 373.) On the 19th May 1596, Rollock, by his title of Bishop of Dunkeld, took his seat as an Extraordinary Lord of Session. He attended King James to England on his accession to the throne in 1603. In 1606, he resigned his benefice, for which he received pecuniary compensation, in order that Nicolson might be advanced to the Episcopal dignity. The above letter has no date, but it may be referred to January 1610, when Rollock was unceremoniously superseded to make room for Spottiswood as an Extraordinary Lord of Session. But this letter, and the one immediately following, from the Lords of Session, in Rollock's favour, seem to have had the desired effect, as on the 5th April that year, the King by letter "restored him to his place Extraordinarie, with special provision that his admission shall not be a preparative thereafter to establish the fifth Extraordinary Lord of Session."—(Senators of the College of Justice, p. 237.) He was accordingly readmitted, by his title as Lord Piltoun, 16th May 1610.

## CXXXIV.—THE LORDS OF SESSION TO KING JAMES.

PLEIS YOUR SACRAT MAIESTIE,

Quhairas it pleafit your Sacrat Maieftie to declare all thais places in Seffion quhilk wes poffeft be the four Extraordinarie Lordis to be voyde,<sup>1</sup> and to difcharge everie one of thame of all forder priviledge competent to thame be the fame, as your Hienes warrant fent to us for that effect dois recorde; and we haveing in mynde that one of thay places wes poffeft be Maifter Peter Rollock of Piltoun (the vtheris thre being now filled according to the command fent frome your Sacrat Maieftie to ws, quhairunto we moft willinglie in all humble and deutifull forte obeyit), wald thairfore, if it fo might stand with your Maiefties moft gracious pleafure, in all humble maner recommend to your Maiefties fauorable confideratioun the afoirfaid Maifter Peter Rollock, laft poffeffour of one of the faidis placeis; one, quho haveing fpent the moft of his tyme in learning, alfueill without, as within your Maiefties kingdomes, and euir fence in the attendance in Seffion, and your Maiefties vther feruiceis, quhom now being of gritter age, we haif fund, and thairof will geve tefificatioun to your Hienes, to haue caried alwayis him felf in thais feruices that none wes more fordwart thairin, none more willing to difcharge that dewtie to all your Hienes fubiectis, quhilk wes requisite and expectit frome him; and with quhom we, for oure awin entrefs, had fufficient contentment and fatiffactioun, as quhom of none to oure knowledge ather iuftlie could or evir did complane: Moft humble defyryng your gracious Maieftie, if he have not fallin in fum vther overficht

<sup>1</sup> “ Upon the 20th of December 1609, there came a warrant from the King to discharge the Extraordinarie Lords of the Session upon the sight of his letter, without any cause declared but his own pleasure; which was thought verie strange. The Extraordinarie Lords at this time were these following, the Lord Elphinstoun, Sir Robert Melvill, the Pryour of Blantyre, and Mr Peter Rollock, sometyme styled Bishop of Dunkelden. But it was cleerlie scene in the next moneth what the mater meant; for the Bishop of Glasgow, Mr Johne Spotswood, was placed in Mr Peter Rollock’s place, and the rest were restored to their own places.”—(Calderwood’s Hist., vol. vii. p. 53.)



(quhairwith we, for oure selfis, are not acquent), and if so it might stand with your Maiesties goode will and plesure (quhilk to ws is and ever falbe the fouerane law, knowing how iust and lauchfull the samyn ever hes bene), that your Sacrat Maiestie wald be pleased to restore and admit him to that place agane, quhilk, be your Maiesties bountiefull permissioun, he hes posselt in Sessioun of before, quherin we hope he falbe so encouraged to proceid, and go on, in regaird of this, and your Maiesties monifald vther faouours towards him, that no blemisch falbe fund quhilk iustlie may merite the schairpnes of your Maiesties censure. So wischeing your Maiestie long lyfe, most happie and prosperous raigne, we commit your Maiestie to the evirlasting protectioun of the Moste Hegh.

Your Maiesties most faithful and  
obedient seruitouris,

AL. CANCELL<sup>s</sup>. I.P.D.

JO. PRESTOUN.

S<sup>r</sup>. TH. HAMILTON.

MAIRCAIRNY.

R. COKBURNE.

A. HAY.

L. CRAIG.

A. DRUMMOND.

KILSAYTH.

J. COKBURNE.

A. HAMILTON.

QUHITTINGHAM.

EDZELL.

CLERICUS REGISTR.

TUNGLAND.<sup>1</sup>

Edinburgh, xi<sup>th</sup> Jan. 1610.

To the King his most Sacrat Maiestie.

<sup>1</sup> This letter is indorsed "The 15 Sessioneris to his Majestie in favouris of Mr Peter Rollok." Upon a vacancy in the number of the Extraordinary Lords of Session having occurred by the death of Lord Blantyre, a letter was addressed to the King by the Judges, 13th March 1617, reminding his Majesty of the proposed arrangement, in April 1610, at the time of Rollock's restoration, that the first vacancy should not be filled up, but the number to continue, as formerly, limited to four.—(Melrose Papers, vol. i. p. 278.)

## CXXXV.—MR PATRICK FORBES OF CORSE TO KING JAMES.

PLEIS YOUR SACRED MAJESTIE :

By that whiche your Majesties Secretarie hathe imparted wnto me, vnderstanding your Majestie to be offended with sum of my dealing, more for the defect in forme then matter, I wes thervpoun steired by theise to cleare to your Majestie what I think the Informer hathe in my matter rather not throwlie knowne then malitiouſlie concealed, so to recover and retain a place in your Majesties good grace, to whome, nixt God, I am bothe holden, and studie most cairfullie to approve my wayes. Being cast in these pairtes wheir, within the precinct of two Presbiteries at leift, twentie and one churches lay vnplaunted, wherby our stait wes litle from heathenisme, I began in simple and privat maner (necessitie enforcing it on my conscience) to catechise my owne familie. Therefter the Churchemen of that province dealing earnestlie with me to accept of sum publict charge in the ministrie of the Churche, whiche vpon divers respectful consideratiouns I culd not as then yeild to. They nixt with all instance requested that at leift, for the good of vthers, I wold be content to transferr my domestick paines to ane void churche neir joining to my houle, wherto having for ane space condiscendit, they efterwards, by their Commiſſioners from their Synode directed to me for that effect, yet more earnestlie intreated that I wold stil hold on that course whiche (as they judged) had bein in sum degrie fruitfull. Now, Sire, as this maid my voice to be heard in any publict place, so all my vther cariage therin (if ather they did informe who know it, or knew it who informe) hathe bein fuche, bothe in respect of the place, ane obscure corner, if any in all your Majesties kingdomes, and in respect of my quyet maner, so far from all pretences, as I never opened my mouthe in any vther pairt (albeit oftener then ons, ather feriouſlie intreated or curi-ouſlie tempted), and except ane ordinarie lection on the Lord his day, never medled with any pairt of that calling in privat or publict assemble, as I never imagined the knowledge of my dealing shuld have gone so farr as I now weil perceave (I wil not say the iuvye, but) the miscon-

struing thereof hathe past, and that (if your Majestie wer not as ane angel of God) to overthrow me in your Majesties favour; wherin, nevertheless, if any approved Christian, let be your Majestie, had found them selves justlie offended, what upon requeist I wes moved to do, being admonished, I wes alwayes readie to forbear, so far have I alwayes bein, and hope in God stil to prove, from all buffie or turbulent dealing. And yet for fuche a one, I am content to be accounted of your Maiestie, and demained accordingly, if befoir I hard it from your Majestie, it wes ever signified to me by any that my doing wes in any respect offensive. So, remitting all to your Majesties rare widdome and gracious confideration, I pray God giue your Majestie a long and prosperous reigne heir, and ane eternal with him felse heirefter.

Your Maiesties humble subject,

P. FORBES of Corse.

Edinburgh, 15 Februare 1610.

To the King his sacred and most Excellent Majestie.

CXXXVI.—THE MINISTERS OF EDINBURGH, TO KING JAMES.

PLEASE YOUR MAJESTIE,

We having tane notice by your Majesties Secretarie, of some hard information given foorth against us, and com'd to your Majesties eares, as thought our speaches in pulpit had tended in any fort to the impugning of any of your Majesties lawfull directions, whilk course, as we have ever bene loath and unwilling to follow: So, least we shuld ly under the burthing of this so untroue an report, we ar bold to present to your Highnes, by this our humble letter, the trueth of this fame, having at greater length imparted to my Lord Secretarie all the circumstances of that matter. When signification was given of your Majesties will and pleasure, anent a new cessation and time of vacancie in the Winter Session, it was so mistaken universally, that the commoun fort thinking it to proclame to them libertie and lowfenes, to the whilk they ar so prone,



and the Papists and enemies of God's trueth taking hereof occasion of insolent speaches, as thought encouraged to looke for the returne of their former superstitious doing, we was forced in our sermons as to sett our selves against the vanitie of the people, and labour to tak from the enemies this mater of their joy: So to cleir your Majesties honest and godly intention being certified by my Lord Chancellor, directing to us the Baillies of this toun to that effect that there was none other thing meant be your Hienes but to give relaxation to the Lords of your Majesties Session at that season of the year. So that in meddling with this earand, we trust we have so caried our selves with respect to your Majesties honor, that we have ministrat no justt occasion of offence. And gif the contrair shalbe alledged or qualified be any in whatsomever particular speache, we dout not bot our answer shal render contentment. And we know that your Majestie have never bene in use to condemn unheard. Whereas your Majestie hes likewise bene advertised of sum unreverent and impertinent speaches used in publick prayer concerning your Majestie by certane of the Brethren of this Presbyterie, we can assure your Majestie, that to our knowledge and hearing there is no such disorder, whereof gif any shallbe found culpable, your Majestie may persuade your self he shall not escape convenient censure, as we will be answerable to your Hienes, under whose wings we enjoy this liberty. The prooffe your Majestie hes had of our former proceeding, and knowledge your Majestie may tak of our hails carriage in our vocation by persons indifferent, and such as dois not hate us, and our ministry both, we doubt not will move your Majestie to foster some evil conceit of us, but in all accusations shallbe caried, leave place to us to answer for our selves. Thus referring to my Lord Secretary a moir speciall report, with whome we have bene plane in every thing, we humbly tak our leave, and commends your Majesties sacred person and estate to the blessing and protection of the Almighty. Edinburgh, 17 Februar 1610.

Your Majesties loving and obedient subjects,

JO. HALL.

M. P. HEWATT.

To the King his most Excellent Majestie.

## CXXXVII.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS TO KING JAMES.

MAY IT PLEAS YOUR MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE :

I can not difsemble the great affured hope I haue of the gud and speedy finall accomplishment of your Majesties royall and godly designements in reftablishing the Eftate of this befor misordered Kirk be your Majesties wife directions, that dayly take great increafe of gud fuceffe, with contentment even of the most part of the people, quhich hath moved me to stay here and to exercife the gift that God hes giwen me in preaching and attending vpon all counfells and meittings, both ecclesiasticall and ciwill. The Hie Commiffions are well and plaufibly accepted of all, and the Secretare hath contriued the same and vther purpofes fit for our advancement, with authority and wifdome, to our great comfort ; fo that if one poynt quhich is in head be profecute, I doubt nothing of greater perfectione than in anies imagination could have been performed in fo fhort time ; and therfor your Majestie hes great mater to bliffe that gud God who is ever your affistant, and wilbe to the end, in thos your religious and wife intentions ; and your Majestie may looke for vniforme and constant feruice in all my brethren the Prelats ; quhom also your Majestie will pleas incowrage, partly be fupporting the neceffity of the indigent that lacke moyen, specially the Bifhop of Cathnes, partly quhen places of the Seffion fall vaike, be promoting some moe to the same, quhilk will both repaire the decay of our livings and patrimonies, and procure the dependance of the rest of the miniftrie, who have their fortunes and estaits subject to the pleasure of that Judicatory.

The Secretare hath gotten difclofit to him the arryvall of Mr Andro Duncan in thire parts, and hath entered in tryall of Mr William Murray, present minister in Craill :<sup>1</sup> he will informe your Maieftie more fully thairanent, albeit the said Mr William, in my opinion, willbe fund within

<sup>1</sup> Duncan, who was admitted Minister of Craill in September 1597, was banished by King James in 1606. Murray had been appointed his assistant in 1598. He continued to officiate in the parish as Minister till October 1624, when he was deposed.—(Synod of Fife, Abbotsford Club, pp. 100, 204.)

compas of law, yit it is my humble adwife to your Maieftie that fome con-  
 nivence falbe towards him for a feafone, that we may have out of him fome  
 fervice at this great dyet. Your Maieftie knows, for he can doe very well,  
 and his fway wilbe important. Referring the reft to the fufficiency of  
 the bearer, I befeike God to bliffe your Maieftie with a long and happy  
 life, with increas of all grace and profperity in your Maiefties royall  
 government. So I abyde,

Your Maiefties moft humblø fervant and devoted orator,

SANCTANDROIS.

Edr 18 Feb<sup>r</sup> 1610.

CXXXXVIII.—THE BISHOP OF MURRAY TO KING JAMES.

SIR,

Pleas your moft Excellent Maiefty: The greit and continuing  
 peace off this your Hienes kyngdome, vnder your Maiefteis moft reli-  
 gious and happie governement, giffis ws all nocht only full contentment,  
 bot lykvyis plentifull occafion to multiply thankifgiffing to God for  
 your Maiefteis prefervatioun. Specialy quheras thir pairtis of this your  
 Hienes kyngdome being befoir nocht fo fully reducit to futche obedience  
 as now thai ar, be your Hienes greit care and providence, we redouble  
 our prayars to God for your Hienes long and prosperous ftate. Thair  
 ar very few off any rank bot ar both peaceable and lowers of peace,  
 amongft quhom this gentleman (albeit nocht of the religioun), the Laird  
 off Geycht,<sup>1</sup> hes fchewin him felff a greit furderar and favorer of your  
 Maiefteis peace in the boundis of his duelling and refidence; epecially  
 being employed be ane letter of myne in your Maiefteis name to fetle  
 ane prefent apperance off ane very apperand break, quhilk he did ac-  
 compleifche and bring to a perfyt fetling. This hes movit me to giff

<sup>1</sup> "George Gordon, fear of Gicht," son of William Gordon of Gicht, "and his ladye,"  
 are included in the list of Excommunicated Papists, 23d December 1604.—(Kirk Session  
 Records of Aberdeen, Spalding Club, p. 44.)



testimonie be my awin experience off his peaceable inclinatioun. I hoip nochttheles your Hienes will nocht suspect my professioun for that I am movit to testifie the trewth of sum Papists quhilkis I perceawe ar nocht vniuersaly of ane corrupt dispositioun. The gentleman is diseased, and subiect to divers infirmitis, quhilkis he can nocht gett remedied heir, and vald humbly craiff your Hienes licence to feik his health in sum vther cuntrey. If your Maiefty be so myndit, it apperis to be more convenient the famin be granted be your Hienes awin Royall power, then be the Counsell of this your Hienes kyngdome, and that for preventing of a dangerous preparative, quhilk mycht be induced in respect of his present estate; and quhovbeit thair is no greit mater off feir or suspitioun off his traffiquing, being hitherto so quyetly disposed, yit your Maieftis awin commandement will so abandoun him, that he will nocht perrell your Maieftis favour nor abuse your Hienes benefite for all his valiant. Thus most humbly craiffing your Maieftis pardoun for this my boldnes, my humble and earnest prayars daylie continewit for your Hienes long, happie, and maist prosperous state, I besek God, the fountane of all grace and blessing, to blefs your Hienes heir and eternally.

Your Hienes most affectionat and most luffing servitour,

ALEXANDER B. OFF MURRAYE.

Elgene, the 20 day off Februar 1610.

To his most Excellent Maieftye.

CXXXIX.—THE BISHOP OF DUNKELD TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRACIOUS AND SACREID SOUERANE,

Sence it hes bein your Maieftis most royall cair to restoir the decayit benefices in Scotland, and to help thair lossis with thair awin patrimony, as any pairt thairof fuld fall in your Maieftis hands, quhilk is the only and fitteft way to do the same; and now the Kirk of Cra-

mound fallin in your Maieftis hands, I culd not of dewtie omitt to remember your Maieftie that that kirk may be reftorit agane to the Bifchoprick of Dunkeld, fra quhilk the fame wes difmemberit. And quhair it may be allegit that Megle wes gevin in recompence to Dunkeld for Cramound: Pleis your Maieftie, the treuth is, that my Lord Balmerinoch obtenit firft ane penfoun of four hundreth pundes out of Dunkeld, and not fatiffet thairwith, obtenit firft takkes of the Kirk of Auchterhous, and nixt the erectioun thairof; and efter baith thir, obtenit lang takkes of the Kirk of Cramound,<sup>1</sup> and nixt alfo the erectioun thair-of, fum four or fyve yeires befor the annexing of Megle to Dunkeld, itt being a comoun kirk thairof of befor, and poffeffit be Mr James Nicolfoun, perfone of the fame, and fwa it culd not be gevin in recompance, Megle being euir a pairt of the patrimony of Dunkeld, and Cramound obtenit be him a lang tyme of befor. Itt is mervellous, as ernift as your Maieftie hes bene and is to help the decayit partis of our delapidat benefices, fa as ernift men hes bene and ar, be policie to difmember and owirthraw the fame. Befeikand your Maieftie to haue a regaird thairvnto, and to the helping of this mater, quhilk being your Maieftis will and plefour, may be eafelie, by your Maieftis directioun, helpit at this tyme in better meafour nor can be heirefter: referring alwayes the fame to the greitnes of your Maieftis wifdome and confideratioun, out of the quhilk I dout not bot your Maieftis cair will fwa help this benefice, that ane honeft man may leive and ferue your Maieftie thairin. Swa humlie craving your Maieftie to excuis my eirnistnes, quhairvnto the oportunitie of tyme movis me, for give thir our loffis be not repairit in your Maieftis tyme, quhat falbe our hope heirefter? I humlie recommend your Maieftie to the Almichtie, quha mot euir grant your Maieftie a long, a happie, and a prosperous regne.

Your Maieftis moft humble oratour,

DUNKELD.

Edr 22 Feb<sup>rj</sup> 1610.

To his moft Sacreid Maieftie.

<sup>1</sup> See the former letter on this subject, No. CXVIII.

CXL.—MR ALEXANDER CAMPBELL AND MR JOHN YOUNG,  
MINISTERS, TO KING JAMES.

[The following letter is indorsed,—“The Supplicatioun of the Ministers of Irwin that ar committed.”—Campbell was minister of Ardrossan and Stevenston, and Young minister of Beith, within the Presbytery of Irvine. On the 31st of January 1610, the Privy Council ordered Mr John Young, Mr Alexander Campbell, and other three ministers in that Presbytery, to compear on the 15th of February, to answer for inter-communing with “Johnne Campbell, *alias* Fader Chrisostome, ane knowne trafficquing priest, returning laitlie within this realme, of purpois and intentioun to haif seduceit simple and ignorant people frome acknowledging of the treuth, and to hafe maid schipwrak of the faith, &c.”—(New Stat. Account, Ayrshire, p. 594.) The result appears to have been the temporary confinement of Young and Campbell.]

MOST GRACIOUS SOUERANE,

We haue our onlie recourse to your Maieftie, in this our distreffit estait: Your Hienes Privie Counfall of this Kingdome, haweing committed ws for the resettting of one Jhone Campbell, a Capuchin Frier, a fault nocht to be excusit, becaus doune aganes your Hienes lawes, yit be ws doune onlie of naturall affectioun, he being brother-german to the one of ws, and to the other, brother-in-law, and upon no contempt (as God falbe mercifull to ws) of your Maieftie, nor for ony euill intentione, for quiche we ar nocht suspectit of any. We humblie begge pardoun of your Gracious Majestie, protestting that no thing hes come to ws, in our lyfis more grevoufe, then thus to haue incurrit your Hienes just offence: And gif it fall please your Hienes, quhois mercifull inclination towartis all your Majesties subiectis, and specially men of our calling, is more than notour, to accepte ws at this tyme in fawour, and take pitie on our miserable cace, haweing our familieis and flokis now cast lowfe in our defaulteis: We do faithfullie promeis all humble service and obedience to your Majestie, and a moir circumspect walking heirefter, so as we fall newir, be God his helpe, incurre your Hienes indignatioun after this, for ony cause quhatfoewir: for quiche we trust your Majesties servant and Counfellour the Archbifchop of Glasgou will gif his word and writt, quiche we falbe lothe to breake or falsifie: And so vpon our



kneis humblie requeifing your Hienes gracious pardon, we pray God Almightie to giue your Maieftie mony dayes and yeiris, in all happines and prosperitie.

Your Majesties puire and humble oratours,

MR ALEXANDER CAMPBELL.

MR JOHNNE YOUNG.

CXLI.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF GLASGOW TO KING JAMES.

SIRE,

Pleas your Maieftie, I wrote be the pacquet to my Lord Dumbar of the refolutioun we had takin in your Hienes affairis, and the hopis we confavit of a gud fuceffe in the Aſſembly. The preſent diſpoſitioun of our Miniſtrie is fuche as it maid ws ernest to haif the dyet preventit, and to deſyr the ſam mycht hold the eight of May; for your Maieftie knowis tham a peple ſubiect to change, and caryit caſilie with the wind of every report. They haif at this tym ane ſtrong apprehenſioun of the diſcharge of Preſbyteries, and for the ſtanding thair of, in ony tolerable forte, wil reſuſe no condiſiounis; ſo wer it gud to uſe the opportunitie to cutt tham ſchort of thair power, and leaue tham a bare name, quhiche for the preſent may pleaſe, but in a litle tym ſal evaniſche. As twiching the dyet, we expect to vnderſtand your Hienes pleaſure ſchortly, and qhether your Maieftie tak courſe to prevent or hold the firſt appointment, we ſal not fail to uſe al diligence in preparing men for that meting.

Now, Sir, I haif ben this day advertiſit of your Hienes purpoſe anent the Marquis of Huntley, and becauſe I wald be fory to ſe any thing done that might bred impediment to your Maieſties effairis, I wil craif your Hienes pardon to inſiſt in the contrair of his enlargment for this tym. Suppoſe he hes ſubſcryvit the Articles preſentit from your Maieſtie vnto him, it is a thing not vnderſtand either in the Kirk or in the Countrey; and continewing excommunicat, if he ſalbe permittit to go to his home, it will not fail to bred grit offense. The Miniſteris of thoſe

partis that haif euer ben best affectit in your Hienes service falbe gritlie difheartit, and otheris our enemyis be glaid of the occasioun to say, that nothing hes ben meant in effect againt Papistis. Befydis, those North countreyis ar so stil inclynit, as it is thocht his presence is ynoughe to schake Religioun thair, vnlesse his return be with gud cautiounis, and the sam knowen and vnderstand to al. Thairfore I do humbly intreat your Maiestie, for the regard of your Hienes particular service, to qhiche it is reason any subiectis ease or contentment fuld gif place, and that we haif not new difficulties bred ws, quhen we ar vpon the finischnig of thingis, that it may pleise your Maiestie to continew this his enlargement vnto the Assemblye, in qhiche he may be absoluit from excommunicatioun, and ordour takin be your Hienes commandement for the quyetnes and peace of Ministeris in those partis. Thus far I am bold, and now kissing your Maiesties handis, I rest

Your Maiesties humble and obedient seruitour,

GLASGOW.

Glasgo, the 12 of Marche 1610.

CXLII.—KING JAMES THE SIXTH TO THE PRESBYTERY OF  
TURREFF.

JAMES R.

Trustie and weilbeloued, We greit you weil. Albeit We, justlie fearing the difordouris that might aryse in the Generall Assemblye appoynted to hold at St Androis, the                    day of May nixt, by reasone of the differences in the Church for mater of discipline, did, by Our letters, published in February last, desert the said meiting; and specialye declaired, that it wes not Our mynd to appointe any new Assemblye, before We wer fully assured of the peaceable inclinatioun of suche of the Ministrie who should meit and conueyne thereat: Yit having receaved of lait dyuers aduerteismentis of great confusioun aryfing in the Church by reasone of the lous and vnsetled government which is therein, and being entraitid by findrie of Our goode subiectis



for licence to some generall meiting of the Churche, wherein hoip is gevin Ws, that some good cours, by commoun consent, should be taken for redrefs of all misfordouris, and this diuifoun of myndes that hes so long continowed among the Ministeris (to the great scandall of their profesfoun), should at last ceis and be vtterly extinguished, We haue bene pleased to yeild to there requeiftis, and granted liberty for a Generall Affembye to be halden at Glasgou the viij<sup>th</sup> day of June nixt: And therefore We will and requyre you to mak choife of the most wyfe, discreit, and peceable difposed Ministeris among you, to meit and conveyne the saidis day and place, instructed with sufficient commissioun from the rest (as in other Affembyes you haue bene accustumat), and have cair that they come specially advyfed thereto; bothe anent the excommunicat Earles, what ordour falbe taken with them for there satisfactioun of the Churche; anent the lait Ereccionis, to communicat to Our Commiffioneris the estait of euerye churche within any of the samyn, the mantenance allowed thereto; ane overtour for suppleing the churches which are not sufficientlie provydit; and what the best course to be taken for the ready payment of the Ministeris, so as they be not distracted from there charge, and forced to attend the law for discussing suspensiois, and suche lyke questiouis arryng therevpoun: In which poynts We haue had many grevous complaintis from dyuers of the Ministrie there, and vnderstoode Our good purpois tuiching them and there mantenance to bene wonderfully crossit. And that they be ready to giue there best opinioun in all the former poyntis, and in euerye thing els that falbe demandit of them for the goode and peace of the Churche. And becaus by letter We haue acquaynted the Bishope of your Diocye of Our purpois heirin, and sent vnto him a speciall note of the names of suche as We desyre to be at the said meiting, it is Our pleasour that you conforme your self thereto, and mak choife of the perfones that We take to be fittest for geving advyse in all maters, wherein you fall do Ws acceptable service, and so bids you fairweill. From Our Court at Whitehall, the last of Marche 1610.

To Our trustie and weillbeloued the Ministeris  
of the Presbiterye of Turreff.



## CXLIII.—MISSIVE FROM KING JAMES THE SIXTH.

JAMES R.

Trustie and well beloved, We greet you well. Albeit We, justly fearing the disorders that might arise in the General Assembly appointed to be holden at Sanct Andrewes, the        day of May next, be reason of the differences now in the Church for matters of discipline, did be Our Letters, published in Februar last, desert the said meeting; and specially declared, that it was not Our mind to appoint any new Assembly, before We were well assured of the peaceable inclination of these of the Ministry who should meet and convene therat: Yet having been lately advertised of great confusion arising in the Church, by reason of the loose and unsettled government which is therein, and being intreated be fundry of Our good subjects, Bishops, Ministers, and others, for licence to some general meeting of the Church, wherein hope is given Us, that some good course by common consent shall be taken for redress of all unorders, and the division of minds that has so long continued among the Ministry, to the great scandal of their profession, should cease and be extinguished, We have been pleased to yield to their requests, and granted liberty for a General Assembly to be holden at Glasgow, the 8th day of June next: And, therefore, We will and require you to make choice of the most wise, discreet, and peaceably disposed Ministers among you, to meet and convene the said day and place, instructed with sufficient commission from the rest, as in other Assemblies you have been accustomed; and to advise anent the excommunicated Erles, what order shall be taken with them for their satisfaction of the Church; anent the late Erections, to communicate to Our Commissioners the estate of every church within any of the same, the maintenance allowed thereto; an overture for supplying the churches, which are not sufficiently

<sup>1</sup> It will be observed, that this letter, which Calderwood has preserved, is nearly verbatim with the preceding; similar missives, with such occasional variations as seemed to be requisite, having been sent to the various Presbyteries. Nos. CXLIV. and CXLV. exhibit Royal missives of the same tenor, addressed to individuals.

provyded; and what is the best courſe to be taken for the ready payment of the Miniſters, ſo as they be not diſtracted from their charge, and forced to attend the Law for diſcuſſing of ſuſpenſions, and ſuch like queſtions ariſeing thereupon: in which point We have had many grievous complaints from diverſe of the Miniſters there, and underſtood Our good purpoſe touching them and their maintainance to have been wonderfully croſſed; and that they be ready to give their beſt opinion in all the former points, and in every thing elſe that ſhall be demanded of them for the good peace of the Church. And becauſe by Our Letters we have particularly acquainted the Archbiſhop of Sanct Andrews<sup>1</sup> of Our purpoſe herein, and ſent unto him a ſpeciall note of the names of ſuch as We deſire to be at Our ſaid meeting; it is Our pleaſure, that you conform yourſelves thereto, and make choice of the perſons that We take to be fitteſt for giving advice in all matters; wherein ye ſhall doe Us acceptable ſervice. We bid you farewell.

From Our Court at Whitehall, the  
firſt of Aprile 1610.

CXLIV.—KING JAMES THE SIXTH TO SIR JOHN SKENE OF  
CURRIEHILL, CLERK REGISTER.

JAMES R.

Truſtie and weilbelovèd Counſellour, We greite yow weil. Whereas We have appointed a meiting of the Church of that Kingdome to be at Our cittie of Glaſgow, the viij<sup>th</sup> of Junij nixt: In regarde therefore of your knowne love and affection to the weil and peace of the Church, and of the manie good proofs We have had of your forwardnes in Our ſervice alwayes, We have made particular choice of yow, whoſe preſence wilbe verie requiſitt at that meiting; not doubting but vpoun this advertiſement both yow will addreſſe your ſelf thither, and doe no leſſe good offices thereat, then We doe expect for at your

<sup>1</sup> See the letter, No. CLI., from the Archbiſhop of St Andrews to the Presbytery of Chirneſyde.

hands: of which We will ever be myndfull, And so bids yow farewell.  
From Our Court at Whitehall, the 2 of Aprile 1610.

To Oure trustie and weilbeloued Coun-  
fellow, Sir Johne Skene of Curriehill  
knight, Clerk of Register.

CXLV.—KING JAMES THE SIXTH TO MR GEORGE LINDSAY, MINISTER.

JAMES R.

Trustie and weilbeloued, We greit you weil. The manie proofes We haue heirtofore found of your forduardnes in Our service, and of your earnest desyre of the weil of that Church, hathè moved Ws to mak particular choise of you to be present at Our citie of Glasgou, the eight of Junij nixt, to consult, advyse, and conclude with the Fatheris of the Church, and best affected of the Ministrie, vpoun the fittest groundis for fetling of peace and concorde, and repressing of the grouthe and incres of the common enemye who daylie taketh advantage vpoun this diuifion among your selves, and for establishing of fuche further ordour, and repressing of all vice, sinne, and enormitie, as at your meiting you fall think fitt and expedient for God's glorie, the weil of the Church, Our service, and conforte of all-trew profeffouris. Agane which tyme, persuading Our selfe of your presence and forduard concurrance to so goode and godlie a worke, all frivolous excuises sett a parte, as you may fully expect Our speciall remembrance of your paines therein, We bid you fairweill. From Our Court at Whitehall, the 2 of Aprile 1610.

To Our trustie and weilbeloued Mr  
George Lindsay,<sup>1</sup> Minister.

<sup>1</sup> Probably a clerical error for Mr *Patrick* Lindsay, Minister of St Vigean, who was present at the Assembly. He was promoted to the See of Ross in 1613.



## CXLVI.—THE ARCHBISHOPS AND BISHOPS TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRACIOUSE AND SACRED SOVERAIGNE,

We refavit your Maiefties letter be the Lord Secretarie, contening fum directiounis for the better proceeding of your Hienes fervice committed vnto ws. In al the particularis we haif agreit to conform our felfis, and tak fuche courfe as your Maieftie may haif ful contentment, and at laft fie the Governement etablifchit, quiche hes ben of your Highnes longe defyrit: And becaufe his Lordfhip wes ernest with ws that we fuld refolve, according to your Maiefties plefure, vpon a prefent accepting of the fervice vpon ws, and mak no longer delayis, quhairvnto he gaif ws many incuragementis, and very effectuell perfwafionis, as we muft confefse that we wer gritlie movit thairby. So we advyfit, to gif al of ws wnder our handis affurance to your Maieftie of our refolutioun that way, and how we wilbe fo far from detrecting the fervice, as we fal not ceafe til be Godis helpe the famin be brocht to ane gud and happie end. Of the meanis how to bring this about, ar our prefent deliberatiouns: we fal tak, be Godis helpe, the moft fafe and fure way, and qhat we vndertak, we falbe anfwerable to your Maieftie for performance. We haif al our Ministeris, even fuche as wer moft refractarie, at the point of toleratioun: thay wil fuffer thingis to proced and be quyet, becaufe thai can no longer ftryve; but ghen thai fal efpy the fruttis of a better governement we do not doubt thai wilbe better myndit. Sum particularis we haif committit to the Secretaries remembrance, and haif fet tham down in a note befydis, quhairof we humblie intreat your Maiefties anfwer, with the firft occafion: And now, ceafing to be trublefom, we befeche God Almychtie to multiply your Maiefties yeiris, with al increafe of happines.

Your Maiefties moft bounden and ever devoted fervantis,

M. A. BRECHIN.	A. B. CATHNESS.	SANCTANDROIS.
JO. LISMOREN.	B. GALLOWAY.	GLASGOW.
DUMBLANEN.	JA. B. OF ORCADS.	DUNKELD.

CXLVII.—THE MEMBERS OF THE COURT OF HIGH COMMISSION IN  
THE PROVINCE OF ST ANDREWS TO KING JAMES.

SACRED SOVERANE,

May it please your most Excellent Maiestie. Efter that we had received informatioun of your Majesteis pleafure that we fould accept vpon ws to ferue your Maiestie in this High and Soverane Commiffioun,<sup>1</sup> we war verie glaid, bothe that your Maiestie continues your great and vncessant cair for the weill and peace of the Kirk, and Commonweill of this your Maiesteis ancient kingdome; as also, that in the multitude of wyfe and godly men of bothe Estaittis your Hienes hath maid choice of ws most vnfitt, and so ascribe this honour to your Maiesteis vndeserved fauour, and nocht to our merit, which shall encourage ws, and eache of ws, according to the place that God and your Maiestie hath granted ws, to kythe faithfull and trew servandis to your Maiestie in this imployment, which we hope shall prove most necessarief and profitable for the guid of this Church and Commonwealth: And as we haue accepted this day the seruice, we humblie beseeche your Maiestie, oure Souerane Lord and leadar, bothe to acquaint ws with the particular seruices wherin your Maiestie will imploy ws, and siclyk to sett down such reules and limitis to our seruice as your Maiestie, out of your incomparabill wifdome, shall think. fitteft. We thank God for this motioun he hath put in your Maiesteis royall hart, and shall behave our selfes so in executioun thair of,

<sup>1</sup> The Commission given under the Great Seal to the Archbishops of St Andrews and Glasgow, to hold Courts of High Commission, within their respective Dioceses, was published at the Cross of Edinburgh, in March 1610. The Commission is dated 15th February 1610, and is contained in Calderwood's History, vol. vii. p. 57, and in the Booke of the Universall Kirk, vol. iii. p. 1078.

It may be added, that the letters of acceptance from the Archbishop of Glasgow and the Members of his Diocese are not known to be preserved. The previous letter, No. CXLVI., without date, is in Spottiswood's hand. Wodrow supposed it might have been written in January 1610: it evidently belongs to this period, and seems to have had reference either to the High Commission, or to the Conference (which Calderwood says lasted for three days) with the Earl of Dunbar, "contriving how to order matters," at the meeting of the General Assembly, in June following.

as we hope to pleis God and your Maieftie. Thus, efter humill thanks to your Maieftie for refpecting bothe this cuntrie and ws, we befeeche God to blis your Maieftie with a long and prosperous regne.

Your Maiefteis moft humill and obedient fubjectis and fervandis,

	SANCTANDROIS.	MONTROSE.
	AL. B. OFF MURRAYE.	KINGORNE.
	A. B. CATHNESS.	M. A. BRECHIN.
	JA. B. OF ORCADS.	M. ARTHOUR FETHIE.
	R. LYNDSEY.	MR HENRIE PHILPE.
	D. SCONE.	MR ROBERT WILKIE.
M. JO. MICHELSONE.	D. CARNEGIE KYNNARD.	MR JAMES MARTINE.
MAISTER JHONE STRACHIN.	JO. PRESTOUN.	MR DAVID MONYPENNIE.
MR P. LINDESAYE.	S. T. HAMILTON.	MR ROBERT HOVYE.
AN. LEICHE.	DAVID RAMSAY, Balmain.	J. WEMIS, Commiffar of St Androis.

St Androis, the tenth of Aprile 1610.

To the King his Moft Excellent Majestie.

CXLVIII.—THE MEMBERS OF THE SAME COURT OF HIGH COMMISSION TO KING JAMES.

SACRED SOUERAIGNE,

May it pleas your moft Excellent Majestie, having conveened this day for accepting your Majesties Hiche Commiffione, it hath bene proponed to ws anent your Majesties pleafour tuiching the Marquis of Huntley, we have thocht meit moft humblie to interpone our advyse to your Majestie, that, since the Marquis hath fo oft contravened his awne fubscriptions, he be not licenfed be your Majestie to returne to his awne houffes: the eyes of all the favourers of the Gospel ar vpon the event of



this matter, and ar to conceave ather hope or mistrust accordingle as they find the Marquis vsed: And we esteeme that quhosevir advye your Maiestie to dissmisse him so soone ar not so provident for your Maiesties honour and gude estimatione among the best of your Majesties people as beseemethe, nether ar they cairfull to mainteene our credite quho ar burdened with your Majesties servise. Finallie, if your Majestie hath onie servise of importance to accomplishe this Summer, ther is nothing so prejudicial to the same, nather anie thing that will give greater occasione to the seditious to spread thair misconstructions, than the Marquis his liberatione from his present confyning.

Thair is ane Supplicatione given to ws be the Burgh of Dundie for appoynting one Mr William Wedderburne<sup>1</sup> to be thair pastour; to the quhilk we have condiscendit for the man his speciall gude graces, providing your Majesties Royal consent be obtenit thairto. We ar to intreat your Majestie for the same, and we salbe anfuerable for taking cautione and suretie of him for his conformitie and obedience in suche fort as your Majestie fall ather præscryve, or as in our best judgementtis salbe thocht furest. Thus loking for your Majesties most gracious anfuere with diligence, and awaiting for your Majesties forder directions, we be-seik God that your Majestie long and happielie may reigne over ws, to God his glorie, and your Majesties immortall honour and salvatione.

Your Majesties most humble and devoted  
servands and oratours,

SANCTANDROIS.

AL. B. OFF MURRAYE.

A. B. CATHNESS.

M. A. BRECHIN.

M. ROBERT HOVYE.

JA. B. OF ORCADS.

M. P. LINDESAY.

Sanctandros, 10 Apryl 1610.

To the King his most Excellent Majestie.

<sup>1</sup> Regent in St Salvator's College, St Andrews: See No. CLV.

## CXLIX.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS TO KING JAMES.

SACRED SOUVERAIN,

May it please your most Excellent Maieftie : I can not difsemble the gude appeirance of prosperous fucces that your Maiefties services ar to haue in the gouernement Ecclesiastick and reformatione thair of ; for the wyfe fort ar readdie to embrace your Maiefties determinatione simplie. The great multitude of the Ministerie ar desyrous that Presbiteries fall stand, bot directed and gouerned be the Bischops, and so wald referre great matters to be done onlie be the consent and authoritie of the Bischops. The few number of the contradicents to Episcopal jurisdictione ar content to be silent ; so that your Maieftie neidis not to enter in onie dishonorable conditions. Yea, I quho fitt heir in the place of seditione and contradicitione, haue perfyte obedience to all my directions ; and therfor I am bold humble to advyse your Maieftie, that in the designatione of place of this enfewing Affemblie your Maieftie mak choise ather of the place appoynted be the last Affemblie,<sup>1</sup> quhilk will help the formalitie of it, or than of Dundie, quhair your Maieftie knowis your awne Northerne men may haue best commoditie to repaire. And albeit your Maiefties princelie liberalitie may supplie distance of place be furniture to those that travell ; yet, Sire, quhy fould your Maieftie direct that meeting to ane corner of the countrey ? quhilk both will breed neidles misese to the pure Ministers, and minister occasione of thinking that it is done for feare, and so will make it want that luster and beantie quhiche ane thing so lawful and easie merits to haue. And so do I think of the President of that Affemblie, that your Maieftie will need no policie to bring in ane vther than him quhome your Maieftie alreddie hes præferred thairto, it being the Primate his proper office vnder your

<sup>1</sup> In the General Assembly at Linlithgow, 26th July 1608, the next Assembly had been appointed to be held at Edinburgh, in May 1609 ; but was afterwards prorogued till May 1610, and the place of meeting changed to St Andrews.—(Booke of the Kirk, vol. iii. pp. 1077, 1083.) On the 14th February 1610, however, this meeting in May was discharged by a proclamation : see Calderwood's History, vol. vii. p. 55.



Maieftie, quhiche your Maieftie will find easilie effectuated, for none will come thair of purpos to ferve your Maieftie bot the fame will giue first pruif in that cace; and if it be requifite, your Maieftie will find, that I being put in leat with onie of the Bifchops, the Ministerie fall inclyne quhair they ar bounden of deutie. This I fpeak, Sire, not for prærogative of my perfone, bot of my place,<sup>1</sup> quhiche as it bearis greateft burden, fo I hope your Maieftie will fee it honored, for the better enabling the poffeffour to bear out all your Maiefties fervices competent thairto. Bot this I moft humblie remitte to your Maiefties wyfe confideratione and gude pleafoure, quhilk falbe to me as ane facred oracle.

At my defyre the Lords and wthers of the Hie Commiffione convened heir in Sanctandros, and affited me with fo great alacritie and folemnitie, promeiffing continuance in that fervice, as I am not able to exprefse, quhiche the vther miffiue directed from themfelfs will fignifie to your Maieftie. Of the Ministers of Edinburgh, onlie Maifter Peter Hewat wes present. Maifter Patrik Galloway refused to come, and ftayed alfo Maifter Jhone Hall. Your Maieftie muft kenne, yet ouerfee him quhill thofe turnes be endit.

Maifter Jhone Fairfoul his entrie to the ministerie of Anstruther in Maifter Robert Durie his rowme, is delayed vpon ane petitione of the people and Prefbitrie to me, that Maifter Jhone Dyckes<sup>2</sup> may be placed thairin, ernestlie requeiffing me to be fupplicant to your Maieftie for him, quho hes alfo fend to me findrie meffages and promeiffes of conformitie and obedience to your Maiefties injunctiōns. So for fatiffatione of thair importunitie I delayit quhil your Maieftie fould fignifie your awne pleafour, quhich I moft humblie, befeech your Maieftie to doe, and fo to relieue me of that burden. Quhil your Maieftie fend back your pleafour and præcife directiōne I will get no reft, nather that matter be fetled; for as for me, I will not præfume to mak intres for

<sup>1</sup> This claim of preference, on the part of Gladstones, as Primate, to act as Moderator of the approaching Assembly, was unsuccessful.

<sup>2</sup> The proposed arrangement did not take place at this time, as Fairfoull became Minister of Anstruther. Mr John Dykes had been admitted "fellow-labourer" with Mr James Melville, Minister of Kilrennie, in 1596, and was translated to Newburn, in October 1604. Ten years later, Dykes was again brought to Kilrennie, when Mr Ephraim Melvill became his successor at Newburn.



onie quha hes giuen your Maieftie juft cauf of offence. I haue difchargit Maifter Ephraim Meluil from preaching, as your Maieftie directed; bot fenfyne the parochiners haue giuen in ane petitione to me and the Presbitrie for having him to be thair ordinair pastour, quhich, notwithstanding the consent of the Presbitrie, I refused quhil your Maieftie declair your will thairanent; for it is verie offensiue that the people wantis preaching. If your Maieftie wald tak this mids, to giue permiffione to Maifter Jhone Dyckes to preach in Kilrinnie, quhilk is ane famous congregatioun, and to Maifter Ephraim to supplic Maifter Jhone his rowme, quhich is most obscure and quyet, it wald foster the said Mr Jhone his begun refipfience, and interteene some peece of æmulatione among themfelfs.

Thair is no obedience anent the Ministers thair gownes and caf-facques; therfor it will please your Maieftie to fend down ane new directione to me thairanent, commanding them to conforme themfelfs to the patterne of those quhich wee the Bifchops haue alreddie refaut; for I tak that those of the Bifchops and of the Ministers in forme ar both one, and the difference fould be in the stuff and facing of them. Siclyk it will please your Maieftie to giue me directione anent the Proveft of this Citie his fcarlet gowne, with licence to the Deane of Gild and Bailzies to weare blak gownes.

I most humble crave your Maiefties pardon for impefching your Maiefties gritter affaires fo boldlie; bot I hope your Maiefties gracious inclinatione will not offend at ane Seruand quho, in fidelitie and affectione, falbe inferiour to none, albeit in gifts or merite most unworthie of your Maiefties favour. I hope your Maieftie wilbe fo gracious as to commande the Secretair to difpatche anfuer to those affaires with convenient diligence. Thus I befeik God to blesse your Maieftie with all grace and prosperitie euer. I remaine,

Your Maiefties most humble fervand and devoted oratour,

SANCTANDROIS.

Sanctand., 18 Apryle 1610.

To the Kinge his most Excellent Maieftie.

CL.—KING JAMES THE SIXTH TO THE MEMBERS OF THE GENERAL  
ASSEMBLY AT GLASGOW.

JAMES R.

Right reverend Fatheris in God, right trustye and right well-beloued Coufeingis, Counfellowis, and otheris, Our trustye and loveing subiectis now conveyned in this present Assemblye, We greitt you weill. If the most sharpe censure wer takin of every ones particular affectioun to the Religion professed, We may very justlye boaste, without affectatioun, of Our evir continewit constancye (praised be God), notwithstanding of bothe the allurements, as also the threatningis of the adversarye, and of the misbehaviour, yea, the proude and often treasonabill contemptis of some of Our subiectis of this same professioun. So that none vnto whome ather Our bypast lyife hathe bein knowne, or to whome Our present actionis ar notour, bot they without doubt rest fullye persuaideit heirof, since We haif now oppinlye declared Ourselfs to be the principall opposite on Earthe to the Antichristian enemye, aganis whome to Our last breathe, without respect of hazard, we do intend to mainteyne and defend the treuth professed. And as it hathe pleased God in his mercye to appoynte Ws to be the nuriffather of his Churche heir on earthe, within Our dominions, so do We intend evir to be most cairfull for setting forward of all such thingis whiche may advance his glorye, and breid quyetnes and peace in the Churche, vnto whiche nothing hathe bein so greitt an enemye as the want of ordour and government, without whiche no bodye or state, either Ecclesiastick or Civill, can subsiste. And however the singularitye of some did for a certaine space mainteyne ather by wilfulnes or ignorance a sort of headles government, yit ere longe it did kyithe what inconvenience and hairme might ensue to the Churche and advancement of the Gospell by any longer continuance thereof; which moved Ws endureing Our stay there in Our owne person to tak so greitt paynes for finding remeid to this, whiche otherwayes had tryed, so vncurable a canker being permitted to haif had any further progress; and therevpoun at that tyme wisheing to do thinges



rather by consent then absolutely out of Our royall power and authority, (whiche wes also very lauchfull, and granted vnto Ws by God him self,) We therevpoun not only assisted and countenanced fundrye Assemblyes of that Church by Our presence, bot hathe caused otheris to be conveyned since Our departure from thense; haveing to Our greitt coastes and chaarges procured also maintenance, sufficient in some resonabill forte, for the Fatheris of the Church, and haif directed ordour to be takin for the Plantatioun of all churches voyde; as lyikwyis, in so far as the Ecclesiastick iurisdiction by seculare personis wes encroached vpoun, We haif putt also remeid thereto: So as We did fullye hoipe, that befoir this tyme, the Church therevpoun, apprehending and persuaiveing of errouris past, in suffering that anarchie amonges thame to keip so long continuance, fuld haif resolued and concluded, and therewith haif become suitouris and sollicitouris vnto Ws, for establisshing of that Governament and rewl, whiche is most fitting and allowed of in former tymes in the primitive Church; so that thinges fuld not be left still in vncertaintye, by resoun of the divisioun and distractioun of myndes among your selfis, by whiche, to your awne knowledge, bothe the common enemye hath encreassit, and sin and wickednes remayneth vnpunished. Bot whither the defaulte be in the Fatheris of the Church, there vnwillingnes, or vnworthienes, to do and performe what in dewtye belongeth vnto thame; or in the factious singularitye of otheris of the meaner ranke, (who doe perhappis presume of there greitter credite by keiping thinges in a confusion:) and We being not fullye acquaynted with the trew caus, and yit in Our dewtye to Our God, as being his Leutenant heir, holding Our selfis iustlye bounde not to suffer this forte of lingering, in a mater of suche moment, haif therevpoun thoght expedient to call this present Assemblye, not so muche for necessitee as that any thing is to be moved, whervnto your consent is much requisite, bot that Our trew affectioun to Godis glorie, and advancement thereof, and to the peace and weill of the Church, being declaired and maniested, you may trye the more inexcuifable, for not vrgeing that goode to the Church, whiche We do intend for it without requyreing your consentis, if We find a slow concurrence on your parte: And yit hoipeing that your forwardnes will remove all opinioun, whiche may be conceaved ather of your vnwillingnes,



or oppositioun to Our so godlye intentionis: and haveing referred the particular imparteing of Our furder pleasour and mynde heirin to Our right trustye and right welbeloued Coufeing and Counsellour the Erle of Dombur, and the right reverend Father Our right trustye Counsellour the Archbifhope of St Androis, (both of whome We haif directed as Our Commiffioners to this present Affembye, and whome We will you to credite and truste,) and intending vpoun there reportis to tak speciall notice of every ones affectioun and forwardnes in this service, and therevpoun to acknowledge and remember thame heirafter, as any fitt occasioun for there goode fall occurre: We comitt you and your present actioun, withe the goode successe of the busynes, to Godis goode guydeing; and bids all of you right hairtlye fairweill. From Our Courte at Thetforde, the eight of May 1610.

To the Right Reverend Fatheris in God,  
 Our right trustie and weilbeloued, and  
 to Our right trustye and weilbeloued  
 coufeingis, counsellours, and otheris, Our  
 trustye and weilbeloued the Prelattis,  
 Noblemen, and otheris Our loving subiectis  
 alswell Ministrie as Lawitye, presentlye  
 mett and conveyned in this Affembye.

CLI.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS TO THE PRESBYTERY OF  
 CHIRNESYDE.

*Grace be multiplied unto you.*

BELOUED BRETHREN,

After my heartie commendations in the Lord, I have received a Letter from the Kings Majestie anent the direction of Commiffioners to the approaching Generall Affembye. And to the effect ye may understand my Commission to you for that effect, and the King's Majesties pleasour, I thought good, as having credit of his Majestie in these matters, to shew to your Moderator the authentick letter that has

proceeded from his Majesty's hand, and to send to you the note of the persons, whom his Majesty has thought fittest for that work. This I beseech you, since our Presbyteries in Fife, and, as I hear, the Presbytery of Edinburgh hath agreed to the King's desire, that ye will not fail to send a free voluntary Commission with these Brethren, who have also received their several Missives from the King's Majesty, that ye seem not to be singular, and refractory to reasonable petitions. I hope, that this my counsel shall be well accepted of you: and since suddane and willfull conclusions haue wrought such bitter effects, I hope, ye will not provoke the King's Majesty to wrath, without any necessary occasion. Thus I beseech God to bless you all with the spirit of truth and love to the end.

Your loving and assured brother,

SANCT ANDREWS.

Edinburgh, the 28 of May 1610.

To our Trustie and weil beloved the Moderator  
and Brethren of the Presbyterie of Chirnfyde.

CLII.—THE BISHOP OF GALLOWAY TO KING JAMES.

MOST SACRED SOWERAN:

May it pleis your Maiestie. For helpe of my Bischoprie, so dilapidat by the deid of wmqhill Bischope Gordoun,<sup>1</sup> that it can nocht be ane sufficient or honest mentinance to any of that Estait, your Henes hathe bein gratiuslie pleisit to dispone to me the Abbacie of Glenluice. Your Majesty's gift now being past the Grypt Seall, and I being to fuit

<sup>1</sup> Bishop Alexander Gordon, second son of John Master of Huntley, by Jane, natural daughter of James the Fourth, was successively Bishop of the Isles (1553—1558) and of Galloway (1558—1560.) He joined the Reformers in 1560, and retained his titles and the temporalities of his benefice, but was prohibited by the Assembly from exercising any ecclesiastical jurisdiction. Before his death, in 1576, he made a resignation of his benefice in favour of his son, John Gordon, who was then in France, pursuing his studies.



for lettres conforme wpon my gift, I find your Henes letter alledgit in my contrar, willing my Lord Cancellar to contenow that procefs, and fuffer no thing be done that micht preiudge Doctor Gordoun,<sup>1</sup> to futche tyme as your Maiefties wil and plefor was knawin, and fum middis takine be your Henes betwixt the Doctor and me. At the hering, Sir, of this letter, I was not only willing that procefs fould ceifs, to futche tyme your Henes acquentit my Lord Cancellar with your Maiefties farther plefor, bot also, if it war your Henes will, fimpille to renunce my entres and clame to that lewing; for all that I inioy is not only your Maiefties frie gift, bot in my prefarment also at the first, I, by any of our Estait, haid experience of your Henes ondefarwit fawor. Only this, Sir, of all wthar helpis for that Bifchoprie, this is most conuenient and proper, and if fo it pleis your Maieftie, without wrang done to any perfone, your Henes may etablifche this helpe; bot this I remit fimpille to your Maieftie, wyfer in it than I can be. I wil humble intreat your Maieftie to pardone me in ane thing, quhilk is to cleir my felf of fum imputationis and alledgit onhoneft dealing wpon my pairt be Doctor Gordoun to your Henes. If his informatione be trewth, than lat me loife, and that iuftlie, your Majesties fawor, quhilk ane thowfand tymis I prefer to any commoditie warldlie; bot honeft men wil not alledge in men thair abfence quhat thay ar nocht habil to qualesie, and can nocht in thair prefence affirme, bay ontrewthe to mowe your Henes againft any your Majesties affectionat ferwitouris, quha preferris your Henes wil to thair awin lyfe. Quhat this meritis your Maieftie better knawis than I. If fo it pleis your Henes, in regaird now of my place in your Maiefties faruice, I wifs the Doctor fould keipe hime within termis of law, fpeciale in his letteris to the Lordis of Seffione; alwayis quhair the queffione is of or for gaine, hairdlie can fum doe this, bot if it haid nocht beine to haif efchewit your Henes iuft offence, efalie I could haif amendit this. Thus, excufing my prefumtion in the opening of my greif to your

<sup>1</sup> Dr John Gordon was the son of the Bishop of Galloway, who is mentioned at the beginning of this letter. He is best known as Dean of Salisbury: See the following letter, No. CLIV. He became titular Abbot of Glenluce (Vallis Crucis) in Galloway, on the death of his brother Lawrence, in whose favour that Abbacy had been erected into a temporality in 1602.



Sacred Maieftie, attending the declaratione of your Henes wil quhat I fal doe in this particular, I pray God frome my hait, blifs your Maieftie with ane lang and prosperus reigne, in healthe, peace, and walthe, all your Henes enemeis being maid as duft onder your Maiefties feit.

Your Henes most humble ferwitor and hairtly orator,

B. GALLOWAY.

Edinburch, the 1 of June 1610.

To my most gratius and dreid Soweran,  
the King his most excellent Majestie.

CLIII.—THE BISHOP OF THE ISLES, AND OTHER MINISTERS, TO  
KING JAMES.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVERAIGNE :

Giff we had words to expresse the heartie and humbill affectione of oure heartis towards your Majestie, we fould think ourselves happie, at leift in this, that your Hienes wold then understand our thankfull acknowledgement of your Majesties favours, and the earnest defyre we have to serve your Hienes after our meine possibilitis in all that ether naturall subjectione or our particuler calling doeth requyre ; Quhairunto many respects oblige us, but cheiffie your Majesties love and watchfull care over the estate of this Church, which begins in some sort to feill the harm of her awin differences, and ere it be long shall, by your Hienes wise and gracious procurement, injoy (our hope is great) ane happie peace and quytnes. Quhat ordour, quhat comely and calme proceeding, hes bein in this Synod, we remit to your Majesties Commiffioner his relation. This farre only, Sir, of ourselfs. We have not deceived your Hienefs expectatioun, and to the end of our lyffs, be His grace, shall ever be fund afore uthers in obedience, bothe by word and example. Your Majesties designe being (as it is) for policie and gude ordour in the Kirk, he is miserable and foolische that withstands.

We find the fruits of it, and cannot forbear to praise God for him quhom your Majestie hes trusted with this service amongst us.<sup>1</sup> Uthers, we trust, by our experience, shall lay a fyde all scrupulous feares, and be drawne to the willing obedience of your Hienes commandements. Sum particulars we have committed to the care of the Ryght Reverend our Moderatour,<sup>2</sup> namelie, anent the Abbot of New Abbey<sup>3</sup> his returne, and the libertie that uther Papifts begin to tak in this Kingdome, the inconvenient of the erections and patronages daylie difponit to the wrak of your Majesties Crowne and Kirk, and ane remedy for thir Advocations, these are now so frequently granted, not only in the cafes we formerlie meinit, but in the admiffion of Ministers to Kirks, and everie uther poynt of Discipline. In all the quhilk we humbly beseech your Majestie, give credite to his Lordship from us, after the humble representment of our service, with our continuall prayers for your Hienes long and prosperouse reigne. We cease.

Your Majesties most humble subjectis,

MR ROBERT SCOTT.	PATRIK SHARPE.	AN. ISLES.
MR ALEX <sup>r</sup> . THOMESONE.	MR JHONE BEL,	Min <sup>r</sup> J. HAY, Ranfrow.
MR JOHNE BLAKBURN,	at Glasgou.	MR JOHNN BELL,
Cardrofs.	MR JAMES HAMMILTON.	Min <sup>r</sup> at Cadder.

To his most Sacred Maieftie.

CLIV.—DR JOHN GORDON, DEAN OF SALISBURY, TO KING JAMES.

TO THE KING HIS MOST GRACIOUS MAIESTIE.

Pleafe your Gracious Maieftie: That John Sharpe, M<sup>r</sup> of Artes, hath bene these five yeares, in this countrye, a preaching Minister, wherein he hath behaved himselfe very well, and is now School M<sup>r</sup> in

<sup>1</sup> The Earl of Dunbar, his Majesty's Commissioner.

<sup>2</sup> Archbishop Spottiswood.

<sup>3</sup> Gilbert Brown, Abbot of New Abbey, or Sweet Heart (Dulcis Cordis), near Dumfries, was liberated from his confinement, in 1608. He afterwards left Scotland, and died at Paris, 14th May 1612.

our Clofe of Salifbery, where alfo he doeth preach: And if your Maieftie be remembred, he did prefente an Oration and fome verfes vnto your Maieftie, the laft time your Maieftie was at Salifbery,<sup>1</sup> who hath no hope of preferment, vnles yt be by your princely fauor and gracious helpe. And becaus one of the Prebendes there would beftow his daughter on him, if your Maieftie would be pleafed to give him the vacation of his prebende: So humblye befeeching your Maieftie to further fuch a good worcke, I pray God to bleffe your Maieftie with all maner of bleffings, spirituall and temporall.

Your Gratiouſ Maiefties moſt humble, obedient,  
and faithfull ſervant,

Jo. GORDON, Dec: Sarum.<sup>2</sup>

To the Kinges moſt Excellent Maieftie.

CLV.—THE RECTOR, PROVOST, AND MASTERS OF THE UNIVERSITY  
OF ST ANDREWS TO KING JAMES.

PLEIS YOUR MAIESTIE:

Thair is ane priue miſſive indirectlie purchaft of your Maieftie repugnant to our ancient Fundatioun, in fauoris of ane priue perfone, Maifter James Schevez, to reſſaue him Regent in our College of Sanctſaluator, in the place of ane Maifter William Wedderburne, as vacand be his proviſioun to ane Kirk, or quhen it fall happin to vaik.<sup>3</sup> Quhair-

<sup>1</sup> This letter has no date. King James viſited Salifbery on ſeveral occaſions between 1603 and 1615, but no accounts of his “progress” have been preſerved.

<sup>2</sup> John Gordon (ſee note 1, page 252), of Baliol College, Oxford, was created D.D. 13th Auguſt 1605, “because he was to diſpute before the King his kinsman.”—(Wood’s Faſti Oxon. by Bliss, vol. i. p. 311.) During his long reſidence in France, he was one of the gentlemen of the bedchamber to Charles IX., Henry III. and IV.; and when fifty-eight years of age, the King called him to England, and to the miniſtry. He was promoted to the Deanery of Salifbery in 1603-4, and was the author of various works, chiefly addreſſed to King James.—(Nichols’s Progreſſes of King James, vol. i. p. 511.) He died 3d September 1619, Ætat. 75, and was buried in the Cathedral.—(Le Neve’s Faſti Anglicani, p. 264.)

<sup>3</sup> As one of the Miniſters of Dundee: See Nos. CXLVIII and CLXI.



vpoun the purchaſer of this letter, and his moyaneris, hes procurit ane Act of Counfall in his fauoris indiretlie by our knowlege, we nevir being hard nor callit, ordaining letters to be direct vpoun your Maieſties miſſive letter, charging ws, the Rector, Proveſt, and Maſteris of the Collegis and Vniverſitie, to admit him thairto within ſex dayis, vnder the pane of rebellious, and thairvpoun letters ar direct, and we chargit: Quhilk forme is verie vncouth and ſtrange to ws, nevir being hard nor accuſtumat of befor, tending altogether to the everting of our Fundationes, quhilk we haue hithertils inviolable obſeruit in electioun of our Maſteris, and doubts not your Maieſtie, of your royall and princelie clemencie, is evir myndit to mantayn the ſamyn for the honour and advancement of our ſtudeis and guid letters. And ſeing our ancient lovabill Fundationes and Privilegis ſtandis not lauchfullie tane away, and that we haue evir bein reddie and ar yit reddie to ſerve your Maieſtie, in all dwtie and humilitie, we maiſt humlie intreat your Maieſtie to allow of our ancient Fundationes concerning the electioun of our Maſteris, and ſuffir the ſamyn to be obſeruit be ws; and to that effect to direct your Maieſteis letters to your Maieſteis Secret Counfall heir, and to ws, for our warrand to obſerve our ancient Fundationes and privilegis thair of in the electioun of our Maſteris, and that with ſua guidlie diligence as we incur na damage thairanent in the mean tyme. Thus maiſt humlie kiſſing your Maieſteis moiſt ſacred hands, wiſſed evir your Maieſteis maiſt happie and prosperous reigne, with ane long and bliſſed lyf, and eternall felicitie.

Your Maieſteis moſt humill and obedient  
ſubiectis and daylie oratoris,

Sanctandrois, this  
22 Auguſt [1610].

M. PATRIK MALVILE.  
MR WILLIAM VEDDERBURN.  
MR GEORGE MARTINE.  
MR JA. GLEG.

MR JAMES MARTINE, Rector.  
MR ROBERT WILKIE.  
M. ROBERT HOVYE.  
MR DAVID MONYPENNIE.  
MR JHONE JONSTON.

To the King his moſt Excellent Maieſtie.

CLVI.—DAME MARGARET SETOUN, LADY PAISLEY, TO THE  
QUEEN'S MAJESTY.

MAIE IT PLEASE YOUR MOST GRACIOUS MAIESTIE :

These 4 yeares by past I haue bene subiect to a vehement payne, arising of difillations and humors in my head, with a continual tuitheach breading me sic torment, as scarce haue I half an hours releas be nyght nor be day, a thing too veel knovin to as many as knovis me and hants my company ; and notwithstanding, to agrauate my pane, I am called and fumonded by the Churche to compeir, and attend on the Presbiteries and vther dyetts, upon quhat respects I knou not, for I nevir haue bene found repyning nor disobedient to the least of his Maiefties lauis. In respect of my heauy and greuous diseas, it is impossibile to me at this tyme to keip these dyetts, vherfore I most humbly befeech your Hignes to be a meanis at the King's Maiefties hands that he vilbe gracioufflie pleased to vret a letter to the Churche and Presbiterie of Air, that during the tyme of my diseafe they do not proceid in any censure agayns me : for hou sone my health shal permit, I shal, Goduiling, satisfie them vith al reason. I hop his Maieftie, vho liath aluayes had a gracious regarde to me and myne, vil not think me vnuorthie of this fauor in this my extremitie of fiknes. Thus crauing pardon for my importunitie, I tak my leau in al humilitie, and prayes the Eternel to preferue your Maieftie, as my bound duetie is euer continuing.

Your Sacred Maiefties most humble and  
obedient subiect and seruant,

MARGARET SETOUN.<sup>1</sup>

Monkton, 1 September [1610].

To the Queenis most Excellent Maieftie.

<sup>1</sup> Margaret, only daughter of George sixth Earl of Setoun, and wife of Lord Claud Hamilton, Commendator of Paisley, third son of James Duke of Chattelherault. Their eldest son, James Hamilton, during his Father's life, was raised to the Peerage, in 1603, as Baron, and three years later as Earl of Abercorn.

## CLVII.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS TO KING JAMES.

SACRED SOUVERAIN,

May it please your most Excellent Majestie: The berar heirof, Mr David Lyndefay, Person of Lastalrig, hauing laitlie shawne him self to me verrie willing and fordward in advancing your Majesties service, and being one of the Ministers of my Dyocie; I could not bot geving testimonie to the veritie, recommend him to your Majesties wyfe consideratione, since, particularly during my late abode in Edinburgh, he kythed his great desyre of the aduancement of our Estait, and earnestnes against the opponents, if ony had bene; Quhairfor I am bold to humble besaik your most Gracious Majestie to favorable inelyne your Majesties eare to his just desyres, to the effect he may be animated to profecute his gude beginnings, to your Majesties great contentment, and fortherance of me, according to his power, in your Majesties service, for I assure your Majestie he is populair both in Leith and Edinburghe. Thus I pray the Almichtie to continowe his blessings, spirituall and temporall, vpon your Majesties sacred persone and state, to His glorie, and weill of your Majesties loving and obedient subjects.

Your Majesties humble seruitour,

SANCTANDROIS.

From the Kirk of Edzel,  
12 September 1610.

To the King his most Excellent Majestie.

## CLVIII.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRACIOUS SOUVERAIN,

May it please your most Excellent Maiestie: Quhairas my Sone hath bene a student in Diuinitie at Cambridge this yeir, and be reason



of the plague thair hes bene debarred for a space thairfra, I haue taken boldnes to fend him back, that if the feiknes continowe in Cambridge he may goe towards Oxford.<sup>1</sup> I hope your Maieftie fall within few yeirs find him ane weil inclyned and qualified fervand to your Maieftie; quhairfor, my dear Souuerain, please your Maieftie to honour him with ane kiffe of your Majesties sacred hand, and refave fra him some Memoires<sup>2</sup> quhich I am bold to presente to your Maieftie tuiching your Maiesties service. I hope your Maieftie will pervse the same, quhen your Maieftie fall think fittest, and fend back your Maiesties gude pleafour as and quhen best fall please your Maieftie. Thus I befeik God to bleffe your Maieftie with all peace and prosperitie for euer.

Your Maiefties most humble fervand and deuoted oratour,

SANCTANDROIS.

Sanctandros, 17 Octob. 1610.

To the King his most Excellent Maieftie.

CLIX.

MEMOIRES TO THE KING HIS SACRED MAIESTIE.

1. SINCE it hath pleased your Maieftie to appoint not onlie for the Bifchops, bot also the remanent Cleargie, ane habite distinguished from that of wthers Estaits, I am to regrait that your Maieftie is not

<sup>1</sup> Alexander Gladstanes completed his course of philosophy in St Salvator's College, St Andrews, and obtained the degree of A. M. in July 1608. His name does not occur in the *Fasti Oxonienses*, and it is not improbable he may have returned to Cambridge to prosecute his theological studies. Through his father's influence he became Archdeacon and one of the Ministers of St Andrews. He afterwards obtained the degree of D.D. At the Glasgow Assembly, in 1638, Dr Gladstanes was one of the Episcopalian Ministers who were formally deposed: having previously been convicted of notorious drunkenness and profanity.—(Baillie's Letters and Journals, vol. i. pp. 149, 151.) He died in 1641.

<sup>2</sup> See the following No., CLIX.

obeyed, and therfor to requeist your Maiestie to direct me to tak ordour thairanent both with Bischops, of quhome some neuer take the habite, bot goe on the verie stret of Edinburgh as laicks, and with the rest of the Ministers of the kingdome, quhois gownes I think fould in scheap be lyke ours, except the stuff, face, and tippet. So please your Maiestie, be special, and I wilbe answerable for obedience of the samin.

2. Capitaine Thomas Tyrie hath bene verrie instant with me to have conference for his resolutione in relligione. I directed him to some learned and weiladvysed Ministers, quho have reported to me that he seemis rather to intend delay than aefald resolutione. So may it please your Maiestie to command me, be your Maiesties warrand in writ, to appoint to him ane day for his final resolutione, or than his pairting off the cuntrey, and withall to giue ordour and directione to your Hienes Privie Counsel to this effect.

3. Sir Jhone Ogilvie hes giuen his Supplicatione once or twyfe to your Maiesties Hie Commiffione for his resaving in the boffome of the Kirk, quhich we euer have delayed, in the meantyme directing some Ministers to conferre with him, to quhome he hath given reasonable satisfaccione; and laitlie he hath given ane humble Supplicatione to me and the Dyocefsian Synode of that pairt of my Dyoce benorth Taye, holden in Abirbrothok the last Tuedday of September (the frequencie and honorable vsage quhair of I wishe that wthers fould report, and not I, for I think the lyk hes not bene seene sen the Relligione come in Scotland). Bot thair it was enacted be my directione, that nothing fould be done concerning him, quhil first your Maiesties gracious pleafour wer knowne. Thair wes some dealing for his compositione and satisfaccione to your Maiesties Thesaurer. I will humblie besek your Maiestie, since to my knowlege the gentleman is weilaffected to liue as ane peaceable subiect, and to conforme himself both in relligione and manners to your Maiesties lawes, that your Maiestie will give ordour and royal directione how he salbe vsed; that my simplicitie and zeale to resave penitent finners mak me not to displeafe your Maiestie, quhome to please, nixt God, is my felicitie, not of fear, but for loue and conscience; and if your Maiestie wilbe enclyned to referre this whole matter to me, I wilbe answerable ather for ane gude subiect of him, or



than for taking ordour exemplairlie with him to your Maiesties contentement.

4. The Laird of Edzel younger hath given in to me and the foresaid Synode ane most humble supplicatione for accepting of his repentance and relaxing him fra the sentence of excommunicatione; bot that matter also is referred to your Maiesties gracious pleasour, for since heir, prayfed be God, *Ecclesia et Respublica est eadem numero*; quhair I haue power, none falbe *membrum Ecclesiæ* quha is not *membrum Reipublicæ*, and your Maiesties acknowledged subiect. Yet thus I presumed that two fould be directed to the Earle of Craufurd, and two to the Laird of Edzel, for mediatiōe, if it fal please your Maiestie to spair his lyfe, quhich is in your Maiesties reuerence, for that vnhappie slauchter.

5. The Dyocefan Synode of Fyfe, and remanent Kirks of my Dyocie betuix Tay and Forth, hath bene holden heir in your Maiesties citie, quhair ther wes some oppositione maid in the beginning be Mr Jhone Malcolme, and some of the auld Melvinian bruide<sup>1</sup> that remains heir; bot I repressed them be authoritie and reason, to the great contentment of all your Maiesties gude and faythfull subiects, that wer present in great nōber; sua, that thereafter I keiped that Affemblic with great peace and obedience and reuerence to me, so restis onlie the Synode of my Dyocie besouth Forth, quhich I haue indicted in Hadingtoun vpon the first day of November.<sup>2</sup>

6. At the foresaid Synode of Fyfe, ane supplicatione wes given in be Maister James Meluil his parochiners, creaving of the Synode and me, that we fould interpone our supplicatione to your Maiestie for his restitutione to his place.<sup>3</sup> As for me, I will not advyse your Maiestie anie

<sup>1</sup> The meeting was held at St Andrews on the 9th of October 1610. Calderwood has preserved an account of the proceedings of that Synod, and the opposition made by John Malcolm, Minister of Perth, and some other Ministers, which excited the wrath of the Archbishop.

<sup>2</sup> The Archbishop's letter, dated the 3d October 1610, to the Presbytery of Haddington, appointing the Diocesan Synod to convene in their town on the 1st of November, is inserted in Calderwood's History, vol. vii. p. 124.

<sup>3</sup> Melvill was Minister of Kilrenny. After the Hampton Conference, in September 1606, he was not allowed to return to Scotland, but was confined to the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. He died on the 19th January 1614.



thing in that matter, becaus I knaw not quhat is the man his humour as yet; but rather wishe that yer [ere] onie of fuch men got libertie, our turnes tuke fetling a quhyle: Always I referre this to your Maiesties vncomparable wifdome.

7. I hope your Maiestie will confidder, that as your Maiestie hes giuen the Hie Commiffione to your Maiesties two Archbifchops, in all matters of fclaunder, fo in special the adulterers fall wnder the compas thairof; and we being in the rowme quhairin your Maiestie hes placed ws, may be als anfwerable for these penulties that ar exacted of them as onie vther, fua ather fall we delyver the famin to my Lord Thefaurer, or to the Checker, as your Maiestie fall appoint. I haue feene the ordour taking with fuch given to ane number of scoffers in the cuntrey, quho never gaue onie accompts to your Maiesties Thefaurer nor Checker thairof, and if it end in ane monopole, your Maiestie will never reape commoditie of the famin.<sup>1</sup>

17th October 1610.

CLX.—THE BISHOP OF DUNKELD TO KING JAMES.

MOIST GRATIOUS SOVERANE,

Pleis your Majestie, at the Vifitatioune of the Kirk of Dolor, ane kirk within my Diocie, I find it is ane kirk of Sanctcolme, and is fet in pensioune to Johnne Steill, the rentis quhairof ar maist rigoroufflie vptakin be him; quha be na meanis will grant to give ony part thairof to the Preachear of Godis word, fwa that he is compellit to leave the forsaid Kirk, and the people fall fall in ignorance, throu wanting of the preaching of Godis word, except your Majestie put remeid thairto: Albeit of all equitie the pastour of the said Kirk fould be fustein it upoune the fruitis of the said Kirk, it being moift certane that the said Kirk, in the

<sup>1</sup> [*Indorsed*].—"GLAIDSTANES, B. of St Andrews. Memoires to his Maiestie, anent Ogilvy, Tyrie, and Edzell, and of his Diocesian Synodes; and ane desyr to have liberty to the Hy Commissione to sit vpon Adulterers, and to intromett with their penultyes."

tyme of the affumptioun of the Thriddis, was omittit, and now, in the Erectioun of the Abbacie of Sanctcolme, it is lyikwyis omittit, quhilk can be na bettir way helpit then be making speciall Affumptioun of the Thridis of the said benefice : Thairfoire, it may pleis youre gracious Majestie to give commiffioun to the Archbifchoppis of St Androis, Glasgow, and Bifchoppis of Dunkelden, Brichen, Orknay, and Rofs, my Lord Prefident, Sir Johnne Arnot, Collector Depute, or ony foure of thame, to call before thame at Edinburgh, the Lord Sanctcolme, and Johnne Steill, and to affume ane juft third of the said Kirk, conforme to the availl thairrof. Swa taking my leif, I will befeak the great God to blifs youre Majesties perfone and government with long lyiff, and in his fauoure to end.

Your Majesteis most humble subje&t and oratour,

DUNKELD.

Edinburgh, the xxvi of Februar 1611.

To his Maieftie.

CLXI—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS AND THE BISHOP OF  
BRECHIN TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIUS SOUERANE,

May it pleis your most Excellent Maieftie : Quhairas the Brughe of Dundie is defyrus to heve on Mr William Wedderburne to be plantit as on of thair pastoris, thatt place being ane great Borrow-towne, quhilk can nott be plantit without your Maiefteis royell consent, we heve beine cairfull to try the qualitiis and dispositione of the said Mr William, and heffe fund him of a paceabill inclinatione, and heve teane of him band and furtie, that first he fall obey all the Actis of the leat Generall Affembliis ; nixt, he fall nott meddill in doctrine nor conference with the controvertit headis of Discipline ; and, thirdly, that he fall conforme him self vnto quhatfumeuer ordour of Church government

quhich your Maieftie and the Kirk fall fett doune. Vpon the quhich we tak boldnes to recommend him to your Maieftie, that your Maieftie vold testifie your royell consent be your Maiefteis letter, directit to vs. Thus referring to your Maiefteis gratius plesour, ve beseik God to blifs your Maieftie for ever.

Your Maiefteis most humble seruantis,

Edinburgh, the 2. of Marche 1611.

SANCTANDROIS.  
M. A. BRECHIN.<sup>1</sup>

To the Kinge his most Excellent Maieftie.

CLXII.—THE BISHOP OF MURRAY TO KING JAMES.

IT MAY PLEASE YOUR MOST EXCELLENT AND GRATIOUS MAIESTY :

The report quhilk hathe cum to me of sum informatioun made to your Maiefty off the dilapidatioun off the Bifchoprik of Murraye, hathe so mowit me, that I culd do no les then offer my selff to a tryell ; quhilk I am forcit to mak humill fwit for, at your Maiefties handis, be any of your Hienes Counsell to quhom your Maieftie will committ the famin, except Sir Alexander Haye, and these off his course, quho for sum particuler hathe vniustlye made your Maieftie to think of these maters. I am maist defyrous that all my deedes and kareage be putt vnder tryell fence my beginning, and quhat I haue done towards your Maiefties service, and obedience in the cuntrey quhair I dwell : so fall your Maieftie haue the trewth off all my doings brocht to licht, lykvyis the particuler fra quhilk this mater hathe procedit discovered. Thus, trust- ing to your Maiefties favorable confideratioun of my maist humill fwit, and expecting your Maiefties directioun in that mater, I beseik the greit Jehovah to mantein your Maiefties present estate in happy conditioun

<sup>1</sup> [Indorsed]—“ Bishops of St Androis and Brechin to his Maieftie for Mr Wm. Wetherburne to be Minister at Dundy, because he is conforme. Mart. 2, 1611.”



to continew the famin with daylie increfse off all flourifching profperity, and in the end to crown your excellent Maieftye with that ewirlafting crowne and kyngdome.

Your Maiefties moift humill and ever obedient fervitour,

Edinbrugh, the levint  
off Marche 1611.

A. B. OFF MURRAYE.<sup>1</sup>

To his moft excellent and moft gracious Maieftye.

CLXIII.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIOVS SOUERANE,

Maye it pleis your moft Excellent Maieftie: Quhairas delatioun was maid to me be the Bifchop of Murraye, that one Maifter Johne Straitoun, Minifter at Forres, hed fpokin verie contumeliouflye aganis the Affemblic of Glaſgow and Epifcopall jurifdictioun, publicklye in exercife, in the Bifchopps owne audience, I have cawfed cite him befoir your Maiefties Heich Commiffioun. The day of his comperance was Thurifday laft, the fourteint of this instant; at whiche tyme, efter tryell, we have found him wordie of punifchment, and thairfoir have filenced him, and committed him to waird in your Maiefties Caftell of Innernefs, till your Maiefties further plefour be knowne. In this mater, I hed the concurrence and advyce of the Lord Prefident, quho accompanies me in your Maiefties fervice verie lovinglye and forwardlye.

This Fryddaye, the fyftein of this instant, the confecratioun of the Bifchop of Murraye wes folemnized verie honorable, and countenanced be the faid Lord Prefident and many vther Lordis of Secreit Confell, quhom he drew thither for authorizing that folemnitie. Befoir this ordour came, it wes odious: bot in the vſage thairof all the heareris thocht it tollerabill, and now the beholderis and auditouris ar moved to praife and extoll it as

<sup>1</sup> This letter is indorsed, apparently by Sir Alexander Hay, "B. Murray, to the King, concerning me."

a holye, wyfe, and grave pollicie. This nixt Twyfday holdis my Dioce-  
fiane Synode befouth Forthe, in Edinburgh; and vpon the fecund of  
Aprile whiche is the Senyie day appointit be your Maieftye, in Sanctan-  
drois, the Synode benorth the fame; from the whiche I go to proceid in  
my vifitatioun quhair I left, whiche wes in the Carfs about Perth. For  
the removed partis in the Northe, I have difpatched them in this laft  
Sommer with verie gude effect, I praife God. Thus as becomes me, *Reddo  
rationem villicationis meæ*. Oure other effairis I refer to the fufficiencie  
of my Lordis of Glasgou and Orknaye, the eftabliſhing of quhois Biſ-  
choprick (it being one of my province) I humblye recomend to your  
Maiefties princelie cair and confideratioun. Thus I befeik God blefs  
your Maiefties royall perfoun and governement with the increafe of grace,  
profperitie, and honour for ever.

I maist humblye and earnestlye beſeikis  
your Maieſtie to giue thankis to the honeſt  
and kynd Secretarie<sup>1</sup> for his greit love and  
kyndnes to me and all the Biſchopps my  
brethren.

Your Maieſties moſt humble ſubiect and ſervant,

SANCTANDROIS.

Edinburgh, 16 Martii 1611.

CLXIV.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIOUS SOUERANE,

May it pleis your moſt Excellent Maieſtie, quhair as I vnder-  
ſtoode be this honorabill gentleman and your Maieſties Senatour, my  
Lord Forreſters-Seatt,<sup>2</sup> off his purpois to viſit your Maieſtie off meer

<sup>1</sup> Sir Alexander Hay of Newton and Whitburgh, ſucceeded Lord Balmerinoch, as Secre-  
tary, in 1608; and exchanged the office for that of Clerk-Register, with Sir Thomas  
Hamilton, in July 1612.

<sup>2</sup> Mr Alexander Hay of Foſterſeat was admitted an Ordinary Lord of Session, 25th  
February 1604. He reſigned his ſeat on the bench, in 1629.

affection and love to your Maiesties sacred person: finding such a sympathy with my owne trew and loving disposition toward your Maiestie, I have taken boldnes even to report the same thing, quhilk I have fund, and now have wrettin, and to be importune for such I neid nocht, quho know I have such a Maister, that lykis rather sinceritie and love with imperfectiounis, then counterfaite service with greit skill: The Lord preserve your Maiestie for ever. I rest,

Your Maiesties most humble subiect and servand,

SANCTANDROIS.

Edinburgh, 21 Martij 1611.

To my most Gracious Souerane,  
The King his most excellent Maiestie.

CLXV.—THE BISHOP OF ORKNEY TO KING JAMES.

SIR,

May it pleis your most gracious Majeste: My Lord Cancellar, efter his returning, did all diligenc, and left no meanis vnassayed to move the Earll of Orcey to perfect the contract and defects therof. The terror of Dumbartan did so affray him, that he condiscended very muche aganst his will and ordinaire disposition to fill vp the blank concerning the quantite of the Thriddis agreed vpon, bot as for landis whiche should be designed and assigned to me for payment of those Thriddis, he hathe not so many vndisponed to Sir Jhone Arnot as may pay me. So it may pleis your Majeste to confidder that I shall haue nothing bot ane zeirly plea for those Thriddis; and for my self I can find no way of payment of him who hes no thing almost left for him self, quherby, apperandly, bothe my maintenanc and seruic must fail. I shall vse all ordinarie means to possesse my self in payment, and that I may attene the mor easile therto, I will, as of befor, most humble entreat your Sacred Majeste that he may be kept heer or transported to Dumbartan; that all his gouernment by his deputies, shireffs and



bailzeis, may be discharged vnder heest panis; and that your Majeste will agane authorize our Commiffions alreddie granted, and giue new direction to the Counsell to command ws to go to Orenay and execut the sam, and report agane our diligenc and the trew estait of those parts to your Majeste. Sir, the Earll is put, I know not how nor by whose credit, in affured houp of your Majesties fauour, and of his full libertie, and returning to Orenay, and that vpon this litill poynt of obedienc to your Majeste and satisfaction to me. Bot your Majeste wilbe pleafed to confidder his naturall disposition, his former practises, his necessitie, who cannot vphold his estait now without some wrongs done, ather to Sir Jhone Arnot and me, or ellis to the poor oppressed people.

I know your Majeste is not vnmyndful of the many and great plantis quherwith your Majeste hes beene trubled befor, and I affur my felf that your Majeste wilbe mor cairfull to see iustice and peace established euen in those remotest partis of this kingdome then to satisfie the Earll, or ony his fauorits defyris for his libertie and repoffession, except it be vpon fuche fuirte and caution as may mak good for all dangers, trubill, and loofes whiche may happily fall out. Sir, I wreit not so as presuming to giue counsell to your most gracious Majeste, whome God hes instructed and adorned therwith most abundantly; nather do I it of any partiall or finifter affection to profit my felf or preiudg him, bot in all humilite, and with most respectiue submiffion, to enforme your Majeste of the treuth, whiche being discharged by me as ane speciall dewtie whiche I ow to your Highnes, I must humble referr all to your Majesties great wisdom and good pleafur. So crauing your Majesties pardon, and kissing your hands, I beseich Almighty God to guard your royall perfon, to bliffe yow with long lyffe and happie gouernment, and æternall glorie.

Your Majesties most humble and deuoted seruant,

Edinb. 2 Majj 1611.

JA. B. OF ORCADS.<sup>1</sup>

To the King his most excellent and sacred Majeste.

<sup>1</sup> [*Indorsed*].—"Law, B. Orknay to the King, desyring the Erle of Orknay to be detained in vard, and vssed roughly, that he may be possessed of the Bishoprick. 2 May 1611."

## CLXVI.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIOUS SOVERANE,

Maye it pleis your most excellent Maieftie: According to your Maiefties royall direçtioun, I affemblit the hoill Ministeris of my Dyocie benorth Forth to Die, in the citie of Sanctandrois, vpon the first day of the Senzie, and continowed that weik according to the auncient custome; quhair I fand nothing bot obedience and conformitie in all, and did all thingis with greit peace and contentment, with such corage and authoritie in such confluence of Ministeris, as I think it wes inferiour to no Generall Affemblie that hes bein in this kingdome, quhair your Maieftie wes not present. Thair Sir Johne Ogilvie his absolutioun wes concludit, becaws he had not only fatiffed be oath and subferiptioun the Ministrie, bot also your Maiefties Thesawrer, and wes relaxed fra the horne efter payment of his compositioun; according quhairto I reflaved him in the bosome of the Kirk, in the kirk of Sanctandrois, the day of our comunioun, swa that thairefter he communicated with ws. Captane Tyrie his excommunicatioun ordenit to be denuncit of new, for that he deludis the Kirk, prorogattis tyme of his resolutioun, and is ane skandale to the quhoill kingdome, quho also thinkis that his familiar vfrage with the Erle of Home hinderis his Lordschipis resolutioun; and I wes defyred to intreat your Maieftie most humble, that your Maieftie giwe commandement to the Counfall, that aither he may be dispatched the countrey, or ellis conforme him selff to the trew Religioun, quhairanent I expect your Maiefties royall direçtioun. *I have directed my sone-in-law, the Rector of the Vniuersitie,<sup>1</sup> to goe forward in teaching the Canoun Law, as ane*

<sup>1</sup> Mr Peter Bruce: He held the office of Principal of St Leonard's College, St Andrews, from 1611 to 1630. A letter from the Archbishop of St Andrews to the King in his favour will be found under the date 23d September 1613. The words here printed in italics are underlined in the original. In July 1616, Bruce was one of eight who were "inaugurate Doctors at St Andrews."—(Calderwood's Hist., vol. vii. p. 222.) In the following year, on the King's visit to St Andrews, "Doctor Bruce," as Rector, delivered a Latin oration in the name of the University.—(Adamson's Muses Welcome, &c., Edinb. 1618, folio, p. 169.)



reddie way to bring out the *Presbyterian Discipline* fra the heartis of the young ones, and to acquent even the oldest with the auncient *Churche Governement*, quhairof thaj ar ignorant; and the *Vniuersitie* hes aggried thairto. This service is gratuitlye done be the gentilman. Quhen occa-fioum fervis, and efter tryell of his valour, learning, and wifdome, I houp your Maieftie will have fum regard of him, and the rather for my caws. As for the effairis Southward, concerning my residence in Edinburgh, quhilk your Maieftie commandis, I have keipit the same precyflie, and have residett thair thir two yeiris past, induring the tyme of the fitting of the Sessioun, to my greit and exorbitant expenffis. Allwayes I fall never irk to bestow this body, and the moyen quhilk I have reffaved of your Maieftie, in your Maiefties service. As concerning my preaching, and of otheris in the Kirk of Edinburgh, I fall so do that your Maieftie fall gaine your people's hearts be my forme of dealing thairin. Bot, Sir, lett me saye, the Bifchop of Orknaye his ordinar preaching in Edinburgh will feime to be ane cloak for his non-residence; quhairfoir it falbe meitest that he, as otheris of our rank, falbe imployed to teache thair *obiter*, and I ordinarlie; for as for me, *Ve mihi si non evangelizavero*, for that is my joye and crowne. All the Bifchopps in my Province ar now consecrated; for efter that I had performed that work, so, in Leith and Edinburgh, that the verie Precyfiences, quho hed caried preiudice about that purpos, wer fullie satiffieit. Being informit that thofe of the North (quho benorth my Dyocie ar moir vnrewlie then any in the South) spak calumnioufly, both in publi&t and privat, of that consecratioun, I thocht meitt thair alfw a to pra&tize that a&ctioun; and thairvpon have consecrated the Bifchopps of Abyrdein and Cathnes, in the Cathedrall Kirk of Breichine, being affistid with the Bifchopps of Dunkeld and Breichine, in the sight of fuch ane multitude of people as I never saw in fuch a bounds; and so the north as the south is well resolved, in so much as I may compair with any Prelatt in the Ile of Britaine in the materis of obedience to God, the King, and to me the vnworthie servand of yow both. As concerning your Maiefties direc-tioun anent the Ministeris of Fyffe that admitted Mr Robert Murraye vpon my Lord of Scone his presentatioun, I have cawfed fummond them befor the Lordis of your Maiefties High Commiffioun, and fall



precyflie follow your Maiefties direCTIONS anent them, if thai lay not ower the fame vpon e ane other. Thair hath bein ane greit jarr and feditioun in Perth, be reffoun of ane emulatioun betuix Mr William Couper and the Clerk of the Toune, quho had each one thair owne followeris; quhairvpon I haue both denuncit and finifched ane vifitatioun of that kirk, quhairin I haue fetled that mater in peace and love and fatiffaction of all pairties. Mr Johne Rutherfurd was placed be me in the Kirk of Dairfie verye folemnelye befor the reffait of your Maiefties letter. My advyces ar fend heirwith to your Maieftie, quhilkis pleis reid, and direct according to your Maiefties incomparable wifdome. Thus I befeik God to blefs your Maieftie with all temporall and fpirituell prosperitie in Chrif. I reft,

Your Maiefties moft humble and obedient fervitour,

SANCTANDROIS.<sup>1</sup>

Sanctandrous, 3 Maij 1611.

CLVII.—THE UNIVERSITY OF ST ANDREWS TO KING JAMES.

SACRED SOUERANE,

May it please your moft Excellent Majestie: The moft Reuerend Father in God, your Majesties moft trustie Counsellour the Archbifchop of Sanctandroufs, our werie prudent Chancellor, hauing informit vs the ReCTOR, Deanes of Faculties, and remanent Maifteris of your Majesties Vniuerfitie of Sanctandrous, hou cairful your Majestie is of the flourishing estait thairof, particularlie of the dedicatioune of ane commoune Bibliotheque thairto, quhairby learning (throche bypast penurie of buikis fumquhat decaying) may be, to the benefit of the Kirk and Commoune-

<sup>1</sup> [*Indorsed*].—"Glaidstanes B. of St Androis to his Maieftie, That he hes great peace and obedience in his Synodes: of Sr Jo. Ogilvy and Captane Tyry; that the Canon Law is taucht by his sone in law; that the consecration of Bischops is weill lyked be all in all partes. Precisianes. 3 May 1611."

veil, refuscitat; and vee vithin this your Majesties Vniuersitie moir inhabilit to your Majesties seruice: Ve can nocht without the blot of detestable ingratitude and inexcusable vndeutifulnes to your Majestie, as our most gracious and beneficent Prince, but vith the all humilitie of mynd and bodie, most hartlie thanke your Majestie thairfoir: And, vith the lyk humilitie in houp to be hard, most earnestlie intreat your Majestie to perfytylly profecute that particulare purpose of liberalitie touardis vs: And generallie, according to the laudable dispositioun of your Majesties royall progenitoris of blifed memorie, to continoue, to the immortalitee of your Majesties name, in aduancing, be moiens and priueledges, this your Majesties principall and most renoumed Vniuersitee vithin this realme. Thus, vith the permissioun, præsuming to assure your Majestie of our most deutiful affection to your Majesties seruice, and furtherance thairof ather in Kirk or Commoune-veil, according to our pouer and vocatione, Vee, from the bottome of our hartis, vniformlie recommend your Majesties royal perfoune and estait to the Almichtee God; quho may blifs your Majestie in this lyf vith a long and prosperouus raigne, and vith ane æternal and gloriouus, in the lyf to cum.

Your Majesties most humble and obedient  
seruitouris and subjectis,

MAISTER JHONE WEMIS, Rector.

MR JAMES MARTINE.

MR ROBERT HOVYE.

MR DAUID MONYPENNIE.

MR ROBERT WILKIE. MR GEORGE MARTINE.

MR JHONE JONSTON. MAISTER JHONE STRANG. MAISTER JAMES BLAIR.

M. PATRIK MALVILL: MR WM. MACDOWELL. MAISTER JAMES SCHEVEZ.

M. PETER BRUCE. MR ALEX<sup>r</sup> HENDERSON. MR HENDRIE DANSKEIN.

MR JA. WEMYSE. MAISTER WILLIAM LAMBIE.<sup>1</sup>

Sanctandrois, 4 Maj 1611.

<sup>1</sup> In the volume of Abbotsford Club "Letters, and Letters and State Papers, &c.," Edinburgh, 1838, 4to, this letter is inserted at page 200, accompanied with a facsimile of the signatures.

## CLXVIII.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIOUS SOUERANE,

Maye it pleis your most Excellent Maieftie, remember Mr William Watfoun, now Minister at the Kirk of Brunteland, wes at your Maiefties speciall defyre removed from Edinburgh<sup>1</sup> to that Kirk; to which, becaws no stipend culd be had, it plefit your Maieftie at that tyme to giue directioun to your Maiefties Collectour for payment of fyve hundreth merkis yeirlie to be payit to the said Mr William furth of the reddiest of the rentis of the Collectorie, till sum better provisioun conveniently might be had; quhairupoun the Collectour then gaif his band. Now it hath plefit your Maieftie to command my Lord President to dimit the office of Collectorie,<sup>2</sup> and to appoint ane number of your Maiefties Counsell to owerfie your Maiefties rentis and casualities heir within this your Maiefties kyngdome; quho (without your Maiefties speciall warrand and directioun) will have no cair to fie the said Mr William payit of his said stipend appointit to him for his service at the said Kirk, as he hes bein in vse of payment thairof be my Lord President, then Collectour, ever since he was planted Minister at that Church; and that Church being one of the speciall churches of my Dyocie, for provisioun quhairof I am bund of all dewtie to be cairfull,—Am thairfoir maift humblie to befeik your Maieftie, that it may pleis your Maieftie to direct your Maiefties plefour for payment of the said Mr William his stipend furth of the reddiest of your Maiefties rentis quhatsumever, otherwayes he wilbe compellit to leave his charge, and that gude Toun be destitute of ane Minister. Thus I befeik God to blefs your Maieftie for ever.

Your Maiefties most humbill subject and fervand,

Edinburgh, 25 Majj 1611.

SANCTANDROIS.

<sup>1</sup> Watson had been discharged from his office as one of the Ministers of Edinburgh, by King James, in September 1600, because, with some of his brethren, he was "not clear" in regard to "the Gowrye Conspiracy." He afterwards became Minister of Burntisland; and was translated, in 1616, to Markinch, where he died in 1619.

<sup>2</sup> Mr John Prestoun of Fentounbarns: see foot-note to p. 184.



## CLXIX.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIOUS SOUVERAIN,

Quhairas it pleased your Maiestie to direct me to cite some Ministers of Fyfe befor your Hienes Hie Commiffione, for admiffione of the Minister of Strameiglo to the funcione of the ministerie<sup>1</sup> without consent and prefence of his ordinaire Bischop against the Canons of our Kirk, we haue so done, and haue confyned them induring your Majesties pleasour, and quhil forder of your Maiesties will be knowne: We haue all fund that these persons, *vidt.* Maisters Jhone Caldcleuch, James Pitcairne, Henry Leich in Auchtermuchtie, and Androw Bennet in Monymeale, ar men nowayis of euil dispoitione, nor neur wer, to your Maiesties service, and qubat they haue done in this matter is only of simplicitie and ignorance, and thairfor I wes desyred to humbly intreat your Majestie for pardone and relief of them fra their warding, specially in respect that Mr Jhone Caldcleuch, quho wes principal actor, hes euer bene and is your Majesties faithful serwand, and being Moderatour of that Exercice, his absence thairfra may doe harme. Thus we expect your Majesties gracious anwser anent them. But for as much as in that actione they wer directed be the Exercice, it falbe meit that your Majestie giue directione and charge to me that the samen be dissolved, and out of the breach therof ane vther be established in Falkland; specially since, in the first erectione of Presbitries, Anno 1581, at Glasgo, Falkland wes appointed ane special place for ane Presbitrie (for I haue presentlie read the Acts of that General Assembly), swa that thair falbe ane gude warrand thairfor; and thairby also we will haue occasione to drawe in some weill affected brethren to the Exercice of Sanctandrois, quhair remainis as yet some bruid of the auld Canaanits not fully rooted out.

Efter the returne of my Lord of Glasgo, among wther purposes, he shew me, that it wes your Maiesties pleasour and directione to my Lord Chancellour that, in censuring the toun of Sanctandrois, respect sould

<sup>1</sup> This refers to the admission of Mr Robert Murray as Minister of Strathmiglo, in Fife, without his having obtained the consent of the Archbishop of St Andrews.

be had to me, and that I should be possessed with like privileges in the electione of the Magistrats thair, as my Lord of Glasgo is endwed with in that his citie. But quhils I passed to my Lord Chancellour to enquire of your Majesties pleasour thairanent, he denyes and miskenis the sament. My petitione is most just and reasonable; for, I will avowe to your Majestie, they haue not anie writ or warrand wnder heaven for that thair privilege; therfor justlie be your Majesties lawis it apperteenis to me, and in heicher meafour than the vther to my Lord of Glasgo. Quhairfor it may please your Majestie to renewe your royal directioun to my Lord Chancellour anent the recouerie of my richt, and that with diligence and peremptourlie; for your Majestie knawis quhat hes bene and is his Lordshipis dispositioun towards us and our Estate: And for justifeing of your Majesties proceedings, it may please your Majestie direct the Lord Chancellour to command the Magistrats and Counsel of Sanctandros to produce the warrand of thair privileges at the next dyet of thair compeirance befor the Counsel, and it falbe fund, that they haue not so much as probabilitie of richt, quhilk is intollerable in your Majesties so just and majestick gouvernement. Sire, quhairas they ar troublesome, I wil be answerabill to your Majestie and Council for them efter that I be possessed of my richt; and as for thair furder censure, I hope your Majestie will use no lesse clemencie than your Majesties mercieful inclinacione hath bene accustomed with of befor; for I will assure your Majestie, that befor euer these two men of the garde intimate thair errand and commissioun to the Magistrats, the guyltie persone wes out of thair hands and fugitive. Sire, I am not to defend them, and hope that the Lords of Council will mak ane trew relatione to your Majestie. Bot quhatfoeuer our knowne freindlyke foes haue informed or fall informe your Majestie of us and ours, I hope your Majestie will suspect the same, quhil wthers more vn suspect cleere the verritie thair of.

According to your Majesties directioun, I haue admitted to the ministerie heir in Edinburgh Maister Thomas Sincerf,<sup>1</sup> and haue in great solemnitie taken of him the oath of supremacie to your Majestie, and obedience to me as his Ordinair; and I continewe in preaching euerie Sunday before noone in the Hie Kirk.

<sup>1</sup> Synserffe or Sydeserf: in 1634 he became Bishop of Galloway.

I wes bold to writ to your Majestie laitlie anent Thomas Tyrie, quhois refort heir offendit all the godlie ; and concerning ane Bibliothek to the Vniuersitie of St Androis ; and my Sone of law, your Majesties most affectioned serwand, his teaching of the Canon Law. Thus the Lord your God bleffe your Maiesties royal perfone and estate for euer.

Your Majesties most devoted subiect and fervitour,

SANCTANDROIS.<sup>1</sup>

Edinburgh, 9 Junij 1611.

To the King his most Excellent Majestie.

CLXX.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS TO KING JAMES.

MEMOIRES TO HIS SACRED MAJESTIE.

It will please your Majestie to directe the Counfel anent Capitaine Tyrie.

It will please your Majestie remember the dedicacione of ane Bibliothek to the Vniuersitie of Sanctandrois, be advyse of my Lord now of Canturberrie.

It wer expedient that the forme and ordour of making Bacheliers and Doctours of Divinitie and of the Lawes wer send homeward to me, that I might once create one or two Doctours, to incite wthers to the same honour ; for we haue appointed both ane Facultie of Theologie and ane Deane therof, namelie, Maister Robert Howie, quhome we wald wische to haue *Insignia Doctoratus* ; and to encourage our ignorant Cleargie to learning, that your Majestie fould giue me and all wthers Bischops in this kingdome, directione, that in presentatione to

<sup>1</sup> [*Indorsed*].—"Glaidstones B. of St Androis shawes his Maiestie that he hath censured the Ministeris of the Presbytrie of Cuper for admitting of Mr Rob. Moray to Stramiglo without the Bischop's consent ; and desyres the Presbytrie of Cuper to be broken, and that the toune of St Androis be maid subject to him. 9 Junij 1611."



benefices, thofe quho ar graduate or in the courfe of Diuinitie in this Vniuerfitie, nanelie, actuall Maifters and Regents, be præferred to anie wthers ; and fo your Majeftie may purchafe fame and honour immortal be the patrociniè of this the eldeft mother of learning within this your Majefties moft auncient kingdome.

Since in the Inftitutiõne of the Colledge of Juftice one day in the weeke fould be given to the Kirks actions, quhilk wes Setterday, I wald maift humblye intreate your Majeftie that commandement might be given to the Chancellair and Præfident that the fame be fome vther day, becaus it is the day of our ftudie, and on that day I may haue libertie to come in to the Inner Houfe, that be my roole all the actions of the minifterie and cleargie may be called ; for I afchame, that quhen all the Minifters of the kingdome depende vpon me as thair Primat and patrone, I haue not that credite, nather to haue my awne nor thair actions called. So I humblye befeik your Majeftie, feing the whole cleargie depends vpon me as vpon thair loving father, in your Majefties abfence, that I may haue fuch credite as may vindicate me from contempt, and may further my eftimatiõne for the gude of your Majefties fervice ; for albeit my Lord of Glasgo be weill myndit, yet the neceffarie buffinefs of his awne ecclefiãftick charge avocats him from onwaitting on our turnes, and I am daylie refident thair in my awne chairge.

SANCTANDROIS.<sup>1</sup>

CLXXI.—THE BISHOP OF MURRAY TO KING JAMES.

SACRED SOVERANE,

It may pleas your Gracious Maieftie : I am conftreint to tak my recourfe to your Hienes favour in my gret neceffity, albeit your Maieftie coft this benefice off the Bifchoprik off Murraye from the vmquhill Lord Spynie,<sup>2</sup> yit trew it is the Lord Spynie circumvenit me, and gatt ane

<sup>1</sup> [*Indorsed*].—“ B. Gladftanes Memoires to his Maj. for ordour of making of Doctores of Divinity ; for the liberty of ane day in the Sefsiõne to call his awin and the Minifteries actions.”

<sup>2</sup> Sir Alexander Lindsay, Lord Spynie, had a charter of the manse of the precentor of

band of myne for ten thousand markis, to haif bein payit in ten yeir, and becaus I affirmit I vald certifie your Maiestie thairof, he promest in his owne tyme to discharge the famin for ane les foume; bot be being tane away, his brother Sir John Lyndfay, tutour to this Lord Spynie, agreit with me for four thousand and four hundreth merkis, quhilk I payit four yeir fence, nocht willing that the knowlege theroff fould have cum to your Maiesties earis. Bot now Sir Jhone Lyndfay being also dead,<sup>2</sup> and my band fund regiftrat, this Lord Spynie's curatouris perfewis me for fulfilling of that holl band of ten thousand markis. I most humbly defyre your Maiesties earnest letter to my Lord Chancelar off Scotland, schewand that your Maiestie is offendit that any geir fuld be socht off me for that quhilk your Hienes payit for sufficiently; and nixt, that his Lordship will travell with the Earles of Mortoun and Kinghorne, now curatouris, to fetle that mater, and nocht to truble me as they will have your Maiesties favour; and that my Lord Chancelar will caus do me preceise justice anent my band off relieff, quhilk I haiff rather fence I haiff payit my geir. Last, that his Lordship will advertteis your Hienes of the frutis of his travillis. Your Maiesties earnest letter will obtain sum ease to me, vthervayes, giff I be compellit to pay the hole foume, I will never be able to serve your Maiestie. I craiff most humbly your Maiesties pardoun of this my importunity, and lookand for sum token of your Maiesties clemency toward me in this my humble petitioun, I wische your Maiestie long prosperity heir, and in end lyff eternall.

Your Hienes most affectionat and obedient servitour,

A. B. OFF MURRAYE.

Murray, 24th September 1606. The same year, his Lordship gave up to the King the lands belonging to the See of Murray, on payment of a sum of money.—(Wood's Peerage, vol. ii. p. 517.) A letter from the King to Lord Spynie on this matter is printed in the Abbotsford Miscellany, vol. i. p. 214, and in Lord Lindsay's Lives of the Lindsays, vol. i. p. 324. Lord Spynie, as stated at page 195, was slain in July 1607.

<sup>1</sup> Sir John Lindsay of Ballinscho, tutor to his nephew, Alexander second Lord Spynie, died 29th January 1609.—(Riddell's Crawford-Lindsay Peerage Case, Table III.) Regarding this feud, see Lord Lindsay's Lives of the Lindsays, vol. i. pp. 385—393.)



CLXXII.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF GLASGOW [TO SIR JAMES  
SEMPILL OF BELTREES.]<sup>1</sup>

Since your departure I was in Irwing at our Synode. The Burgeffis of Air met me sum fewin myles from the town, and attendit me quhil I remaynit in the countrey. I was gritly importunit with thair confessionis of misbehaviour, and requestis to interceid with his Maieftie and Councel for thair Minister<sup>2</sup> and tham felfis. I answerit, that for any thing concernit my felf I wes most willing to forgif it, and fuld never remember the sam, but his Maiefties intereft for the better governement of thair Town, and the punifhing of the Minister, wes a point that I belewit the Lordis of Privie Counfal wold not, and my felf durst not medle in. Thai intreatit ernesly ane delay of matteris til his Maieftie fuld be advertifit of new of thair difpositioun to amend al thingis that wer past. But I said, his Maieftie wold expect to hear from ws of our proceedinge in these effaires, and no continewatioun culd be had of the dyet, fearing of his Maiefties offense. So thai resolvit to keip the Counfel day and present thair supplicationis, quhilk wes this Fryday last. The ministeris wer al present at the Sinode, saif one, Mr James Inglis.<sup>3</sup> I maid tham a sermon of conscience, because those men do bragge much of it, and as I heard it touchit sum of thair consciences. Sum of tham haif bein instant with me for bukis and conference, quhilk I haif promifit. We past our effaires quyety enough, and so partit.

The Lord Lowdon met me the morow after, and fet me by the way towardis Glasgo, beseeching me not to think that he favored the follyis of any fuche people; quhilk I said I never suspectit. From Glasgo I cam the day after to Edinburgh, in cumpany with my Lord Abircorn, qho is returnit, thankis to God! saif and in gud health. Be the way, I had large discourfe with his Lordship of his Irisch voyage, the nature of that

<sup>1</sup> The address of this letter is lost: but it occurs among some Sempill papers, in the Wodrow MSS., Folio vol. L., no. 97; and was evidently addressed to Sir James Sempill of Beltrees, in Renfrewshire.

<sup>2</sup> Mr George Dunbar: see No. CLXXIV.

<sup>3</sup> Minister of Dailly, in Ayrshire.



land and people, and learnt many thingis that I do think fuld please his Maieftie wonderfully to hear, for the Plantatioun. I neid not fay to yow what you know your felf of that Nobleman, and his affection towardis his Maiefties fervice; only this, I know not his lyk. If his Hienes fuld think meit that he journeyit thither, he wald be glaid, vpon your advertifment, or rather his Maiefties defyr; and he fays, he culd, in making account of his fervice, gif his Maieftie a fure and trew information of the ftate of al things thair, and mak his Hienes intelligence of diverfe thingis that tend alveil to the furtherance of his Maiefties profit as the weil and quyet of that kingdom. Befydis, I know his Lordfhip wil think it a gracing of his fervice that his Maieftie tak this notice of him, and that the famin wil animat his Lordfhip muche in his Maiefties proceedingis. And qhen he cumis, ye knaw, he is not, as other noblemen, fafchioufe with futis, nor wil importun his Maieftie in any fort with fuch lyk, thairfore ye may do, as ye find, after hearing, his Maieftie inclynit.

This day, at Counfal, we had the Minifter of Air, qho being chargit for praying publickly for the diftreffit brethren, wold haif fchiftit the matter vpon his generalitie in prayer, faying, that he prayit only for the afflictit memberis of Chrifteis body; and that for his thochts he was not anwerable to any man, for his wordis and aëtionis he wald gif account. I chargit him that he prayit for the banifchit Brethren. He faid, that thai war brethren banifchit in France, Italie, and Spain, and of tham his prayer might be meanit; yit the witneffis being examined, and he afterwardis preffit with thair depositions, and to fchaw his own mynd, culd not clear himfelf, and fo was found giltie; qhairvpon he was commandit to ward in Dumbartan town. I will not wryt any thing of the negligent handling of matteris, or how I wes compellit, being at Irwing, to fummond witneffis in his mater vpon my own warrand, for thir ar thingis that wil not mend. The Burgeffis of Air hafing eleçtit thair Magiftrats before the charge wes gifin tham, as I fchew yow at parting, vpon the charge, maid ane new eleçtioun of fik as his Maieftie appointit, vnder proteftatioun that thai left to the Lordis of Counfal the judgment of thair firft, qhether it wes lawfully done, and fuld ftand or not. Thair fupplication tendit this day to fchew qhat obedience thai had gifin, and to befeik the Lordis for thair liberties, that the famin

fuld not be imparit, and thair own electioun might stand. Thai menit tham felfis chiefly in this, that a craftifman wes chofen to be ane balze, quhilk newer wes thair permittit. The Counfal, after advyfe, finding a grit faulte to be done in the executioun of the charge, be him that wes appointit meffinger, tuk ordour to difcharge al former electioun, and commandit tham of new to chufe Jhon Osburn proveft, James Jhonftoun balze, two that wer nominat be his Majestie, and one James Blair, a merchant, qho hes promifit grit reformatioun of matteris thair. Thus I think matteris ar thair quietit. I am only follift for a Minister to the town; for thocht I haif grit folliftationis to refais his satisfactioun for thingis past, and furtie for gud behaviour in tyme cumming, I hold it no way fure to commit that flock to that Shepheard that hes teachit tham far to stray. Men ar heir very hardly found that hes curage or witt to cary tham felfis with fuche ane affectit people, and I wold gladly haif sum Englifche man to refide thair for a feafon, be his Majesties directioun. If his Hienes think otherwife, I fall do my best.

I am defyrit to obten this warrand, quiche heirwith I fend, for my Lord of Lowdoun and his Ant the Lady Eglintoun.<sup>1</sup> Ye wil cary it fo that no man vnderftand, for the matter is reasonable in it felf to be grantit, and thai wold haif it fo qwyet as none fuld know the fam, leift ane other warrand fuld be obtenit in the contrair; for ye know qho hes entrefle. It makis to my credit with thofe folkis, and will affure tham to me in his Majesties service, for quich refpecte ye wilbe plefit humblie to defyr his Majesties hand vnto it, and leave the fam vndatit and vnclofit, fend- ing the fam to me with the first occasioun. The other letter is a request for Mr Patrik Melvil to the Archbifchop of St Androwis, quhilk his Majestie haifing fignit, yow wil caufe James Dowglas cafschet.

Being this day at compositiounis, the Chancellor, in the beginning, declarit that thai wer sum that maid informationis to his Majestie anent the Thefaurar comptis, the fchortnes of tham, and the controlling of sum particularis, and maid Sir John Arnot offer tham to any that wald yit

<sup>1</sup> Sir Hugh Campbell of Loudoun was created Lord Campbell of Loudoun, 30th June 1601. His aunt, the eldest daughter of Sir Mathew Campbell, married Robert Montgomery of Giffen, who had been stiled Master of Eglintoun, as presumptive heir of the title: their only daughter married her cousin-german, Hugh, fifth Earl of Eglintoun.

revise tham. Qhen every man had answert, I kept silence, and said nothing. He sayit, This is our ald gaddis, to be ever making complaintis. Henry Wardlaw declarit, that his Majestie expectit that he fuld haif sum money ouer, be thair Lordschips laboris, and fuld not be kept vnder dett this way. The Prefident answert, I wold thai wer money, but it must not go to Ingland.

I go, on Monday next, towardis Peblis, for our Sinode thair, and wil returne from Glasgow to Edinburgh before Hallow tide, Godwilling. . . . . from fik as ye sent tham to, as also, . . . . .<sup>1</sup> and make me acquaint with his Majesties pleasure in the premissis, and to recomend my humble service to his Majestie. I commend yow so hartely to Godis protectioun, and restis

Your affurit freind,

GLASGOW.

Edinburgh, the 12 of Oct<sup>r</sup> 1611.

The haft of the pacquet hes maid me stay to wryt Mr Pa. Melvine's letter. It is only to requess the Bisshop, in regard of his gud affectioun to the Kingis Majesties service, to sie that he be restorit to his first stipend,<sup>2</sup> and gratefeit in any thing quhairin thair falbe occasion to do him plesour. James Dowglas wil draw it vpon your desyr. The other warrant inclofit ye wil lat no man sie or hear of.

CLXXIII.—HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF  
GLASGOW.

Right reverend Father in God, Our right trusty and weill-beloved Counsalour, We greet yow hartely weill. Out of consideratioune of the

<sup>1</sup> The letter is partially mutilated, and some words illegible.

<sup>2</sup> See M'Crie's *Life of Melville*, vol. ii. p. 189. Mr Patrick Melvin, or Melville, a nephew of Andrew Melville, was Professor of Hebrew in the University of Glasgow; and was brought, in 1587, to fill the same chair in St Mary's or the New College, St Andrews. In July 1616, he was created D.D.—(*Calderwood's History*, vol. vii. p. 222, vol. viii. p. 95.)



perfeverance of Mr Dumbar, late Minister of Air, in his enormyteis, and howe vnfit fuche a head fhuld prowre for fuche a body; and yet vnwill- ing that the people of that toun (which yow reporte fo weill of) fhuld be vnprouided of fufficient Pafouris, We haue thoght it good to com- mand yow, in Our name and autoritie, to call vnto yow Mr William Birney (of whome We haue heard often weell), and direct him fo speedely as yow can to tak a charge of the toun of Air, and fuplie Dumbar's place; as alfo, that ye tak fome courfe for the Churche at which he now ferueth, leaft it be difapoynted. The particular cariage We muft remitt to your diferetionne. Onlie, let this be a fufficiend warrand for yow, the toun of Air, and Mr Birney, to go on as fhallbe expedient, and as yow fhall certifie Us, or requyre forther ftrenthe for remouing either of impedimentis or acknowledging the duetyis of fuche as obedientlie anfwere Our will, intending euir their owne weels, you fhallbe speedely fatiffait.

Farder, We haiving of long tyme refolved to reftore the auncient dig- nity of our Chapell Royall in that Kingdome, and confidering that Air is a Churche thervpon depending, We haue made choise of Mr Birney<sup>1</sup> to ferve there, the rather becaus We haue a mynd to prefer him alfo to be Deane of Our faid Chapell.

As for Mr Williame Levingftoune,<sup>2</sup> newes of that nature are euir acceptable to ws, but We wifhe they wer certane and . . . . . There- fore We will that yow, out of your knowledge (as one at whofe handis We will craiwe the account of his behaviour), fo proceed in releafing his confynment as ye know he meritts. And fo farre We doe give yow this for your warrant. And fo we bid yow hairtely fairweell.<sup>3</sup>

Whitehall, the tenth day of Apryll 1612.

<sup>1</sup> Mr William Birnie was a native of Edinburgh, and became Minister of Lanark (see *supra*, note to page 115), in December 1597. Agreeably to the tenor of the above letter, he was translated to Ayr, in 1612, where he died in 1619, aged 56.

<sup>2</sup> Levingstoun, Minister of Monyabrock, in Stirlingshire, soon after this became Birnie's successor as Minister of Lanark. He died in 1641, aged 65.

<sup>3</sup> [*Indorsed*].—"Copy of his Majesties letter anent the placing of Mr Birney Minister at Air, sent to the Archbischeop of Glasgow, daittit the tenth of April 1612."

CLXXIV.—SIR ROBERT MELVILLE OF MURDOCAIRNEY TO  
KING JAMES.<sup>1</sup>

MOST GRATIOUS SOVERAGNE,

Sen it hes pleifit your Sacred Maieftie, owt of your accuftumat fauour to me, baith to writt and direct my Lord Chancellor to will the Archebifchope of Sanctandrois to deal with me in my particular, as he him felff and uther Bifchoppis hes delt with thair waffallis; yit howfoever he hes anfuerit your Maieftie, I fand na thing bot ane absolute difpofitioun and purpois to tranffer, in the perfone of his Sone,<sup>2</sup> that pece land quhilk his prediceffouris refingit in my fauour, to be haldin of your Sacred Maieftie; notwithstanding that I haif continuallie bene offring quhat fatiffactioun, with reafoun, it fuld pleis ony of the Bifchoppis, or vther difcreit men, that I fuld do for the renewing of my infestment. I am efchamit that I fuld thus wayis be fafhious vnto your Sacred Maieftie, bot finding my felff fo ftraitit be his rigour, I haif na vther refuge bot to feik to your Maiefteis vounted gracious fauour, that be your Hienes directioun of this vther warrand to the Lordis of Seffioun, all actioun intendit be him aganes me may ceifs; in fa fer as it is your Maiefteis speciall will and command that our difference be compofit be the Archebifchope of Glasgou, the Bifchoppis of Orknay and Ilis, as men weill knawin to be affectit to do reaffoun and meffour with fauour and quyetnes to all men; for to thair judgement, anent fik fatiffactioun as I fall mak for the renewing of my infestment, I am willing abfolutlie to abyd and stand. And fa, with all humilitie, kifffand your Maiefteis moft sacred handis, I pray God in mercy to grant your Maieftie mony

<sup>1</sup> Sir Robert Melville was Treasurer-Depute, and an Extraordinary Lord of Session. He was raised to the peerage, by the title of Lord Melville of Monimail, in 1616, and died in 1621, at the advanced age of ninety-four.—The original letter has no date. Sir James Balfour has placed it under May 1612, in his volume of “Staitte Bussines for the yeires 1612 & 1613.”

<sup>2</sup> This probably refers to some grant in connection with the Archdeanry of St Andrews, to which the Archbishop’s Son, Dr Alexander Gladstanes, had recently been preferred.

joyfull and happie dayes, to his glory, and the confort of all your faithfull fervandis and subiectis.

Your Maiesteis maift humbill and obedient feruitour,

S. ROBERT MELULL.

To the Kingis most Excellent Maiestie.

CLXXV.—THE LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIOUS AND SACRED SOUERANE,

Thair hes bene ane petition exhibite vnto ws be Anna Home, eldest lauchfull doghter to the lait Erll of Dunbar, of goode memorie, porporting, that althoght sho hes coniunct entres and clame with hir vther suster in the right of suceffion to hir faderis hail estate and leving, and that accordinglie thay ar bothe subiect to the burdyne of his ingagementis and debtis, whilkis sould haif bene defrayit and payit of the reddiest of his mouablis and goodis; that neurtheles sho hes sustenit very grite preiudice, insofar as the Erll of Suffok, vnder cullour of ane intendit mariage betwix the Lord Walden his son and the vther suster, whiche is not accomplisheit, and litle certantie and appeirance thairof, hes gottin the intromission with hir faderis hail mouablis, jewellis, and filuer plaitt, alsweele in England as at Berwick, and he being one aganis whome hir faderis creditouris can haif no executioun be the lawis of this kingdome, the burdyne of hir faderis hail debtis heir, whilkis surmonteth ane hundreth thowfand pundis, will light vpoun hir and hir husband, to the wrake and ouerthrowe of thame and thair estate; and thairfoir, thair requeist and petition vnto ws wes, that we wald recommend thame vnto your Sacred Maiestie: whiche petition being hard and deulie confidderit be ws, and we knowing the sinceritie of your Maiesties royall hairt and dispositioun, whiche in all your Maiesties actiounis produceth most lyvelie argumentis and taikynnys of pietie, equitie, and iustice, to the vnspeakable conforte of all your Maiesties



goode fubiectis, ar thairvpoun embauldenit on the behalf of thir petitionaris to recommend thame in this particular to your Maiesties gracious and princelie confideratioun, and humelie to intreate your Maieftes fauour, that howeuir vpoun some confiderationis the Erll of Suffok hes gottin poffeffioun of that noblemanis goodis, whairvnto he can pretend no present clame nor title, and whilk is lykewayes disputable althoght the mariage wer accomplisheit, that yitt your Maieftie, in the excellent perfectioun of your cleir iudgement and fingulair wifdome, will tak fuche courfe as the fame goodis, jewellis, mouables, and filuer plaitt may be putt in indifferent keeping, to be furthcomeand, according to the courfe of law and iustice, to fuche as falbe foundin to haif right thairunto ; that fo as that nobleman who now restis with God leuit in very goode foirt, credite, and reputatioun, and left sufficientlie of his awne to defray all his burdynis and debtis, evin fua now some cair may be had that his name be nocht broght in queftioun, his creditouris preiudgeit, nor this his doghter and hir husband wrackit and vndone with the burdyne of his debtis, whenas thair is enough of his awne to do that turne. And thus humelie craving your Maiefties pardon for this oure prefumptioun, and praying Almighty God to bliffe your Maieftie and your royall progenye with all happynes, we rest for ever,

Your Maiefties most humble and obedyent  
fubiectis and feruitouris,

AL. CANCEL <sup>s</sup> .	SANCTANDROIS.
LOTHIANE.	ARGYLE.
GLASGOW.	LINLITHGW.
ABERCORNE.	BLANTYRE.
KILSAYTH.	BURCLUGHE.
GLENCAIRNE.	R. COKBURNE.
SCONE.	

Edinburgh, penult of May 1612.

To the King his most Sacred and  
Excellent Maieftie.

## CLXXVI.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIOUS SOUERANE,

May it please your most Excellent Maiestie : Whairas ane foule slaughtar hath bene committed of one Smyth, ane aledged fals coinzear, befyd Thurso in Cathnes, efter he was taken be sum gentilmen of South-erland vpon your Maiesties commiffioun, at the which tyme also thair was two gentilmen flaine of the name of Sinclair. The slaughtar of the apprehended was laid vpon the Erle of Cathnes his men, which imputatioun implied suspitioun of foule crymes. Always the noble man was absent owt of the cuntrey at that tyme, and efter he was adverteifed of those reportis hath cum in presence of the Lordis of your Maiesties most honorable Privie Counsell, and with great courage hath offered himselff to tryell, and hath taken in hand verie hardelie to prooffe that the man was flaine be his takeris, and his kinfmen innocentlie flaine. The act is foule in one of the pairties fyd, and I dowl not bot your Maiestie will burdeine the Lordis of your Maiesties most honorable Privie Counsell<sup>1</sup> to try and punishe accordinglie. Bot this I will fay, I neuer hard any offer themselff to tryell with better courage and probabilitie of innocencie. Bot that I refer to Godis wifdome to searck, and to your Maiesties wyse directioun, according to your power and incomparable skill whairwith God hath endowed your Maiestie. Thus I humbelie beseech God to continow and increase all blessingis vpon your Maiesties sacred person and estate for euer. I rest,

Your Maiesties most humble subiect and serviteur,

SANCTANDROIS.

Edinburgh, 29 Maij 1612.

<sup>1</sup> See Pitcairn's Criminal Trials, vol. iv. p. 231-232. In the same place will be found a copy of the Submission betwixt George Earl of Caithness, Lord Beridail his son, and John Earl of Sutherland, dated 16th July 1612, in reference to the dispute mentioned in the immediately subsequent letter, No. CLXXVII., of the Earl of Caithness.

## CLXXVII.—THE EARL OF CAITHNESS TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRASIOUS SOUEREN :

Pleife your most Sacared Maieftie, my most humbill feruice rememberd, becaufe the report uill cum to your Sacared Maiefties eiris of the leatt accident fallen out in Cathnes; my felfe, my eldeft fone and brother, being vith me in Edinburgh, quhair off the aduerfar pairties informatioun, all reddie gevein to the Counfell, perhaps vill cum to your Hienes knaulage, I houp fall try far contrar to the verettie, at the day appointed to that effect. In the mid tyme, I only humblie intret your Sacared Maieftie to refte in fufpenfe quhill the faid day of tryell, and thair efter to think of the forfaid accident according to the trouthe and as I haue informit my freindis, at grytter lenthe, of the veretic; and if it fall proue vtheruayis nor I haue vryten to thame, your Maieftie fall haue my lyffe.

Your Maieftie rememberis of the decreit, gifin in your Hienes prefence, aganeft the Erle of Sutherlandes pretendit Regalettie: the pairtie hes begune to feik reductioun of the Decreit pronounft. It may pleife your Maieftie to fignifie vnto the Advocat and Lordis off the Seffione quhat is your Hienes plesoure; as also, quhow I fall cairie my felf in defens of the fam, conforme to the quhilk and all vther thingis quhilk tendis to your Maiefties fervice and obediense, in all humille deutie I fall, God uilling, cairrie my felfe in all finferetic and deuotioun to my lyfis end, praying to God for your Maiefties lange dayis and prosperoufe aftete. Vith al humiletie I end, and euer fall refte,

Your Maiefteis most humbill and obedient  
fervant to the deithe,

Edinburgh, the laft off May 1612.

CAITHNES.

To his most Grafus Souerene the Kingis  
most Exfelent Maieftie.



## CLXXVIII.—THE BISHOP OF ORKNEY TO KING JAMES.

SIR,

May it please your Sacred and gracious Majeste: The disloyall dispositione and doing of the Earll of Orcnay, Robert his base sone, and Mr James his brother, withe their adherents, does inforce me (thogth most vnwilling in any case to truble your gracious Majeste), bothe to wreet, and by my letter to present in most humble maner, and with all respectiue submission, my informatioun and defysrs to your Sacred Majeste.

The Earll, by his continuall directions, hes animated his sone, brother, and seruants, to the number of fourscore persons, to tak arms, to victuall and furnish the castell, palace, and stipill of Kirkwall, withe full purpose to hold the sam aganst your Majestes authoritie, to impeid your seruic, and resist your commiffioners. I acknowledg that I sould be very iniurious to that nobill man, and to muche malapert to wreit so to your Majeste, if I wer not certanle informed bothe of the Earll his intention and directions, by ane honorabill gentil man, the Laird of Buchanan, to whome he vttered his mynd withe greater boldnes, and muche les respect, then becam his Lordship. As also, of the practifing of his sone, brother, and seruantis, by ane declaration maid this sam day to my Lord Chancellor, and some others of your Majestes honorabill Counfell, by my Lord Earll of Cathnes, and by the testimonies of diuers honest men who comes heer, some euerie week from Orcnay.

The mater being weel knowen and aduyfelle pondered by my Lords Chancellor and Aduocat, your Majestes very wyse and truste Counfellars, they haue thoght it fitt, for your Majestes seruic, that I sould go, with all possible diligenc, to those Islands to pacifie the apperand troubles, to secur the subiects, to arrest the Earll his moveable goodis, and to possess your Majeste withe the same and all other the annuellis whiche ar yitt vnpayed be the tenentis.

And feing I am not only most straitle bond, bot most willingle affected rather to hazard and profund any lyff, then to see your Majestes royall

authorite contemned, or to suffer your godly and just proiects tak any robb or dafh, I will humble befeek—

1. That your gracious Majeste wold be pleased to giue direction and warrand, vnder your own hand, to Buchanan, now Capitan of Dumbartan, to clofe vp the Earll in his chamber, and that no man (some on or two seruandis excepted) haue accefs to him without warrant from the Chancellar or Counsell. So my feruic fall be facilitat, his pryde and obftinacie abated, his contempt punished, his designements croffed, the courfe of his continuall directions to Orenay stopped, and be moued to furrender him felf and his wholl ftait to your Majestes iuft arbitrement.

2. That your gracious Majeste wold be pleased to command the Counsell to modife his exorbitant expences, and to affur the Capitan who furnifhes him of payment, ellis he will ftarue for hunger or fpend with profufion.

3. That your gracious and facred Majeste wold be pleased, eyther by request, command, or commiffion, to employ the Earll of Cathnes in that feruic, if need be, that I may be affifted, the countries quyeted, and the rebells fubdued. His Lordfchip hes very franchly offered this day to my Lord Chancellar, and at all tymes to me, to do that feruic to your Majeste, and wold be glaid to giue prooff of his loyall hart and difpofition to your facred Majeste, in that or any other your Majeste fall be pleased to command his Lordfchip.

4. That your gracious and facred Majeste wold giue direction to my Lord Chancellar to wreat to the Earll of Orenay, willing him to wreat to his fone and brother to abandon that countrey, to delyver the houfes and all to your Majestes Commiffioners, certifeing his Lordfchip and them that they fall not be giltles of rebellion, nor vnpunifhed for it, if any refiftanc be made: For the Earll hes faid, to Buchanan, that quhatfoeuer fall be committed in Orenay can not be imput to him in his abfenc and ward.

Sir, I wold neuer, from my vnworthy basnes, prefumed to haue wreten fo long ane letter to your moft excellent Majeste, if the neceffite and expedience of your feruice had not vrged and preffed me, and the fincerite and briffnes of my hart to ferue your Majeste had

not raised vp my confidenc both of pardon to my coacted boldnes and correccion of any falt whiche hes escaped me through ignoranc or inconfideration. And feing I fall endeavour, by God his grace, to approue my self in diligenc and fidelite (I will not say wifdome, becaus it is fufficient for a faithfull feruant to haue a wyfe master), I will finish this letter with this laft humble petition refpecting your gracious Majeftes own good.

That your gracious and facred Majefte will difpofe of nothing concerning Orenay or Zetland till it fall pleife God that I report agane to your Majefte, by my self or my letter, as your Majefte fall pleis to mak cheyfe, the particular and trew information of the whole eftait of thofe Iflands.

Bot referring and fubmitting humble all to your Majeftes great wifdom and good pleasure, I moft humble and affectionatlie kifles your Majeftes hand, praying God to defend and bliffe your Royall and facred perfon and wholl gouernment from all euills and with all goods.

Your Majefties moft humble and fubiect and feruand,

Edinburgh 5 Junij 1612.

JA. B. OF ORCADS.

To the King his moft Excellent Majefte.

CLXXIX.—THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIOUS AND SACRED SOUERANE,

Petitioun hes bene preferrit vnto ws be Thomas Watfoun, mercheant burges of Edinburgh, propoiting that he having thir diuers yeiris bigane travellit to the Kingdome of Swaden, in his lauchfull trade of merchandice, quhair ordinarlie he maid fale of his commoditys to the King him self, who standis debtfull to him be his laft yeiris compt in fevin thousand dolouris, to haif bene payit this yeir. He, to gett payment of that fowme, addrest him self to Swaden aboute Pashe laft,



having commiffioun lykewayes frome the Deane of Gild and Counfell of Edinburgh, to buy vnto thame fo mutche tymmer as wald ferue for thair New Kirk<sup>1</sup> in the Gray Freir yaird; and arryveing at the porte of Newliddus in Swaden, he thair boght his tymmer, ladnit twa fhippis thairwith, and with fome otheris commodityis and wairis, and fend the fame away towardis this your Maieftis kingdome; whilkis fhippis, being vpoun thair deu courfe hither, wer perfewit, tane, and maid lauchfull pryife be your Maieftis darrest bruther the King of Denmark his fhippis, vnder pretext of the weare betuix him and Swaden, whairof this Petitionar declairit he wes ignorant, and his defire wes, that we wald recommend him to your Maieftis faid darrest Bruther for redres and reftitutioun to be maid to him of his fhippis and goodis. This petition being hard and confiderit be ws, we wald not presome to deale thairin with your Maieftis faid darrest Bruther, bot in all reuerence hes referued that vnto your Sacred Maieftis felf, whose tender cair and faderlie regaird towardis all your Maieftis distreffit fubiectis hes at every interuening occafioun kytheit fo pouerfull to thair exceiding grite confortis. And thairfoir we wilbe bauld in all fubmiffioun to recommend this particular, and the preparatiue whilk may follow thairvpoun in the lyke caife, to your Maieftis graue and princelie confideratioun, that it wald pleis your Sacred Maieftie,<sup>2</sup> in your princelie wifdome, to tak fuche courfe with your faid darrest Bruther, as this poore Petitionar may be redreffit and reftoirit to his fhippis and goodis; and that no forder violence nor harme be done to him, nor vtheris your Maieftis fubiectis, hanting thair trade of mercheandice in the Kingdome of Swaden, bot that thay may find and haif heirefter fuche fauourable and kynd vface, with fuche refpectiue confiderationis as the happy and bliffit allya betuix your Sacred Maieftie and your faid darrest Bruther, and the brotherlie and goode correffpondence whilk your Maieftie hes inuolablie kept with him doeth require. And fo craving pardoun for this our prefumptioun, and

<sup>1</sup> Afterwards called the Old Grayfriars Church, a second church having been added in 1718, when part of the former "was blown up by gunpowder, belonging to the Town, which had been lodged in the steeple."—(Arnot's *Hist. of Edinburgh*, p. 272.)

<sup>2</sup> A note upon this letter states, that "His Majesty, according to the desire of this letter, hath written to the King of Denmarke by Sir Thomas Lake."

praying God to blisse your Maiestie with a lang, happie, and prosperous reiggn, we rest for ever,

Your Maiesteis most humble and obeyent subiectis and fervitouris,

JO. PRESTOUN.	AL. CANCELL <sup>s</sup> .
T. BALFOUR.	GLASGOW.
R. COKBURNE.	SCONE.
	BLANTYRE.

Edinburgh, 20 Junij 1612.

To the King his most Sacred and Excellent Maiestie.

CLXXX.—SIR ALEXANDER HAY OF NEWTON TO KING JAMES.

MOSTE GRATIOUS AND DREADE SOVERAYNE,

According to directioun, immediatlye vpoun my arryvall heir, I delyuered to the tuo Archbishoppis, being together, the draught of the Confessioun of Faithe, wherant they ar to wryte, and fend vp there owne opinions. For my owne pairte, I do skairse think that it can be ather added to, or altered to the better, haveing alreddy abidden suiche a tuich-stone; but leaving the Divines to there owne functioun, I was the more vnhable to yield thame satisfactioun in there doubttes, when the same wer reserved wp from me.

Anent the keiping of the Parliament,<sup>1</sup> I haif acquainted the Archbishoppis therewith, as in lyike fort the Chancellour, haveing shewin no cause thereof, bot the aid of remanding; and therewith to my Lord Chancellour only as yit, the course to be takin thereat for some supplie to my Lady Elizabethis marriage. In these few vnto whome it is alreddy impairted, I do find contrarye opinionis both of allowing and disproveing the holding of it; bot heirof your Maiestie is to be certified at more lenth by nixt packett.

<sup>1</sup> The Parliament was held October 1612, and an Act passed agreeing to "the voluntar offer of a taxatioun, maid to his Majestie," of L.240,000 Scots, on occasion of the marriage of his daughter the Lady Elizabeth.—(Acta Parl. Scot., vol. iv. p. 478.)

Anent Excommunicat Noblemen, and the advertifment which fuld haif bein fince fent to your Maieftie anent thame, Glasgou dothe excufe him felf, in fo far as both thefe Noblemen ar within St Androis his province. The other layeth the blame vpoun the Bifhoppis who wer employed in that fervice ; alwayes he hathe vndertaken, that if it be not alreddy done, that it falbe performed with fpeid. In this bufynefs betwix my Lord Chamberlyne and Coldenknowis, I have written to my Lord Fentoun at lenth all difficultyes which I do find therin, being afeard if I fuld haif conteyned thame in this fame letter, and rather referring it to his difcretion, to be impaired to your Maieftie at your Highnes beft leafure. No packett fall runne,<sup>1</sup> bot your Maieftie fall vnderftand of my difcharge of fome parte of my laidening, untill I do cleare myfelf, difburdeyned of whatevir is within my Inftitutionis conteyned ; wherein, I do humblye entreate your Maiefties pardoun, if, in doing thereof, I fuld the more frequentlye wryite. And wifhing from God the daylie increafe of your Maiefties health and happynes, I humblye kifs your facred hand, and reftis,

Your Maiefties moft humble and dewtifull fubiect and fervant,

Edinburgh, 4 July [1612.]

ALEX<sup>R</sup>. HAY.

CLXXXI.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS TO KING JAMES.

MAST GRATIOUS SOVERAIGNE,

As it hes pleased your Maieftie to direct me, and my Lord your Maiefties Secretarie, for advyfyng anent our affairs to be handeled in this approaching Parliament : So happilie did I find him and my Lord of Glasgou both in this town, and conveened them both immediatlie after my arriving ; and with good advyfeмент we haue made choyce of thofe things which ar moft neceffarie, and haue omitted thofe articles which

<sup>1</sup> At this time Hay still held the office of Secretary of State : see note to next page.



might feame to cary invy or fuspition, or which your Maieftie, by your Royall authoritie, might performe be your felf. Bot we all hold faft the conclufion, that it is moft neceffarie and convenient, both for your Maiefties fervice and weill of the Church, that the day, viz. the 12 of October, fhall hold preciselie, to the which the Parliament was proclaimed upon the 24 of this infant. I will affure your Maieftie, that the verie evill will which is caryed to my Lord Chancelar, be the Nobilitie and people, is lyke to make ws great ftore of freindfchip, for they know him to be our professed enemy, and he difsembles it not. I thank God that it pleased your Maieftie to make choyce of my Lord Secretare<sup>1</sup> to be our formalift and advyfer of our acts, for we find him wyfe, faft, and fecret. We fhall not be idle in the meane tyme to prepare fuch as haue vote to incline the right way.<sup>2</sup> All men do follow us, and hunt for our favour, vpon the report of your Maiefties good acceptance of me and the Bifhop of Caithnes, and fending for my Lord of Glasgou, and the procurement of this Parliament without advyfe of the Chancelor; and if your Maieftie will continue thefe fhyning beames and fhowres of your Maiefties favour, doutles the verie purpofe that feames moft difficill wil be facilitate to your Maiefties great honor and our credite, which, if it wer greater nor it is, your Maieftie could reffave no intrefse; for besides, that no Eftate can fay that they ar your Maiefties creatures as we may fay, fo there is none whose ftanding is fo flipperie when your Maieftie fhall frowne, as we, for at your Maiefties nodd we either moft stand or fall. Bot we refer the more ample declaration of thefe purpofes, and other points of your Maiefties fervice, to the fufficiencie of my Lord of Glasgou, and my good Lord Secretar, the fourtenth Bifhop of this kingdome: Bot my Lord of Glasgou and I ar contending to which of the two Provinces he fhall apperteane: Your Maieftie, who is our great Archbifhop, muft decyde it. Thus, efter my moft humble and hartie thanks for your Maiefties good acceptance and gracious difpatch laitlie,

<sup>1</sup> Sir Thomas Hamilton, afterwards Lord Binning, and Earl of Haddington. He had been received as Clerk-Register, in May 1612; but before the date of this letter, he had exchanged his office with Sir Alexander Hay of Newton for that of Secretary of State.

<sup>2</sup> At this Parliament, the Acts and Conclufions of the General Assembly held at Glasgou in June 1610 were ratified.

which hes filled the cares of all this kingdome, I befeech God to heap vpon your Maieftie the plentie of all spirituall and temporall bleffings for ever. I reft,

Your Maiefteis moft humble fubiect and fervitour,

Edinburgh, the laft of Auguft 1612.

SANCTANDROIS.

CLXXXII.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS AND THE BISHOP OF  
CAITHNESS TO JOHN MURRAY.

HONOURABLE SIR,

Efter my hartlie commendatiouns, I haue fene the kynd letter that ye fent to the Bifchope of Caithnes, and according thairto, we haue fpokin with my Lord of Glasgou, who hes maid his excufe to ws, that he never menid bot that ye fould remane our Agent and Mediatour with the Kingis Maieftie, and that Sir James Sempill fould only be the receaver of our letters: Alwayis we think that ye may be fund more conftantlie about the King than he. We haue gewin ane commiffion to my Lord of Glasgou that he fould move the Kingis Maieftie to burdene yow off new with the agencie of our affairis, for the quhilk I will affure yow of loue and thankfulnes. Bot I refer more full declaratioun of thofe matters to the fufficiencie of my Lord of Glasgou, the bearrar heirof; and efter my humble prayeris to God for the Kingis faitie and prefervation, I alfo wifhe that ye far well in the Lord. So I reft,

Your loving and affured brother,

Edinburgh, the laft of Auguft 1612.

SANCTANDROIS.

AL. B. CATHNES.

SIR,

I befeche yow<sup>1</sup> remember the yung man, Walter Finlafoun,

<sup>1</sup> This postscript is added by the Archbishop himself.

quhome I recommendit to yow, of quhom ye also mak mentioun in your letter to my Lord of Cathnes, for the quhiche I geve vnfained and hartie thankis.

To the worschipfull and our loving freind,  
 Johne Murrey, one of his Majesties bedchamber.

CLXXXIII.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIOUS SOUVERAIN :

May it pleise your most Excellent Maiestie to remember, that I haue once or twyce maid mentioun to your Maiestie of my sone-in-law, the Commiffer of Sanctandros, quho now hes bene these two yeirs Rector in the Uniuerstie;<sup>1</sup> and, as I shew your Maiestie, hes exercised ane publick professioun in the Cannon Law ordinarily heir, without onie gages, only for your Majesties honour, and his honest inclinatioun to learning; and thairby, and be his publick disputations, as my Deput Vice Chancellor, hes conqueiffed to himselfe fuche ane reputatioun as all learned and verteous men regraits that his learning and raire vertews sould not reffave ane illustre and sensible promotioun. I must say, that nixt the promotioun of Mr William Oliphant<sup>2</sup> to be your Majesties Advocat, ther is none that will better lyke your people; not only for his learning (quhich in his professioun is inferiour to none), but also for his great integritie and aefaldnes in his judicatorie, and the whole tennor of his lyfe. His freinds have delt with my Lord of Tungland<sup>3</sup> for dimiffioun of his rowme in Sessioune, quho is content to dimitte it, that fuch ane worthie man may be his successeur; and as that auncient Senatour

<sup>1</sup> Mr John Wemyss of Craigton: He was Rector of the University of St Andrews in the years 1611 and 1612.

<sup>2</sup> Mr, afterwards Sir William Oliphant of Newton had been appointed, in June 1612, Lord Advocate, in place of Sir Thomas Hamilton, Clerk Register.

<sup>3</sup> Mr William Melvill, Commendator of Tungland, was brother to the first Lord Melvill. This supplication by the Archbishop of St Andrews in favour of his son-in-law being raised to the bench proved at this time unsuccessful. Melvill died 3d October 1613.—(Conf. Test. Commissariot of Edinburgh.)



is ane conscientious man, so he esteemis ane greit releif to his conscience, that he staiks so weil his place in his awne tyme: bot nather will the cedent overgiue, nor the apparent successefour wnder tak the bargain, vnlesse it please your most gracious Maiestie to allowe of both. So, if it please your Maiestie to accept this gentleman to enter in that rowme of your Maiesties seruice, the block will hold, and he with his freinds will fatisfie my Lord of Tungland for his kyndnes of the rowme; and wtherwayis, vpon your Maiesties declaratioune, they ar to surceasse, and to awaytte on ane better occasioun, as your Maiestie fall think fitte. This is nothing, Sire, diffonant from the first Institutioune of the College of Justice, for this gentleman is ane Ecclesiastick Judge, and so hes bene there foure yeirs bygone. He is the Rector and Vice Chancellor of your Maiesties cheif Vniuersitie heir, and ane Professeour of ane Theologicke profession, and so I think little or no derogatioune maid to that fundatioune, as your Maiestie knowis. He heth, Sire, so weil merited, in discussing your Maiesties prærogative Royal, cheifly in matters Ecclesiasticall, and the power of Bischops in Church governement (quhairanent heirafter also he may doe gude seruice) that it beseemeth ws all to aduance him, and thanke him to our vttermoost powers; I darre not be so bold as to direct your Maiestie for respect to me, your Maiesties old seruant, to accompt somequhat better of him, quhome, I protest befor God, I fould never haue recommendit to your Maiestie, wer not I am assured that your Maiestie will haue be him gude service, and the lyking of your people: Thus referring to the sufficiencie of the berar, your Maiesties old, forward and faithful seruant, quhome your Maiestie will please heare, and thereafter, be your Maiesties awne wreit or wtherwayis, declare your Maiesties gracious will in this and some wther Church matters, I beseech God to continowe his saving and healthful protectioun vpon your Maiesties sacred persoune and royal governement for euer. And I rest,

Your Maiesties most obedient. subjeēt and seruant,

Sanctand. 23 September 1612.

SANCTANDREWES.

## CLXXXIV.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS TO JOHN MURRAY.

WORSHIPFUL SIR AND LOVING BROTHER,

Since we gaue commiffione to my Lord of Glasgo to deale with his Maieftie for burdening yow with our affaires, as wes firft intendit, I wald verrie earnestly knawe of yow quhat he hath wrocht in that turne, quhiche wes delyvered to him be the whole Eftate of the Prelats. I muft relye vpon your credite for furduring the berar both to prefence of his Maieftie, and to quicke difpatche; for, as for me, the kyndnes that I bear to yow fall die with my felf, lyk as I knawe your constant honeftie and treuthe, quhich no man miſknawis quho knawis yow. Thus, efter my verrie hairtly commendations to gude, kynd Robert Hay, and to Sir Robert Dowglas, I wiſhe yow to fare weill in the Lord; referring to the berar, and reſt,

Your affured loving brother to the end,

SANCTANDROIS.

Sanctandros, 23 September 1612.

To the richt worſhipful Jhone Murraye,  
groome of his Maiefties chalmer, Theſe.

## CLXXXV.—MEMOIRIS TO BE IMPAIRTED TO HIS SACRED MAIESTIE.

Pleis his Maieftie to ſigne ane Act to be maid in this Parliament for incorporatioun of Quhitterne, Glenluſs, and Tun gland, in the patri- monie of the Biſchoprik of Galloway, reſervand the lyfrent of Mr Wil- liam Melvill.

That it will pleis his Maieftie to ſigne ane ſignatour of the ſaid Abacie of Tun gland in favouris of the ſaid Biſchope.

That his Maieftie will command Sir Robert Gordoun to deſiſt frome

his intruifit poffeffioun, quhilk he hes takin, induring the vacance of the benefice.

That fince his Sacred Maieftie wnderstandis that the umquhile Lord Sanquhar had forcit the perfones of Kynnowle to fet to him the teindis thereof vpon fe small conditionis as ar not able to fustene the Ministerie thair—Thairfoir, that he quhome his Maieftie fall pleis to defigne to be Lord Sanquhar, may be commandit to gif affurance of ane fufficient provifioun for that Kirk, be the ficht and decree of the Archebifchope of St Androis, quha is ordinar of the fame.

SANCTANDREWIS.<sup>1</sup>

CLXXXVI.—MR PETER BRUCE, PRINCIPAL OF ST LEONARD'S COLLEGE, ST ANDREWS, TO SIR JAMES SEMPELL.

RYCHT HONORABILL,

Vnderstanding that Mr James Scot, my very gud freind, and fpeciall weil willar off our College off St Leonardis, quhairin your Worship wes funtyme a fcoler,<sup>2</sup> had writtin to yow requesting yow maift earniftly to interpone your credit att his Majesties hand for purchafing ane mandat to the Lordis off this instant Parliament, to pas ane Act confavit in favour off our College, the copie quhairoff I vnderftand he hes fend to yow and my Secretarie his Deput: itt contenis na thing ather prejudiciall to any man, or quhilk we have nott by his Maiefties awin gift alreddy, albeit nott be fe fufficient rycht as I wald, quhairfor I doubt nott bot his Majestie fall pas itt with out any difficultie, giff ye fall interpone your credit, quhairto I will request yow maift effectuously, baith for the gud will yow carie to this College, and for quhat fumevir pleafure or fervice fall ly in my power in any tyme heirefter.

Further, lett itt pleafe yow to refave ane copie off ane Oratione had att our laft Maifteris making, be a young man that is my brother-german, and Regent off our College; quhairin, according to his skill and fchortnes

<sup>1</sup> Indorsed—"Memoiris to his Saerid Maieftie: Derecetit the 23 Sept. 1612."

<sup>2</sup> Sir James Sempill of Beltrees took his Master's degree at St Leonard's College, St Andrews, in 1581-2.



off tyme quhilk he had to meditat itt, for itt wes not eight dayis, he preffit to stir up the Vniverfitie to a thankfull remembrans off his Majesties liberalitie toward them in furnishing thair Bibliothek with sic floir off buikis, and to fett furthe his Majesties prais<sup>1</sup> as that tyme culd permitt. Becaus this wes spokin with sum applaus, I tuik a copie off itt, and reviffit itt agane, as ye may see, and caused mend rather the flips off the writter nor the author, bot I culd nott get itt wrettin over agane, becaus the beararis cuming to yow ward cam very laity to my knowlege, quhairfor I pray yow pas the blotis in gud part, and to tak the panis to reid itt, and giff ye find any pairtis thair off worthie off his Majesties earis, that ye wald reid them to him; for giff he lyk off itt, ye fall the mair easely obtain our fuit; and however he think off itt, itt will mak him vnderstand quhat is my affection, and the rest off my collegis, to his Majesties service, and clos his earis aganis sum calumnies that may perhaps cum to them, for quha wantis ewill willaris? Thus ye see how bald I am with yow vpon na defert off myne, yea, scairs vpon acquaintans; for that quhilk sum tyme wes, long tyme hes almaist worne itt away; bot your fame that ye ar a weilwiler off all honest men (in the number off quhilk I wald fain be), and the defyre I haue to approve my selff. to yow; and to ferve yow in quatever lysis in my power, makis me as giff I wer your familiar and benefactor, thus hamely to burden yow rather then any vther, notwithstanding I have na scairftie off freindis and gudwillaris att court that wald glaidly be imployit be me in any sic ado off myne; quhairfor I doubt nott ye will satisfie my defyre the mair glaidly, as ye fall find me evir reddy to requyt your kyndnes, giff in deid I may nott yet be a thankfull remembrans, and defyre to lett yow vnderstand how far I think me oblist to yow. Sa repofing vpon your gud will, I rest,

Your W. ever to be commandit to power,

St Andrewis, September 23, 1612.

M. PETER BRUCE.

<sup>1</sup> Mr Andrew Bruce. In "The Muses Welcome to the King's Majestie," in 1617, "Andreas Brusius, Philos. Prof.," addressed 22 lines to the King, "De Bibliotheca a Sereniss. Rege Jacobo Andrea poli erecta," &c. He succeeded as Principal of St Leonard's College, in 1630; and died "of the pest," in 1647.—(Baillie's Letters, vol. iii. p. 6.)

CLXXXVII.—MR WILLIAM COWPER, MINISTER OF PERTH, TO  
KING JAMES.

MOST WORTHIE KING AND GRATIOUS SOVERAIGNE,

As it is not the dewtie of ony subiect wittinglie to rest vnder your Hienes miscontentment, so farre les do I think it myne, to quhom your Maiestie hes alwaie bene ane Abimelech indeed, that is, both a father and a King. Quhat myne enemies misreported of me I knew not, till my Lord of Scone informed me. Of him I learned that I am accused of speaches quhilk I never vttered; for how ever in your Hienes prefence I wes wont freelie [to] vtter my weak iudgment in sic Church matters as then wer disputed, yet, in your Maiesties absence, he liues not can charge me with ony word, privat or public, other then favored of a dewtifull affection toward your Hienes, quhairin I dar appeale all that ever heard me: and as for my deedis, I wish my vnfreindis wold beare witnes for quhilk of thame it is they wold ston me out of your Maiesties gracious remembrance. I haue, in our most public affsemblies, affirmed that of your Maiestie, quhilk Jeremie spak of his king: “Ye ar the breath of our nosthrilles.” Your Hienes life mony tyme hes bene perfequuted for loue of that truth quhilk we preach. Quho then can think that your Maiestie wold destroy that religion for quhilk your Grace hes bene so oft in danger of death; or quhat is he, that knowes his dewtie to God, can willinglie be vndewtifull to your Maiestie? But now, Sir, sic is the change of our brethrens disposition (some of thame) that we can not in the meekest manner exhort thame to temperance of life, to reteyne the old Ecclesiastique government, and content thame selues with that quhilk your Hienes and Generall Affemblic hes geuen thame, but vpon this still we ar accused, as vndewtifull subiectis to your Maiestie; and quhat other vnfreindis I haue for other respectis, I am not ignorant. Thus stand I a loffer at all handis, being of some hated alreadie for dewtifull service to your Hienes, if I be also casten of be your Maiestie, through vndeserved accusations of others. I will therefore humble craue that your Hienes sacred eare may be to me a citie of refuge against all their perfequuting calumnies, and that your Hienes wold



remember the prooffes of my gud fervice done quhen ever I might have occasion; not reffaue misreports of my evill willers. For other things, I fay with Mephibofeth, "Seing my Lord the King is in peace, preserved from his enemies, let my Ziba (quhosoever he be) brook not onlie the half, but the haill of all quhatfoeuir the King hes geven me. Let the favour of the Lord compaffe yow for ever as a sheild from the malice of your Hienes enemies, and contentions of the people, and let their faces be couered with shame that fekis to bring your Honour to the dust." The Lord preserve your Maiestie long to regne over vs.

Your Hienes loving and humble subiect.

MR WILLIAM COWPER,  
Minister at Perth.<sup>1</sup>

To the King his most Excellent Maiestie.

CLXXXVIII.—MR ANDREW BOYD, MINISTER OF EAGLISHAM, TO THE  
ARCHBISHOP OF GLASGOW.

MY VERIE HONORABLE GOOD LORD,

I haue seene your Lordship's letter, bearing your motion to his Majestie anent that vacant roume of Argyle<sup>2</sup> in my favouris, and his Majesties good and gracious mynd toward me. What am I, or what is in me, to procure fuch royall favour? The report wherof not onlie animates me to fufcept the state I never wiffit nor thought of, but after most humble thanks to his Majestie, to multiplie my former supplications for lenth of dayis, and indurance of his Majesties throne for ever, as also, in that fervice to be carefull of the house of God, and obedience to all employments of my most gracious Prince in all matters concerning spirituall or ciuil Republique. Bot leaueing this to the prouidence

<sup>1</sup> He was made Bishop of Galloway in the year 1614.

<sup>2</sup> The Bishop of Argyle died of a cancer in his face, about the middle of January 1613.—(Calderwood's History, vol. vii. p. 176.)



of the Most High, I call your Lordship to mynd of my last letter, eiking this much therunto, that ye never faint in the good cause, bot now most courageoullie setting your self against Papists and sacrilegious persons, the eyes of all men being vpon your Lordship at this tyme, and saying, *Aut nunc aut nunquam*, and so say I. Giff your Lordship returne with successe, a certaine discouragement to all enemies heir to God and our King. If not, I look for nothing bot increas of idolatrie, occasions of all devilish machinations against his Majestie, with contempt of the Spirituall estate in all ranks. Do ye fear any man being in favour with your Prince? I haue shewed your Lordship many a tyme, be word and writt, how I haue wisshed thir maters to come about. Ye know what I meane. I cease with this memoriall. Gif at this tyme Confernatus chance not vpon the buest of gold, Sigismundus shall yett be Liberalis, albeit Confernatus be yett Infortunatus. Bot what mater of your Lordship's *infortuna*, if in the *valubrie* therof wer not a greater *iactura*, which I pray God that his Majestie, *qui solus potest, et primus periclitatur*, may attend vnto.

Your Lordship's, with service,

12 February 1613.<sup>1</sup>

A. BOYD.

CLXXXIX.—THE BISHOP OF MURRAY TO KING JAMES.

SACRED SOVERANE,

It may pleas your most Gratiuous Majesty: I am ewerie Seffioun heir trubled be the Lord Spynie and his Curatours for that ten thousand merkis, so that I am now almost exhausted, and hes skars moyen to mantein my self so oft in Edinburgh to defend the caus, far les able to pay that dett, and vilbe forcit betyme to retein my self, and nocht to appeir to do your Maiesties service, vnles your Hienes accustomed mis-

<sup>1</sup> From an old transcript, among Calderwood's MS. collections, by mistake dated 1612. It is marked on the back, "To Glasgow: Spotiswood."

record prowyd tymouffly for me. I haiff fett down fum fehort Petitions in a by-scheet off papar, quhilkis I most humblye intreat your Majesty to grant and caus be directed, with quhat farder your Majestes most accomplifched wifdome and compaffioun fall think more expedient for vpholding me, your Hienes poore creature, from utter ruine.

The Commiffioners of Peace hes done your Majesty goode fervice within the boundis off Murraye, and may do goode fervice giff thay keipit thair meetingis. They ar becum fumquhat more cauld and more cairles. Your Majestes letter is most neccffar to valkin thame, with promes of your Majestes favour, and vthervayes that your Majesty will nocht account tham dewtifull. The nummer is greit, and the Keiper off the Rolls<sup>1</sup> is aged, and vnable to do your Majestes fervice. Off this I thoct it goode to giff your Majesty advertifement.

Thus in all humility and ferveneye off fpirit, fending vp my continuall prayaris for the perpetuall increfche off your Majestes happie state, in all prosperitye and triumphe our all your Majestes enemies, I befeitche the Kyng off Kynges and Lord off Lordes to preferve your most excellent Majesty heir and eternallye.

Your most excellent Majestes most humill, obedient,  
and most affectionat fervitour,

AL. B. OFF MURRAYE.

To his Sacred Majestie,  
My most Gracious Souerane.

CXC.—PETITIONS OF THE BISHOP OF MURRAY TO KING JAMES.

THAT your Majesty wilbe pleased to wrett to my Lord Chancelar to deale earniftlye with the Earlis off Mortoun and Kyncorne to ceafe and defist from all furder perfuit of the Bifchope off Murraye be law, till your Hienes farder plesour be known, or your Maieftes new direc-

<sup>1</sup> The Laird of Duffus: see next page.

tions; or that the hole mater may be referrit be both parties to your Majesty: and to this effect, that no forder proces off law proceid till Maij next.

That ane letter be direct to the two Erls of Mortoun and Kyncorne to the famin purpose; requyring thame, that thay will ceafe from all furder perfewing off the B. off Murraye, or, that thay will submitt the famin to your Majestie; and in the meane tyme, that all proces off law continew till Maij next.

That ane letter be direct to my Lord Secretar, to concur with my Lord Chancelar in that famin matter.

That your Hienes will giff direction in wrett to the Thesaurer Deputt to grantt the giffit off the Lord Spynies escheat to any quhom the Bifchoppe of Murraye fall choose, and till the said B. be secured of that hole action, and that no part off the said escheat be disponit in favouris of the Lord Spynie or any off his freyndis, till your Majesty be satisfieit anent the ceassing of all action aganis the B. off Murraye.

That directioun be giffin for revising of the names off the Commiffioners off Peace within the boundis off Murraye, that the nummer be retrenchit, and the rolls giffin to sum man more fitt and convenient: the Laird Duffus<sup>1</sup> being now aged and feiklye.

Your Majesties most obedient servitour,

That your Majesty will direct ten letters to severall Barons, moving thame to plant thair churches, leaving thame vndirected on the bak: And ane to the Erle off Murraye.

AL. B. OFF MURRAYE.

CXCI.—HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

RIGHT traift Coufingis and Counsellours, and right trustie and weilbelouit, We great yow weil: We remember that We gave contentment and satisfiactioun to the late Lord of Spynie out of our awin

<sup>1</sup> William Sutherland of Duffus: he died in March 1616.



cofferis for his furrender of the landis and kirkis quhilkis he held of the Bifhoprik of Murray. And he made Ws to beleve that he rested contented, and that he wes to exact no furdre frome thefe quhome We wer to prefer to that benefice. Neuirtheles, being informed that the faid Lord, concealing the courfe quhilk We tuik with him in that erand, he made the prefent Bifchope of Murray to giff him a band for payment of the foume of Ten thoufand merkis to one Mr David Symmer (quhais name he borrowit to that band), before he wald oniewyes fecure him in the landis and teindis of the faid Bifchoprick: Quhilk foume being conditionat to haue bene payit at certane termes and feuerall proportionnes, the faid Bifchop made trew payment of certane yeiris proportionallie. And efter the faid Lordis deceas, he tranfaçtit and aggreit with this Lord Spynies vnle and tutour in his name for the remanent proportionnes of the enfewing yearis for a certane foume of money payit in hand, quhairvpoun he reffaut a full difcharge of the faid band frome the faid Mr David Symmer, in quhais name the fam wes conceaved. And althocht both We and the faid Bifchope hes bene in this poynt circumvenit, and that the Bifchop hes made payment to the Tutour in this Lord Spynies name of the foume off fyve thoufand merkis, in the fex hundreth and fevin year of God, the annuel quhairoff wald or now have compleitlie payit the hail ten thoufand merkis and more, quhairas it wes nevir Our mynd that he fuld have payit ane penny; yit is he ftill diftreffit for the fame caus be the faid Lord Spynie, vpon ane pretendit assignatioun made to him of the faid band be Mr David Symmer, as is weill knawin vnto yow by deductioun of the proces depending thairvpoun. The confideratioune quhairoff moved Ws to difpone to the faid Bifchope the gift of that ten thoufand merkis fallin in Our handis; quhairin, as We vnderftand, thair is fum oppofitioune made to the faid Bifchope, vnder a cullour of ane anteriour gift purchefit of the faid Lord Spynies lyverent by Our privitye and knowledge: And quhairas both the giftes ar be way of actioun to be presentit to your confideratiounes, We have heirby thocht meit to acquaint yow with the policie and circumventioun vfeit in this buffines, and thairwithall to fignefie vnto yow that it is Our expres will and plesour, that Our gift grantit to the Bifchope of Murray vpoun that ten thoufand merkis fall ftand in

force, and that he fall haue proces before yow thairvpoun without respect of the vther. For fence We, out of Our awin cofferis, haue weill payit for this surrender made be the said Lord of Spynie vnto him, We will not be abufed in that poynt, and suffer the said Lord to exact double satisfiactioun. And thairfore, willing you to conforme your selffis to Our will and plefour in this mater, quhilk We will justifie to be agreeable to equitie and justice, We bid yow fareweill.<sup>1</sup>

CXCII.—MR SAMUEL COCKBURN OF TEMPLE TO KING JAMES.

SIR,

Your Sacred Maiestie, of your accustomit gratius fauor ordenarie extendit towards all your faithful subiectis, whereof in my awne particuler I haue had so manie testemonies, will excuse my bauldnes at this tym, forfit be some necessitie, if I presume to interrupt your Maiesteis more ferius and weghtie effeares with the reading of this my humble petitione. Your Maiestie, of your gratius and princelie liberalitie, for my great peans bestowet in your Maiesteis seruice heir in this cuntrie, and dyuers voyages to your Court, grantit wnto me a gift of the escheatis of all such as wer put to the horne for not confirming of Testaments, wherewith the Bishopis, finding them selues somewhat interest in there particuler, dealt with your Maiestie for the benefeit thereof, and with me for my good will; which, whane I knew to be agreeable to your Maiesteis plefur, wpon some conditions I yealdit wnto. Bot now, of leat, when the Bishopis wer about to haue there gift confirmit, be your Maiesteis Counsel and Officers of your Steat in this Kingdome, thay fand the mater of such importance, and so preiudiciall to your Maiesteis regal authoritie and pouer heir, that in no ways could there graue wisdoms be mouet to assent therto, but to signifie the importance and weght of that bussines to your Maiesteis selfe to determine therevpon. Wherby the houp of that recompence of my seruice is alto-

<sup>1</sup> Indorsed,—“The copie of the Letter to be brocht down from Court.”

gider takin from me, and I compelit to haue recourse to your Maiesteis princelie and gratius fauor. It hes plesit your Sacred Maieftie to imploy me in some charges heir of great peane and trauel, without any profeit, and subiect to the envye of the greateft, which, notwithstanding in respect of your Maiesteis seruice, I did neuer regard: I take your Maiesteis whol Counfel to record of my behaiour and peans in dischargin therof. And my esteat wer such as might wnderly this burdin without my vter overthrow, I would be forie to importune your gratius Maieftie, and principallie at such a tyme. And so referring the trew report heirof to your Maiesteis graue and wyfe Counfel, your Maiesteis Trefurer-Deputie, who knawes the whol steat and Counfelis mynd theron, I in al humilitie, with my earnest prayer for your Sacred Maieftie and Royel esteat, shal ever remane,

Your Sacred Maiesteis most loyel and faithful subiect,

SAMUEL COKBURNE.<sup>1</sup>

To the King his Sacred Maieftie.

CXCIII.—THE BISHOP OF ABERDEEN TO KING JAMES.

PLEAS YOUR MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE :

The Lord Elphinstoun vpon ane Infeftment purchest from your Majestie of the patronage of the Kirkis of Logie Mar, Glenburchett, Kildrymmie, and Cabrothe (having formerlie bene the common Kirkis of this Cathedrall of Aberdene), did then acquire tackis also of the teyndis of the saidis Kirkis; and nochtheles did never vrge farder nor the auld accustumat deutie; Bot now efter the restitutioun of the Bischoprickis be your Majestie, and Actis of your Hienes Parliament,

<sup>1</sup> This letter has been placed erroneously, by Sir James Balfour, among the Original Letters, under June 1614, as Cockburn died in March that year. In June 1609, an Act was passed, giving the Commissariot and Jurisdiction to the Prelates; but this letter has no doubt a reference to some arrangement of a subsequent date.



the said Lord Elphinstoun, dealland powerfullie with these of the Hie Commiffioun, procures by thair actis, chargis of horning aganes me for ratefeing both of patronage and tackis to him of the said Kirkis; Vpon fear whairof, and obedience to your Majesties lawis, efter suirtie tane of sum meane maintenance for service of the cuir of the saidis Kirkis as might be had, togidder with my Lord Elphinstounes promeis, for easing of the heretouris by tackis, to mak out the said provisioun, I was then forced to pas the saidis tackis, and allow the said patronage, fair aganes my awin hart, and without any satisfioun, as vse is, for the saidis benefitts. Notwithstanding, thinking him self secured of the saidis teyndis in suche forme acquired, some of the heritours within the parochines of the saidis Kirkis hes hewilie merit thame selfis to me and my acceffouris, and does complane that with all regour and extremitie he baith persewis thame, and intendis to vplift thair teyndis aganes the said promesed ease, whairby they fear ather to be forced to quytt thair rowmes to him, or at least to mak thame waft as a forrest, to thair vtter vndoing and putting of mony pair faullis vnder thame to begrie, who were wount to leiwe (althought meanlie) in these Hieland boundis. Quhilk dealing being mater of great greiff to me, and scandale to our Kirk, and harme to this cuntrie, both in the selff, and in the evill preparatiwe, wald have bene sufficient occassioun to have enforced me to travell to sie your Maiesties face anes befor I die, gif not my auld aige onlie, bot also my painfull diseafe in my feitt this yeir did not necessarlie lett and stay me. Whairfor prayes your most excellent Maiestie, according to your Hienes rair and singular wisdome, to provyde and send remeid heirto. So praying the Almighty God to grant your Maiestie a long, happie, and prosperous regne ower ws. Restis, as I think to die,

Your Maiesties maist humill servitour and daylie orator,

P. BISCHOP OF ABIRDEIN.

Aberdene, 1 June 1613.

To the Kingis most Excellent Maiestie.

CXCIV.—THE ARCHBISHOPS OF ST ANDREWS AND GLASGOW TO  
KING JAMES.<sup>1</sup>

MOST GRACIOUSE SOVERAIGNE,

We refavit your Maiesties letter for suspending the excommunicatioun of the Marques of Huntley, in regard of his satisfactioun gifin to your Maiestie, and his promife to communicat at his return to Courte. Sir, twiching this, we haif done al that we can; since the tym your Maiestie first requyrit ws to gif him conference, his excommunicatioun hes ben in effect suspendit, and no man debarrit from acceffe to him. Now fence your Maiestie defyres to haif him communicat thair, and that it is absurd, as your Maiestie ryghtly estemis, he fuld be admitted to communioun in that Church, standing heir excommunicat, thair is in our opinioun nothing better then to absolve him before his parting from hence, quiche may be done if he subferyve the Articles and mak publick professioun to stand be the famin, altho his communicating be differrit. May it thairfore pleise your Maiestie to direct him to mak his appearance at St Andrewis, Dundie, or sum fuche publick place for that effect; since it is no way meit that the sam be done in a privat paroch, and we fal so cary the busines as he falbe absolvit, and none conceave offence thairby.

Anent the difference that stood between the B. of Galloway and Mr William Byrnie<sup>2</sup> for the gift of the Chappel Royal, quich your Maiestie recommendit vnto ws in another letter, we haif so compofed it, as the Bifhop fal haif the charge of the Chappel, and Mr William fal be provydit of a sufficient stipend, quiche we haif agreit falbe a thousand lib. Scotis, and if the rent thairof wil permit his allowance to be greater, the modificatioun of farder is remittit to us two, be bothe thair consentis. We ar thairfoir to intreat your Maiestie most humbly that the Bifhop may be refavit in the place, and command gifin

<sup>1</sup> This letter is wholly in Spottiswood's own hand.

<sup>2</sup> Successively Minister of Lanark and Ayr; see *supra*, p. 283.

him for establisching the service with convenient expeditioun, as that quhiche makis bothe for the gud of the Churche and honour of the Kingdom.

We haif farder agreit that the libertie quiche plefit your Maieftie to grant vnto Mr Robert Bruce for returning to his house, salbe sent vnto him, and haif accompanyit the sam with a letter subscryvit be a number of the Bischopis, qhairin we requyr him so to vse his libertie, as your Maieftie haif no cause to offend with him heirafter, or with ws for our intercessioun in his behalf; declaring also, that we wil not suffer the authoritie quiche we haif of God and your Maieftie in the Churche lawfully establischt to be despyfit, or callit in questioun. Qhat the famin sal worke with him, we leave to the event.

Thair is ordour takin for establisching the Chapteris of Cathedral churchis, and a tym appointed for tham al to meit be tham selfis, for renewing suche ordour as of longe tym hes ben intermitted. This hes ben meinit be tham al, that qhair of old thai wer provydit of housis to resaiif tham at the Cathedral churche, qhen thai had occasioun to reside, and of sum common landis, qhair of thai maid thair expense in publick metingis, al is now alienat and put away, and the dewtyis thairof annexit to the Crown in that woful Act of Annexatioun. These being of no great importance, wer for the most part assignit yeirly to the Ministeris, for supplie of thair stipendis; but now the resaveris of the rentis haif chargit for the famin, as belonging to your Maieftie, and not falling vnder the modificatioun of stipendis, our humble supplicatioun to your Maieftie is, in that regard, that til a better tym offer for restoring the saidis housis and landis to the Chapteris be publick Act, a command may be gifin to the Thesaurar Deput and vnder resaveris, to suffer the Chanonis, in thair severall Chapteris, to vplift and collect the famin to thair proper vse; and qhair the fewis or alienationis sal be fund invalid in law, that the Thesaurar and Advocat wil concurre as thai salbe informed for reducing the sam; and so we sal haif sum gud beginning, and our Ministerie be incuragit to proced in that quiche remaynis.

Thir being the principal thingis handlit in this meting, we thocht it our dewty to impaire the sam to your Maieftie, remitting al to your



Hienes wyfe and royal cenfure; and now, with our prayeris to Almychtie God for your Maiefties faif and happie eftate, we humbly tak our leave.

Your Maiefties moft humble fervantis,

SANCTANDROIS.  
GLASGOW.

Edinburgh, the 10 of July 1613.

To his moft Sacred Majeftie.

CXCV.—THE BISHOP OF MURRAY TO KING JAMES.

SACREID SOUERANE,

May it pleis your moift gratius Maieftie: Your Hines letter wreit in my faouris to the Erll of Dunfermling, your Maiefties Chancellor of this Kingdome, was varie acceptable, according to the directioun quheroff his Lordfchip hes bene varie faourable to me, and travellit erneslie withe the Erllis off Mortoun and Kyngorne, curatouris to this Loird Spynie, to haue furceffit from perfewing me vpon that band of ten thousand markis extortit from me be the laft Lord Spynie. Bot the Chancellor culd prevaill nothing at thair handis; and albeit your Hines vther letter, direct to the saidis two Erllis, was deliuerit in thair awin handis, and red be them, yit they haue not bene muiffit hithertillis to schaw me ony courtesfie, at your Maiefties defyr, bot continues still in perfewing me heir in Edinburgh, to my gryt hurt and diftractioun from my calling, efteming your Hines letter bot *Rogatus rogo*. And thairfor, in sted of all vther confort in that erand, I am compellit to retein me agane to your Maiefties clemencie and pitie; and that for your Maiefties vtheris letteris to be fend to my Lord Chancellor, making mentioun that your Hines hes juft occasioun to remember the two Erllis mifregaird of your Maiefties interceffioun for me, your Hines poor ser-

uitour, and notwithstanding that my Lord Chancellor wald deall fill with them, ather to furceas from all perfute of me heireftir till this Loird Spynie cum to perfyt age, or vtherwayis, that the hole mater may be fubmittit be boithe pairteis to your Maieftie allennerlie, or to certane of the Loirdis off Seffioun, the two Erllis taking burding for the pupill: or laft, incace of ther refufall, that your Maieftie, by authoritie, wald be pleifit to difcharge all farder calling and perfewing of me befoir the Loirdis of Seffioun till your Maiefteis farder plefur falbe knawin. My ftrait is grytt, and no vther can help me. Only your Maiefteis gratius countenance, in your Hines gratius and princly directiounes to my Loird Chancellor is able to help, togidder withe your Hines particular miffives, ane to my Lord Prefident, the vther to my Loird Secretar, and the laft to my Loird Aduocat, quho, being all jointlie and of one mynd, by your Maiefteis good plefur fend to them, may happilie gett me fum eas off this intollerable burding. Now the God of all bliffing multiplie all fortis of bliffingis vpon your Hines and your royall [pofteritie] heir and eternally.

Your Majesteis poore and diftressed  
yit moft affectionat feruitour,

AL. B. OFF MURRAYE.

Edinbrughe, the tuentie fourt off Julij 1613.

To the King his moift Excellent Maieftie.

CXCVI.—THE EARL OF WIGTOUN TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIOUS AND DREAD SOUERAYNE:

At my laite being at your Heighnes Courte, the petition preferred by me for the Kirk of Glenquhome was gratiously acceptit by your Maieftie, the fame Kirk being formerly giftit by your Heighnes to me, whiche nocht the les in purchessing of the Titular's consent to the

famin, did stand me at no les raite then ten thowfand poundis Scottis, as I did particularly signefie to your Maieftie, who then, out of your Heighnes most gracious and bountefull difpofitioun, wes pleafed to promeis that ather a courfe fould be tane for fecuring wnto me the Patronage of that Kirk, acqyred by me at fo deir a pryce, or then fufficient fatiffactioun and recompense fould be gewin me for the famin: And now, feing John Gib hathe of lait trowblit me with perfuite in the law, and heathe recovred decreit aganes me, I will most humblye intreat your Maieftie to be pleafed, according to your Heighnes promise, that ordour be gewin, as ather I may rest fecured in my poffeffioun of the faid Kirk, without farder trwble, in my peaciable injoying thairof, or then that your Maieftie wald direct down warrand for delyuerie of fome dew recompance and fatisfactioun to me for the famin. Thus, humble crawling pardone for my bauldnes, and praying Almychtie God to increse your Maiefteis happines with long and happie regne ower ws, and bliffitnes elfwheir, I taik my leif, and as I am most bound, fall eur remane,

Your Maiefteis most humble ferwand and fubiect,

WIGTOUN.

Cummernald, the 6 October 1613.

To the King his most excellent Maiefte.

CXCVII.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF GLASGOW TO KING JAMES.

MOST SACRED AND GRACIOUSE SOVERAIGNE,

I refavit your Maiefties letter the first of November, commanding me to declare anent Sir Jhon Sken and his childrenis effairis, on quose fyd the agreement fayled, and particularly if the twentie day of Julj laft wes preciffie appointed for agreement of al materis controvertit amongest tham, and conditioun maid, that if the Father fulfilled not



fuche thingis as wer on his part defyrit, Sir James fuld be fre of al conditionis maid to his brother, Mr Jhon. Pleife your Maieftie, the truthe is, that hafing refavit your Maiefties letter to deal with tham for thair agrement in May laft, I travellit to haif it done according to thefe groundis quiche wer layit be your Maiefties fervant, Jhon Murray,<sup>1</sup> to tham bothe, at thair being at Courte, quiche war thir: That Sir James fuld gif his father furtie for sex and threttie hundreth merkis Scots, to be payit to him yeirly during his lyftym, and that without ony condition to be done be the father; and for Mr Jhon his brother, that how fone he fuld obtain Sir James to be infeft in the landis of Curreyhil, and ane sex thowfand merkis, lying vpon Saltoun, and mak payment to him of the fowm of twelf thowfand merkis, that fa foone he fuld haif the office of Clerkfchip provydit him. Qhen I preafit Sir James to gif his father furtie, he excusit him felf that he culd not do it, vnleffe he wer infeft in Curyhil and that sex thowfand merkis. As I laborit the Father to infeft him, he refusit, except his brether wer fatiffeit; fo I wes forcit to leave that point, and fe if I culd agre the brether. In treating with tham, a queftioun fel in, qho fuld pay the father his laft yeiris dewtie. Sir James alledgit that he fuld haif twelf thowfand merkis clear, and if he wer compellit to gif his father sex and threttie hundreth, it wald diminifche fo muche, and conditionis fuld not be kept to him. Mr Jhon his brother anwerit, that it wes reafon his father fuld be payit furthe of the profit of the office be tham that had brukit it; and for him felf, he wald pay the twelf thowfand merkis appointit be Jhon Murray. Finding this ftay, I defyrit tham to referre the mater to the faid Jhon his declaratioun, and a wryting to be fent to Jhon be eche of

<sup>1</sup> In a letter from Sir Thomas Hamilton to John Murray, 26th August [1613], he says, "My Lord of Glasgow hes trauelled cairfullie to agrie Sir James Skene and his father and brother, and hes promised to aduerteis yow, be his letter, of the conclusion thair of." —(Melros Papers, vol. i. p. 128.) Sir John Skene of Curriehill, in 1611, on account of his age and infirmity, intending to resign his situation of Clerk-Register in favour of his son, Sir James Skene, sent him to London, with a letter of resignation, to be used only if the King should be willing to admit him. He was induced, however, to give in the resignation, and accept a seat on the bench as an ordinary judge, when the more lucrative office was conferred on Sir Thomas Hamilton.—(Spottiswood's History, p. 517; Senators of the College of Justice, pp. 234, 254.)

tham, qharin thai fuld referre tham felfis in that point to his determination; quiche thai wer content to do: And becaufe the father was impatient of al delay, I travellit earnestly with him to grant me the twentieth day of Julj, til I mycht refaif answer in the point questioned betwen the brether from Jhon Murray, and at that tym I promisit to mak end of the busines: After earnest entreatie, I obtenit his gud wil for that continewatioun, and this wes the cause of appointing the twentieth of Julj, at quiche day I assurit the Father, according to the hopis I had, that materis fuld be endit to his contentment; but to Sir James or his brother I maid no conditioun, nor had not occasioun to mak ony.

In the mean tym, I travellit with Sir James, that he fuld pay the yeiris dewtie to his father; and if Jhon Murray determined the questioun on his syd, the money fuld be repayit be his brother to him; quhairvnto he yeildit. About the 20 of Julj, Jhon Murrayis answer returnit, declaring that Sir James fuld pay the yeiris dewtie to his father. Sir James, thocht not wel contentit with the answer, fayit he wold acquiesce; then I presit Mr Jhon to obtain his brother infest in the landis of Curryhil, and the sex thousand merkis of Saltoun. He answerit, that his father wold infest him in Curryhil, but not in the sex thousand merkis, quiche wes disponit to another brother. I requyrit him to se that recompenfit otherwyfe, becaufe this wes a part of Jhon Murrayis decreit. He answerit, that he wes in hope, be Jhon Murrayis freindschip, to ben repofessit to his place of hornings be the Clerk of Register, and if that wer done, he wold fulfil conditiounis, otherwyfe he culd not, without vndoing him felf. We spendit in this sum sex or seven dayis.

Perfaving great difficulties to compone matteris betwen the brether, I dealt with Sir James, that he wold satiffie his father in gifing him securitie for his yeirly dewty, and for al other thingis tak his hafart of his fatheris gud wil; quhairvnto at last he yeildit, and namit sum seven or eight cationeris with him in the band, quiche I gaif his father, and he wes thairwith content. Qhen the band wes in forming, the President, be occasioun of a complaint maid to him anent the delyvering of a bil, meant to the Lordis, that thair culd be no order, sa lang as one of the



number of Sessioun had the command of that office, and vrgit muche the repaying of this; qhairvpon Sir James him self, and other freindis, defyrit me to speak his brother, and craif his answer, qhither or not he wold accept the place vpon the conditionis. The Sessioun rose a day after or two, and being to go towardis St Androife for sum effairis, I kept a meting betwen tham in Sir James garden at Edinburgh: William Creichtoun of Ryhill wes with me, and ane Forbes, a freind of thairis. Mr Jhon wes lothe to vndertak for the sex thowfand merkis of Saltoun. I profit him earnestly to do it, and that tryft left materis to his advyfe-ment vntil the fyve and twentie of August; at quiche tym, meting at Edinburgh, Mr Jhon declarit we wold fulfil al conditionis, and for the sex thowfand merkis of Saltoun, quiche his father could not be inducit to gif Sir James, he fuld pay him other sex thousandis, on this maner, that is, releif the landis of Curryhil of four thowfand merkis with quiche burthen Sir James fuld ever acceptit the sam, and mak him furtie for other twa thowfand at the deceafe of his father and mother. Sir James stood a qhyl, that he wold haif no other sex thowfand than that of Saltoun; but qhen I had declarit him how this wold be thoct very vnreasonable dealing, he left it, and sehew himself content with that point. Then we talkit of the twelf thowfand merkis, and how it fuld be payit: Sir James profit instant payment: Mr Jhon offerit furtie to the term. At last, because Sir James wold not resigne the office without the money wes numerit, Mr Jhon maid offer of the sam presently: then I thoct al had been endit. I inquiryrit Sir James if thair wes ony more to be done or spoken of: he said, nothing but sum particularis that he and his brother wold talk of amongest tham selfis, quiche fuld tak no money from him. We fuld haif met the morn after and concludit, but Sir James excuisit him self that he wes diseasit, and sent his gudfather and sum other freindis to mein his cace, and request me to be freindly. I told tham, my travelis wer only be your Maiesties command, that I had procedit after suche maner, and brocht tham to agre in al thingis, nothing restit but to perform. They told me, Sir James culd not quyt the office without great losse, and wold had me to propone other conditionis, quiche I eschewit. So persaving the schift, I prayit tham to muif him to gif his father securitie, else I wold mak my report



to your Majestie as I wes commandit, and for the brether, I wold leif that busines to another tym. They said he fuld. Qhen I lukit to haif the band subferyvit be him and his cationeris, thai returnit and offerit Sir James himself fuld subferyve it; but the cationers culd not tak on the burthen. Qhen I told them it wes no securitie except the cationers subferyvit, thai said, thai wold gif the father securitie during Sir James lyftym, and so longe as he brukit the office, but no longer. I anfwerit tham, the father behovit to be securit for his tym, qhither Sir James livit or deyit, and if thai fearit to bind tham selfis in this fort, qhy wold not thai counfel him to end with his brother Mr Jhon as thai had agreit, and Mr Jhon wold mak his father securitie?

Finding I culd prevail nothing, nether for the fatheris securitie, nor to haif the agreement maid with his brother perfytit, I went to my Lord Secretary and cravit his advyse, schewing his Lordship the state of materis, reading your Maiesties letter, for I took that with me to him. He advyfit me to requyr bothe parties submit tham selfis to freindis, and to me as him qhom your Maiestie had trustit with the busines. This I did: the father wes content; only becaufe it wes not femly he fuld submit with his sonne, he said Mr Jhon fuld tak burthen for him, qhiche wes thocht sufficient. Sir James defyrit a continewatioun to the fyftent of September, and put me in hope he wald submit, and his freindis schew me the tym wes cravit only to gif sum satisfactioun to his gud-mother, that culd not be movit to agre with the diuifioun of the clerkship. I took the submissioun subferyvit be Mr Jhon as taking the burthen from his father, and submitting also for himself, and gaif the father to vnderstand that Sir James wold certainly do the lyk, and that al materis fuld end be decreit the fyftent of September. Qhen the day cam, I fand the submissioun refusit in effect, for thai wold haif me try ane contract betwen the father and Arch<sup>d</sup> Jhonstoun, qhen he contractit his sonne with thair dochter, qhiche I denyit to enter into as being impertinent to me: and yit, to se if that wold do any gud, I went to the father, and before Sir Jhon Arnot and Sir James Stewart, talkit in that purpose with him. I fand him gif satisfactioun in his answervis, so as it semit thair wes nothing to be requyrit of him, qhiche he wes not willing to perform. But seing tham set only to

stay the perfyting of matters agreit betwen Sir James and his brother, I difchargit my felf of furder travelling, and told tham, I would mak my report to your Maieftie, qhiche I did, thocht not in fuch particulars as now.

Sire, this is the true procedinge of matteris amongeft tham. I wes very careful to haif had tham agreit, fpecially to haif kept your Maieftie from thair fafhery. I piteit the eftait of the aged man, qho wes brocht to the termis of hard neceffitie, ether be the vnkyned or incircumfpect dealing of his fonne.<sup>1</sup> I lovit the fonne for the gud qualities I faw in him, and often bothe in privat and publick before his freindis entreatit him to rubbe away that blot be his fatheris fatiffactioun, tho it wer with his worldly loffe, and gaif him alfe lovinge and freindly, I am fure better, counfellis, then he had from his allya. But they took no place. Sir, I know to tel the truth gettis offense, yit I fear nothing to do it, fpecially being commandit be your Maieftie; and voyd of al particular affectioun, inclyning to none of tham, God is my witneffe, but as I faw the matter muft me, and to testifie, as your Maieftie requyris me, on qhat fyd the agrement faylit: Sir, it faylit on Sir James parte, qho if he had fand to that qhiche wes defyrit be him felf of his brother, it had been fetlit, and your Maieftie not ben trublit, and the blame of this luyis, and at that tym, as I vnderftand, lay vpon his mother in law, qhom he fearis to difpleafe.

I befeche your Maieftie pardon for my long and tedious difcourfe, fince it is maid to clear thingis to your Maieftie. Praying Almychtie God to bleffe your Maieftie with al health and happines, I humbly tak my leave.

Your Maiefties humble and obedient fervitour,

GLASGOW.

Edinburgh, the 2 of November 1613.

To his moft Sacred Maieftie.

<sup>1</sup> See note to page 316, and to a subsequent letter of Sir John Skene, dated 9th August 1614.

## CXCVIII.—THE BISHOP OF MURRAY TO KING JAMES.

SIR,

Pleas your most Excellent Maiefty : According to your Hienes direçtioun, the Marques of Huntley is cheargit to repaire to Abirdein as place of confyning appointed be your Hienes, bot being informed he intendis to caus sum of his freindis mak a new fwit to your Maiefty to alter the place from Abirdein to Murray, I thoct it neidfull to adverteis your Hienes thairroff, that being foirsein, your Maieftye may anfuerthairvnto according to your Hienes greit vifdom. No thing will move him bot striçter dealing. His example dois ill, and his kyithing in Papiftry increfcis. I houp to do your Maiefty yit sum service in thir quarters, in apprehending sum wther traffiquing preiftis, quha ar nocht idle. I humbly defyr your Maiefty to giwe direçtioun to the Counfell to grant me your Hienes commiffioun, quherby I may mowe vele affected men to ferwe your Maiefty in that turne. The laft service wes trublesum and coiftly to me, and thay quha did with me receaved na recompence. If it vald please your Maiefty to grant me ane discharge of the taxatioun of the Bischoprik off Murray for thir thre yeirs to cum (it being bot fyve hundreth merkis be yeir), I vald bestow the famin vpon goode fellowis to ferwe your Maiefty in this earand. Bot fearing to be tedious to your Hienes, I am contented to abyd your Maiefties goode and gracious pleasour; and so resting vpon your Hienes royall and liberall mynd heiranent, I humebly tak my leiwe, vifching your Maiefty long and continuall prosperity in this lyff, and eternall bleffings heirefter,

Your Hienes maift humble and maift  
affectionat fervitour,

ALEXANDER BISCH. OFF MURRAYE.

To the Kyng his Maieftye.



*James Douglas*

## CXCIX.—THE BISHOP OF ORKNEY TO JOHN MURRAY.

RIGHT HONORABIL SIR,

I haue now, efter long tyme and mucche trubill, trauell, and expensis, aggreed finallie withe the Lordis Commiffioners of Parliament and Officers of Estait, as ye will see by the Contract and signator subfcriybed and signed by the Lordis, and also be tuo letters subfcriybed be their Lordships, to testife ther consent to his Maiestie and my Lord of Sommerfett: I haue wrettin to Jhone Murray that the famin letters may be delyvered, and that the contract and signator may be signed withe his Maiestes hand and the Earll of Somerfett, and returned to me agane withe all possible diligence. I will therfor, vpon the affurance which I haue of your favour and kyndnes, request yow to furder that busines, and to pack up the same agane when they ar passed, that they may come to me wholl and vnrent, and no way miscarrie. And becaus your owne man Mr. Dauid Calendar, whome ye recommended to me, is now Proveft of Orkney, and his subfcription and consent necessar, that ye will be pleased to fend for him, that he may subfcriybe the contract efter it be passed his Maiestes hand and the Thefaurer's. I can seek nor vse no complementis with yow, and I houp ye haue not thocht me ane counterfute or difsembling man. Try and proue me for your self or your freind, and be assured ye may command me to my vttermoſt to serue yow. So committing this my greateſt busines to your credit and cair, I commend yow to God his bliffingis, and rests,

Yours in all dewtie to serue yow,

JA. B. OF ORCADS.

Edinburgh, 18 Januar 1614.

To the Right Honorabil his assured and speciall freend, James Douglasse, attending his Maiestie for dispatche of the Scottis affairis, at Court.

## CC.—THE BISHOP OF ORKNEY TO KING JAMES.

SIR, MAY IT PLEIS YOUR SACRED MAJESTIE,

Ther is now almost ane moneth past since I fend to your Majestie in my Lord Secretarie<sup>1</sup> his pacquet ane Contract subscryued be the right honorable Lordis of your Majestes Privie Counsell, and ane Signatour conforme to the famin in all articles noted be your Majestes Advocat, to be signid be your Majeste, and subscrybed be the Earll of Sommerfett, your Majestes Highe Thesaurer of this Kingdome: as also tuo letters, the one directed to your Majeste, the other to your Majestes Thesaurer, bothe of them subscrybed be the Lordis, to testifie thair consent and aggrement: All these wer receaved ther in that pacquet be James Douglas, and as yitt ar not returned, for what cause I can not conjectur. I haue serued this four yeir bygone with no or verie littill commoditie. I haue spent in that seruic my tyme, my strength, and all the poor meanes which I had: I am now in great dept, and dayle danger to be charged, arreifted, and incarcerated be my creditoris, and the fuetest fruct whiche I haue tasted of that tree is the deadlie hatred of the Earll of Orcnay, his brether, and fauorers, vttered ther and heer in contumelies, calumnies, and threats of reveng. In all these euillis I must flee to your Majestes fauour and protection, whome I haue serued faithfullie, in all your Majestes commands and directions, and not vnfructfullie, in all my employments in Church busines; humblie beseiching your most gracious Majeste to signe my contract and signator withe

<sup>1</sup> Sir Thomas Hamilton, in a letter to King James, dated Edinburgh, 14th January [1614], says, "The Bischop of Orkney, having agried with the Counsall anent the Assignation of lands and teyndis to him and his successouris, as ane constant patrimonie to the Bischops of Orkney, is to repaire to your Majestie, and to mak sute for the Patronages and Superiorities; which being poyntes rather of autoritie and preeminence nor of proffeit, ar thought more fit for the Prince, nor ane subject, in these remote Iles; whair of your Majestie may be pleased to consider, and to declare your Royall pleasour to your Counsall."—(Melros Papers, vol. i. p. 96, where the letter is conjecturely assigned to 1613.) It will be seen that the Bishop reiterates these claims in his statement on the 22d of June, *infra*, pp. 333—336.

your Royall hand, that I and my fuceffloris may [be] fetled in fome certain eftait and mantenanc. To wreit doune heir that no mor impediment and delay be maid to me in paffing through the feallis, and moft efpecialle that my Lord Thefaurer deput may mak payment to me of the fumes of money according to the accompt fufcrybed be the Lordis, for paying my freendis and creditoris, by whose only benevolenc and beneficenc I am, and hes been mantened this long tyme by-gone. Your gracious Majefte, in your greatt wifdome, may be pleased to confidder that I am not hable, though I wer neuer fo willing, to endur longer tyme and delay, bot muft needs refigne my vnprofitabill, yea, moft hurtfull titill, and flee to fome corner of the world, to hyd my felf from trubill, fhame, and miferabill pouertie. Craving pardone for this boldnes, whervnto neceffitie hes enforced me, and moft humble befeiching your moft gracious Majefte to releue me frome thes vnderferued distreffes, I pray God to delyuer your Majefte from all euill, and to bliffe your moft Sacred perfone and Royall government, that your Majefte may reigne long in all prosperite heir, and in heavinlie glorie for euer.

Your Majesties moft humble fubject and fervand,

Edinburgh, 15 Febr. 1614.

JA. B. OF ORCADS.

To the King his moft excellent Majestie.

CCI.—EXTRACTS FROM ADVERTISEMENTS SENT TO COURT, OF PROCEEDINGS AT THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND.

xvij *Februarij* 1614.

Sen the laft Adverteifment of the thrid of this instant, thair hes no mater worthie of wrytting occurit heir.

24 *Februarij* 1614.

According to the Kinges Maiesties direction, Sir Johne Skene of Currihill wes of new admitted to his place in Counsell, which he for-



marlie poffeffed, and his Maiefties benefite and penfion granted vnto him wes accordingly paff, allowed, and fubfcrived.

The guard having apprehended Jeane Brown, Lady Garroche, and Maifter Harbert Browne, hir brother, conforme to ane commiffion and warrand granted to thame for that effect, thay war broght in to this burgh fome eight dayes fince, or therby, and committed to warde within the Tolbooth, wher thay now remaine. John Makgill, fumtyme Commiffar Clerk of Drumfreis, wes, by the Earle of Abircorne's meanes, broght out of Yrland and exhibite this day before the Counfell: he is lykwife committed to the Tolbooth. And upon the returne of the two Archibifchopes of Sanctandros and Glasgou, who ar now about there buffines at home, all thir perfones, with Alefon Simfone, who wes fend heere out of England, ar to be examinat.

The exoneration and difcharge granted be his Maieftie to the Laird of Lochinvar, of the fowme of ten thousand merkes, incurred be him as cautioner for William Douglas, fomtyme of Lincluden, wes this day prefented to the Commiffioners of the rentes, and allowed.

*Tertio Martij 1614.*

There is ane Act of Counfell paff this thrid of Merche, vpon a motion made be the Archbifhope of Glasgou, who pretendes to have his Maiefties warrand for that effect, ordaineing ane generall celebration of the Communion, to be vniuerfalie throughout this kingdome, vpon one day, *videlicet* the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> day of Aprile nixt to cum: the abfentes ar ordained to be noted, and accordinglie to be perfewed, conforme to the lawes made theranent.

*Decimo Martij 1614.*

The Bifchop of Orkney compeirand this day before the Counfall, maid a verie havie regrait how that, for the respect of his Maiefties obedience and fervice, he had not onlie fpend the fmall meanis quhilkis, by his goode gouernament and mannageing, he had acqueyrit in his youth, bot with that had ingadget himfelf and his freindis in grite foumes of money, for the quhilkis they wer hardlie put at and fraittat, and his credit and reputatioun lyik to reffau ane irreconerabill wound; And quhairas

the hope of that benefice, whiche his Maiestie had bestowed vpoun him, maid him the more frilie to vndergo all thir burdingis, with the weght quhairof he is now prest down ; And now, finding no appearance of the fetling of him in that benefice, seeing the wryttis quhilk war fend vp to his Maiestie for that caus, some aucht oulkis fyne or thairby, war nocht returned, nor no woord nor anfuere concerning thame, he being loathe to leive any langer in suspence and vncertantie, and vnable to susteine and beare oute that burding and charge, wes constrained to dimitt and furrender that benefice agane to his Maiestie, and haueing his patent in his hand, he be way of dimiffioun and furrender laid the same down vpoun the Counfall table by [with] monie protestatiounes that he was not inducet thairvnto by ony dislyk he had to the establisching of the Estait of Bischoppes, and of the course whiche they followit oute in the Churche gouvernement ; nor yit that he was weriet of his Maiesties service, feing he was perswadit in his awin conscience, according to the light whiche God had given him, that the Estait of Bischoppis had a goode warrand and authoritie from the Booke of God, and that he wald continew in that affurance vnto the end : And as for his Maiesties service, that laik of meanis and not of affectioun maid him vnable, and consequentlie to werie : The Counfall hauing heard him at great length, gaif him many argumentis, quhairby he might rest assured of the continewance of his Maiesties fauour towardis him ; and tuiching the furrender and dimiffioun maid be him, they tauld him, that the accepting of that dimiffioun was not in thair power, bot restit fullie in his Maiesties awin persone ; and they intreated him patientlie to abyde his Maiesties goode lafer anent the sending down of these wryttes, feing he knew that his Maiesties otheris important and princelie effairis could not admit tymes and seafounes anfuerrabill to menis humouris in the dispatche of thair adois and bussines.

Maister Samuell Cockburne, Sherriff Principall of Edinburgh, is depairtit this lyfe,<sup>1</sup> whairof his Maiestie wald be acquent, to the effect

<sup>1</sup> See *supra*, p. 308.—Sir Alexander Hay addressed the following note to John Murray, from Edinburgh, 8 August [1614] :—

SIR,—I mon humblye entreate your fauour to this gentleman, the sone of a very honest father, goode Mr Samuel Cokburne. He hathe something wherein to move his



his Maiestie may mak chose of some vther to supplie that seruice. Direction is gevin in this meane tyme to the Deputtis to continew in the administratioun of that office, quhairthrow the leiges be not frustrat of justice.

*Decimo quinto Martij 1614.*

The Thesaurer Deput haiffing broght the Bischope of Orkney befor the Counfall, vpoun some errouris alledgit to be in his last compt, whilkis ar hurtfull and preiudiciall to his Maiestie, the Counfall hes deput some of thair number to conuene this afternoone with the Bischope and Thesaurer, and to hear the reasonis and groundis whairvpoun the Thesaurer impugnes the comptis, and to draw thame to some conformitie and poynt. The Bischope hes waued a commiffione, whilk is granted for his repairing to Orknay, and intrometting with the rentis and dewiteis assigned to him for his prouifione, with conditione that yf the dewyteis exceed the sowme of aucht thousand merkis, that the Bischope salbe comptable for the superplus, and yf they be within the soume foirfaid, after a trew and perfyte compt hard thairupoun, that the Bischope salbe fatiffieit accordingle.

*xxiiij Junij 1614.*

The Archiebischope of St<sup>t</sup> Androis being adverteiffit frome the Campheir, that numberis of Papeiftis doeth resort frome all partis to the Campheir, and thair attendis the commoditie of schipping for thair transporte from thense to this cuntry, he maid relacione thair of to the Counsaile; whairupone a proclamatioune is past and publeiffit, prohibeitting the hamebringing of any passingeris frome the Campheir, quhill first the passingeris receave a testimoniall frome the Minister of the Scoittis

Maiestie: It is alreddy granted in his fatheris tyme, and only desyireth a new warrant for the dischaargeing of it. I craive pardoun for my boldnes, haueing nothing for apologie, bot that I sall evir to last breathe

be redly to serve you,

ALEXR. HAY.

To his very hono<sup>ll</sup>. and speciall freynd,  
Mr John Murray of Dundreynane,  
of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Bedchamber.



Kirk at Campheir,<sup>1</sup> that thay ar profeffouris of the trew religioune presentlie profeffit, and be law establisfit within this Kingdome, and that thay do hant the kirk and fermonis.

28 *Julij* 1614.

According to his Maiesties derectioun anent the confyned Ministeres of Fyiff, thay ar releued of thare confyning.

There is a proclamatioun lykwyfe sett oute againes drounkardes, conforme to the act of the Synode of Sanctandros.

CCII.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS [TO THE MAGISTRATES  
AND COUNCIL OF PERTH.]

RIGHT HONORABLE AND LOVING BRETHREN,

After remembrance of my dewtie to you all, ye ar not ignorant that the place of your Ministerie,<sup>2</sup> formerlie possessed by my Lord Bishop of Galloway, is now vacand, and the care of the prouision thereof lyeth chiefly vpon me. And thairfore, being bond in conscience, and straited with loue and affection towards yow, I haue thocht gud to requeast yow, that ye wald tak that matter to heart, and adwise vpon the man whom ye wold haue to supplie his rowme; for I haue conferred with his Lordship, and I find be him that he is indifferentlie disposed to see his rowme staicked with some godlie learned man that best may serue yow. I haue no vther intention but to admitt to that ministerie the man whome, efter adwice, ye find fitteft for yow; and think not, be any tergiuersation, to

<sup>1</sup> Mr Alexander McDuff, minister of Newburn in Fife, was appointed, in 1613, Minister of the Scots Congregation at Campvere, the Staple Port in the United Provinces for Scotland. His nomination to that charge was approved of by King James, and by "the Right Reverend Father in God, George Archbishops of St Andros."—(Appendix to Dr Steven's History of the Scottish Church, Rotterdam, p. 290.)

<sup>2</sup> This letter was evidently addressed to the Magistrates of Perth, although no address is given in the contemporary "Chronicle of Perth," in which it is inserted: See p. 15 of the volume printed by James Maidment, Esq., as a contribution to the Maitland Club, 1831. 4to.

escape the planting of ane other man, and that with all diligence. Assure yourselfe, that nather the Kings Majestie (who must haue his Royall consent in your planting), neither I, your ordinar, nor my Lord of Galloway, ane conscience [conscientious] and reuered Prelat, will suffer yow longer to be defolate of ane Pastour. Thus, I both request and requyre you, that ye send your Commiffionars to our Synod, quhilke is to be holden heir vpon Twesday and Wednesday nixt, that ourdour may be tane of your prouision. Inioye your priuilege, in God's name, as the second burgh both of the Kingdome and Diocy, and ye shall find me to assist you be my counsell and authoritie to my vttermoost, to obtain aither ane vpon whom ye shall sett your eye, and [or] to haue ane lyk [lyte] of many, of quhilke ye may mak choice. Loue makis me to wrytt thus, and the conscience of my calling makis me to be thus peremptorie. I send my hastie salutation to you all, and to the gud communitie. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

I rest

Your very louing and kynd Brother,

SANCTANDROIS.

Sanctandros Castle, 26 Apryl 1614.

CCIII.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIOUS SOVERANE,

It pleased your most excellent Maiestie to command me to attend vpon ane actioun depending before my Commiffaris, betwix Thomas Creichtoun and Jean Monypenny, dochter to the vnquhill Laird of Pilrig. Vpon informatioun to your Maiestie that the Commiffaris disageit among themselues, I sat with them in judgement, and causit produce to me the proces, and efter reading thereof I tuke their votes, who vniformelie fand both the lybell relevant and lawfullie provin be the depositions of the partie perfewer, to whois oath of veritie it wes referrit be Thomas Creichtoun, the partie defender, efter that the per-

fewer had deferrit it to his oath. Efter reafoning, I inclyned alfo to their opinion, whill I be better informit. I broght them alfo before my Lord Chancellor, Secretary, Thefaurer Deputy, and Advocat, who in their prefence alfo declaired their vniformitie and conftancie in their advyement; but becaus your Maieftie had once directit me in this caufe, I haue fent vp heirwith the proces, which is very fhort, that your Maieftie, confidering of it be your felfe, or be any other whome your Maieftie fhall appoynt, may fend fuch commandement to me and my Commiffaris as may be a warrand, be confcience and iuftice, to make ws to alter our opinions, or vtherwife to giue me and them fuch affeffouris be your Maiefties royall authoritie as will do in that matter, according to iuftice, which is your Maiefties proper and vnfeperable vertue.

I and the remanent Prelats wrote lately to your Maieftie, bot hes receaved no anfwer, whereof we marvell greatly, fince the matters wer fo important. The packet wes directit to Johne Murray. I commit your Maieftie in perfone and eftate to Godis protectioun and bleffing. I ref,

Your Maiefties moft humble fubiect and fervitour,

SANCTANDROIS.

CCIV.—THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL TO KING JAMES.

MOST GRATIOUS SOUERANE,

We being this day at ane meiting and conference with the Archiebifhop of St Androis and the Commiffaris of Edinburgh, anent that actioun and caus recommendit be your Maieftie to ws, concerning Johne Monypenny and Thomas Creichtoun. After that we had putt that mater to ane poynte, the Archiebifhop declairit vnto ws, that thair is fome actionis concerning the priuilegeis of the Archiebifhoprik of St Androis, depending betuix your Maiefteis Advocat and him befor the Seffioun, whairin, althocht he prefometh to haif law and reafoun on his fyde, yitt in regaird of the exceiding grite fauouris, whilkis fra tyme [to tyme] he hes reffaut of your Maieftie, in preferring and advanceing him to that



estate, honnour, and dignitie, whiche he now inioyeth, he is so far tyed and bundin to your Maieftie, in most humble dewyteis of devotioun and affection, that he can not presume to be hard in iudgement, nor to enter in termes of contestatioun with your Maieftie: And whereas some few yeiris ago he had freele, in face of Parliament, submittit vnto your Maieftie self thir materis contrauertit, with this prouiso, that afoir ony thing wer decernit thairin, your Maieftie fould first heir him self, he is content (yf so be your Maieftieis pleasour) to stand to that submissioun. But becaus the same is limitat and conditionall, importing a necessitie that bothe he and your Maieftieis Aduocat be hard to pleade that mater in your Maieftieis presence, whilk hardlie can be done, in respect of mony your Maieftieis most important and princelie affairis and adois, whilkis will not admitt tyme nor laser to attend this busynes, he is willing to submitt him self to ony whome it fall pleis your Maieftie to delegat and nominat (the Thefaurair and Aduocat, who, in respect of your Maieftieis interesse as his pairtyis, onlie except.) We haueing at lenth hard him heirupoun, and finding, by his discourseis, that he is most vnwilling and loathe to be a contradictor in iudgement vnto your Maieftie in this poynte, we haif thocht meete, that the actionis *hinc inde* concerning this mater fall rest and fleip, till we vndirstand your Maiefties will and pleasour heiranent, and whateuir it fall pleis your Maieftie to direct and command we fall accordinglie follow oute and obey. For yf your Maieftie fall not be pleasit to allow of this delegatioun, the Archiebishop wilbe constraned againis his will to abyde the course of your Maieftieis lawis in these materis. And so, with our hairty prayeris vnto God, recommending your Maieftie and your royall progenie to his diuyn protectioun, we rest

Your Maieftieis most humble and obedient subiectis and seruitouris,

Edinburgh, 7 Junij 1614.

To the King his most Sacred and  
excellent Maieftie.

AL. CANCEL<sup>s</sup>.

BINNING.

JO. PRESTOUN.

S. W. OLIPHANT.

## CCV.—SIR GIDEON MURRAY OF ELIEBANK TO KING JAMES.

MOST SACRED SOUERANE,

The workis of the Silwer Myndis<sup>1</sup> being now fo far advanced that the workmen haif begunne to land fume metall, altho far inferiour to the expenes that the wndirtakariss bestow thairvpon, it is neccessar your Maiesteis plesour touartis the electione aither of the tent part of the mettale, or the threttie part of the silwer efter it be fynned vpon thair expenes, be knawin. Sir William Alexander<sup>2</sup> hes a warrant to be past your Maiesteis hand for this effect, and I houpe your Maiestie will mak choise of your proportione efter it be fynned, becaus thair is probabilitie of greiter benefeit that way, nor be reffaving of the mettall, to be fynned at your Maiesteis charges. The electione beand maid, I fall do my dewtie by taking vpp your Maiesteis part exactlie.

Your Maiestie hes a letter sent from the Counsell, concerning fume questione that your Maiesteis Aduocat and myself hes with the Archibischope of Santandrois, for the priviledge of Regalitie acclaimed be him vpon the lands pertaining to the Prior of Sanctandrois; whairnent, and anent fume wther questiones of the lyk nature, it is defyred that your Maiestie wald be pleasit to appoynt fume of your Cownsell and Sessione to consider and determine: He declynes the Advocat and myself as parteis. The Chancelour, Secretar, Prefident, Clerk of Register, and geue your Maiestie wilbe pleasit to adioyne any wtheris with thame, ar weill informed of the buffines, and so wilbe the fittest perones to be employed, geue so be your Maiestie find it to be doune. I declyne to haif any questione with the Archbischope, geue materis may be fetled in a peaceble maner, and so hes left of all perfruit of law, till your Maiesteis gracious plesour be knawin heiranent. Swa, wisching your

<sup>1</sup> The Silver Mines of Hilderstone, in Linlithgowshire.

<sup>2</sup> Of Menstrie, afterwards Secretary of State, and author of the "Monarchick Tragedies." He was raised to the Peerage, by Charles the First, in 1630, and was advanced to the Earldom of Stirling in June 1633.

Maieftie a long and healthfull lyffe, with all happines and contentment,  
I reft,

Your Sacred Maiefteis moft humble and faithfull feruand,

G. MURRAY.<sup>1</sup>

Edinbrought, the 9th of June 1614.

To the Kingis moft Sacred Maieftie.

CCVI.—INFORMATION TO THE KING HIS MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE,  
FROM THE BISCHOP OF ORKNEY, ANENT THE YEIRLIE RENT OF  
THE LANDIS DESIGNED TO HIM AND HIS SUCCESSORS.

SIR,

May it pleis your Sacred and moft Gracious Majestie to confider these few and fehort Articles, whiche I have upon my knowledg and tryall fett doune trewlie, vnder my hand, according to your Majesties command and lait direction.

1. Firft, it is of veritie that the Rentall whiche I delyuered to your Majesties officers is the laft, best, and moft perfect that ever was in Orckney,<sup>2</sup> conforme to whiche all the takifmen of feuerall Ifles and parishes had ther particular rentallis given to them, subfcryued be the Earll.

2. It wes tryed and reported be the Clerk Register, Sir Henrie

<sup>1</sup> Sir Gideon Murray held for many years the office of Treasurer-depute of Scotland, and had the entire direction of the revenues, which he managed so well, that, besides keeping the royal residences and fortresses in excellent repair, he was enabled to defray the expenses of the King's visit to Scotland in 1617. See an interesting note respecting Murray, at page 217 of "Letters and State Papers of the Reign of James VI."

<sup>2</sup> Bishop Law's Rental, in July 1614, is given in the "Rentals of the Ancient Earldom and Bishoprick of Orkney, collected by Alexander Peterkin," p. 116—149, Edinb. 1820, 8vo.



Wardlaw, Archibald Primrois, and James Bailzie (who had direction from the Lordis), that all the rent of the landis designed to me wes not equivalent to the Thriddis and eight thowfand markis contracted to be payed to me be the Earll of Ordney.<sup>1</sup>

3. Wheras it is objected by my Lord Thesaurer Deput, for the faithfull discharg of his feruic, that the rentis of these landis being counted according to the takifmen countis and payment, wil exceid the proportion of the Thriddis and money addepted to me: yitt ther is no materiall difference, so far as I can try, betuix the Rentall and ther countis, except in thre, or rather tuo chalders teind in the parish of Stromnes, whiche belongis justlie to the Subchantor, and cam laitlie to the Earll his possession, mor be vsurpation and violenc than good right.

4. And therfor, howfoeuer the rent of these landis salbe counted, eyther according to the rentall or according to the takifmen charg and exoneration, the summa therof, uithe all the few maillis of the landis of Orkney referued to me (and no deduction of lyfrent pensions being maid), fall not furmont eight thowfand markis befyd the Thriddis, as I haue tryed be just calculation.

5. Bot it is alledged, secondlie, that the girfomis of the landis assigned will euerie yeir be worth fyue hunder fourte sex pundis befyd the rent.

God knowis that I know not, nor can I to this day learne the treuthe therof: This muche I am informed, and it is very credible, that the Earll did masterfullie impose and rigourousle exact these thre yeir girfoums vpon euerie pennie land attour the fermes, to the great dameag of the poor and grinding of ther faces, whose patterne I purpose not to imitat.

6. Bot lett it be granted that the rent of the landis, withe ther girfoums, be fyve or sex hunder pound mor nor may countervalue the Thriddis and eight thowfand marks:—

I houpe that your most Gracious Majestie, who is now to lay ane new fundation for the Bisshoprie of Orkney, who hes been so liberall and bountifull to other Bisshopis, will fauorable consider my travellis,

<sup>1</sup> The "Contract betwixt Patrick Earl of Orkney and Mr James Law, Bishop of Orkney," dated 21st January 1607, is printed in the Appendix to Peterkin's Rentals, p. 88.

troubles, and great losses whiche I haue sustened thir nyne yeiris bygone, and provyd so for my successors, that they, in these remotest places, may be habile bothe to live honorable at home, and serve your Maiestie abroad, as fayne fitting for ther dignite; especially for these Refons:

First, Seeing all the Archbishops and Bishops in Scotland haue, by the properties of ther patrimony, many casualties, I hope none shall be able to move your Maiestie to allot to me and my successors the casualties of poor parsons for any part of our set rent.

Secondlie, The rents, fermes, and teindis of the lands designed must be subject to the burdingis of taxations, and other impositions, without relieff of fewars (for ther is not above four in my knowledg), or takemen of teindis (for the teindis are disponed as any part of the rent), and all other Bishops, besyde ther properties and casualties, have relieff of ther vassals and takemen.

Thridlie, Your Maiestie would be pleased to consider, that the rent of the lands will neuer be payed compleitly in one yeir; yea, many yeirs have been, and may be, wherein the half or two part may not be payed.

And if your Maiestie please to impar my condition, I had rather have seven thousand markis of good payment, and securitie for it, then the rents and parsonages of all the land designed. And therfore equitie requyres that the parsonages and casualties be allowed to supplye and support the defect of yeirly payment and burdingis of the rent and service.

Fourtly, I will humbly beseeche your gracious Maiestie to ponder how muche the Benefice itself, I and my successors are hurt and damnified by this new foundation, and the hard conditions thereof:—

I must now resigne the Superiorite of all lands feued to the Earle, and some others, with the casualties thereof.

The Teindis of all the said lands, which by tyme might have been recovered.

The Patronages of threttie or more benefices, great and small, besyde the Vicarages: a thing most hurtfull to me, and hinderfull for planting desolat and wast kirks.

I will not mention to your Maiestie the Regalite, wherof I have two or

thre charters given be your Maiesteis predecefforis, frome King James the Third.

These Privileges and prerogatives belonged be all good right to the Bischopis of Orkney: wer disponed to me be your Maieste, ratified in Parliament, and I in possession of them; and now, I fall haue nothing in recompense of them bot ane racked rent, vnable to be payed yeirle, and girfomes assigned for ane part therof.

As for the landis of Greenwell, whiche ar esteemed to be worthe ane hunder xxvj pundis mor than they pay presentlie, they ar the kyndle possession of Edmond Sinclar and his son, for the old rent and teind whiche is rentalled. They ar clamed as properte be Edvart Stewart, bafe son to the last Earll of Orkney. They ly in the hart of the landis of Holme disponed to me. And if no better may be, I am content to excamb them withe landis in St Olais parish.

Ther is no other thing objected which needeth my answer.

If it fall pleis your most Gracious Maiestie, vpon the consideration of thir Articles (whiche I haue sett doune trewle and so bresle as I could, fearing to weary your Maiestie), to dispon the landis, withe the rentis, girfomes, and casualities, as is contracted alreddie, and to command the samin to be sent to your Maiestie, to be signed, I fall gladlie continew.

Bot if your Maiestie salbe moved to put me in worfe estait and condition than was contracted to me be the Earll, and to give me no comfort, nor help, nor setling, for my losses and trubles, whiche I haue patientlie and constantlie indured in your Maiesties service thir nyne yeiris bygon, then I will beg most humble pardon and fauour rather to resigne my office and malefice, yea, and my natiue foyll, then withe fuche discredit, truble, hurt, and uncertante, to continew on half yeir longer in it.

Bot bearing my self in the best houp that your Maieste will now, efter so long tyme, eyther settle me in the land, withe all the casualities thereof, according to the contractt agreed once vpon, or ellis cause som securitie to be maid to me for payment of eight thowfand, or sevin thowfand merkis, with the Thriddis, without preiudice to my first gift of the



Superiorities and Patronages, I fall ever mak prayers and thanksgiving for your Maiesties Sacred person, Royall progenie, and prosperous government, and remane

Your Maiestes most humble servant,

JA. B. OF ORCADS.

Edinb. 22 Junij 1614.

CCVII.—SIR GIDEON MURRAY OF ELIEBANK TO KING JAMES.

MOST SACRED SOUERANE,

According to the directione of your Majesteis letter sent to the Lordis of Priuie Counsell, I haif fett doune heir, undir my hand, the differences betuixt the Bischope of Orknay and me, for the yearlie dewteis of the landis designed to him, which fould not exceed in yearlie rent the foume of eight thowland merkis, by the Thriddis appoynted for the Ministeris stipendis, according to the agrement maid betuixt the Erle of Orknay and him, which differences ar comprehendit wndir these Articles following:—

First, Thair wes omitted in the rekning maid with the Bischope the pensiones geuin owt be the Earle and his father, whiche ar bot a temporarie right to these that possesse thame, and will exspyre with thair deathe, and so remane with the Bischope and his sucefforis in all tyme cumming; and so he can defyre no moir bott that thair may be compensation allowit to him during the pensionaris thair lyf tymes.

2. The landis ar omitted that ar lyand liey, which for the most part hes proceidit frome the neglignce of the Chalmerlandis and takmen that had charge of the Erle's effairis. The saidis landis beand fett for the dewtie that thay ar worth, and hes payed in tyme bygane, will mak increas to the yearlie dewtie, and so aucht to be accepted be the Bischope for a part of his rent.

3. Thair ar some of the landis fett in tak for a small dewtie, whair of

the takis ar exspyred, and so the Bifchope aucht to accept thame according as they ar worthe, and as the possessoris wer contented to haif payed for thame befor they wer sett in tak.

4. The Bifchope craves deduccion for landis whiche he alledges wer iniustlie purchasid be the Erle, and sett at ouer heghe a rait, notwithstanding that thay haif payed the full dewtie all the yeares preceeding.

5. The Bifchope craves deduccion for landis designed be him to Ministeris for thair gleibes, surpassing the Act of Parliament to the triple avail.

6. The few mailes in the rakning maid with the Bifchope ar for the most part omitted.

7. In the said rekning thair wes no consideratione had of the greffomes payed furth of the saidis landis, ilk thrie yeare, extending to ane thowfand sex hundereth threttie eight poundis, whiche beand devydit in thrie partis, will mak the increas of fyue hundereth fourtie sax poundis yearlie.

8. The dewtie payed be the fischaris for ground leiuie within the towndis designed to the Bifchope, with the pultrie and peatis payed furth of the saidis landis, wer not compted.

It is trew that directione beand given be the Lordis of Exchecker, the last Somer, to certane perfones to select furth of the Rentale of Orknay such paroches and landis as might cowntervaile the yearlie dewtie of eight thowfand merkis for the Bifchopes rent, and so much victuall, and wther commoditeis, as might answair to the quantitie of the Thriddis, according to the contract maid betuixt the Erle and him: It wes then fund, be these that wer employed (beand frangeris to the buffines, and not weill acquainted with the nature of Orknay rentis, and trusting, withall, to ane auld Rentale buik produceit be the Bifchope, whiche is far schort of the rent that it is now put to), that all the rent of the landis contened in his designatione, the Thriddis beand deducit, wer found not to exceed the soume of sax thowfand sevin hundereth merkis, in consideratione whair of the greffomes, pultrie, peatis, and wther casualiteis of that kynd, wer not reknit to him, bot the same allowit for the proportione of eight hundereth poundis, which the rent of the landis

designed to him wer found, be the said rekning, to inlaik. Bot fra I tryed that the said rekning wes not weill maid, and that the rentis of these landis wer better nor eight thowfand merkis, by the Thriddis, it feimed to be agreable to reafone, that all these commoditeis sould be reknit with the rest of the dewties, and no moir of all gevin to the Bischope nor might mak vpp the yearlie rent of eight thowfand merkis with the Thriddis. By which rekning thair wilbe of ouerplus, according to the particular Rentale sent heirwith,<sup>1</sup> ane thowfand threttie twa poundis fyue schillingis. The Rentale is for the most part maid vpp by these comptis takin in be the Bischope him self, according to the whiche the possessoris haif maid payment bothe before and since. The informations for the greffomes, ground-leiue of the boittis, and the rent whiche may be had for Greenwall in Paplay, ar maid to me by these that haif particular knowledge of the rentis of Orkney, and I think that the Bischope will not mak greit questione thairanent.

The defyr I haif to geue your Maieftie particular informatione of all the differences concerning this buffines hes moved me to draw this difcours to more lenth nor can be agreable with your Maieftis serious and princle effairis. Bot I hoipe the cair I haif to mak your Maieftie cleir and trew informationes will plead your gracious fauer and acceptance; and swa I end with a most humble and feruent prayer for your Maieftis long preferuatione in all health and happienes.

Your Maieftis most humble  
and faithfull seruand,

G. MURRAY.

Edinburgh, the 24 of June 1614.

To the Kingis most Sacred Maieftie.

<sup>1</sup> The Rental referred to is added on the next page. The Report of the Privy Council, and the Bishop's remarks on the above statement by Sir Gideon Murray, will be found under the subsequent Nos. CCXVIII. and CCXIX.



CCVIII.—RENTALE OF THE FRIE RENT OF THE LANDIS DESIGNED TO THE BISCHOPPE OF ORKNAY, ACCORDING TO THE ACCOMPTES TAKIN VPP BE THE SAID BISCHOPPE AND MASTER JHONE FINLASSONE, CHALMERLAND-DEPUT TO SIR JAMES STEWART, OF THE CROPEIS 1611 AND 1612.

- THE malt of the landis contened in the faid designatione, comptand ane laft of coift to ane chalder of malt, is thrie scoir twell chalderis twell bollis, whairof thair is to be deducit for the Thriddis fyftein chalderis, fwa restis, fyftie fevin chalderis twell bollis, pryce of the chalder or laft, 64 £.  
*inde,* . . . . . 3696 £.
- The beir of the landis contened in the faid designatione, comptand ane laft and ane half laft to ane chalder of beir, is sextein chalders fourtein bollis, or thairby, whairof thair is to be deducit for the Thriddis fyftein chalderis, fwa restis, ane chalder fourtein bollis, pryce of the chalder, 48 £.  
*inde,* . . . . . 90 £.
- The meill of the landis contened in the faid designatione, whairof thair is nothing to be deducit for the Thriddis, is fevin laft half laft, pryce of the laft is 72 £. *inde,* . . . . . 540 £.
- The butter of the landis contened in the faid designatione is foure laft ten barrell twa part barrell, whairof thair is deducit for the Thriddis thrie laft fevin barrell thrid part barrell, fwa restis, ane laft thrie barrell thrid part barrell, pryce of the barrell, 24 £. *inde,* . . . . . 368 £.
- The flesche payed furthe of the landis contened in the faid designatione is threttie fax laft thrie quarteris of ane laft, whairof deducit for the Thriddis fyue laft thrie quarteris of a laft, fwa restis, threttie ane laft, at 20 £. the laft, *inde,* . . . . . 620 £.
- The few mailes payed to the Bifchope furthe of the landis contened in the designatione, with the few mailes of the landis of Cathnes, is 340 £. 1 s. 6 d., whairof thair is to be deducit for the Thriddis, 214 £. 8 s. 4 d., fwa restis 125 £. 13 s. 2 d.

The landis of Greinwall, in Paplay, wer fett in tak be the Erle of Orknay for eight poundis of yearlie rent, which tak is exfpyred. Befoir the fetting of the faid tak the Erle might haif gotten for the faidis landis, befyd the few dewtie yearlie, als much malt and fefche as will exceid, at the pryces afoirfaid, to the fomme of 126 £., fwa the faidis landis fould be allowed to the Bifchope for the faid fomme of . . . . .	126 £.
The landis contened in the designatione payes of greffome ilk thrie yeare ane thowfand fex hundereth threttie eight poundis, which beand devydit in thrie partes, will augment the yearlie dewtie, ilk yeare, . . . . .	546 £.
Thair doeth ly yerelie ouerheid, within the boundis afoirfaid, of fifcher boittis ffyftein, which boittis payes of ground leiuie, ilk ane of thame, twa duzen fifche, and ane barrell falt, estimat to fax pundis for the boitt, <i>inde</i> , . . . . .	90 £.
The caine fowles of the whole landis defigned to the Bifchope ar ane thowfand fourefcoir fax fowles, comptand fax fcoir to the hunderethe, whairof deducit for the Thrid, foure fcoir fevin, fwa reftis ane thowfand nyntein fowles at ane fchilling fowre penyes the peice, <i>inde</i> , . . . . .	81 £. 5 s. 4 d.
The peatis payed furth of the faidis landis are threttie ane faddome at fyftie thre fchillingis fowre penyes the faddom, <i>inde</i> , . . . . .	82 £. 13 s. 4 d.
<i>Summa</i> , . . . . .	£6363, 11s. 10d.

G. MURRAY.

## CCIX.—THE ARCHBISHOPS AND BISHOPS TO KING JAMES.

MOST SACRED AND GRATIOUSE SOVERAIGNE,

The peril that growis to religioun by the abounding of Papiftis in this your Maiefties Kingdom, and thair abounding proceeding cheiffly from the oversight gifin to the Marques of Huntley, hes muftit ws, in a

meting we kept at Edinburgh the 22 of this monethe, to appoint ane intimatioun, of new, of his and Errolis excommunicatioun. But in regard a suspensioun wes grantit to the Marqueffe be your Maiesties command, for a certain tym, that he suld not complain of hard dealing on our parte, we haif ordanit him to be cited to a certain day in the beginning of November, to heir the said suspensioun dischargit, and the intimatioun concludit againt him. His recourse wilbe to your Maiestie, quhose graciouse favoris he hes longe abusit, and wil think by sum prohibitioun from your Hienes to put back this stroke of Disciplin; but, did your Maiestie vnderstand the trew state of thingis, the Papistis insolence, and our cace at this tym, we suld not fear he wold obtain any suche commandement. Sir, the truthe is, that al those Northe partis ar plainly inclyning to a defectioun, numberis of Recufantis, griter then at any tym before, Preistis and Jesuitis intertayned, baptising and marying as thai haif occasioun, and this in more open forte then thai haif ben accustomed: the blame of al being cast vpon ws that ar Bischops, some calling it our negligence, otheris our feare, and otheris, even of our best ministeris, hafing chargit ws in our facis at this meting as the cause of this evil, haif defyrit ws if we culd not amend it, to deceave the Churche no more, and tak not vpon ws to govern that quiche we cannot haif governed. Qhether suche spechis as these may walken ws, we leave it to your Maiestie to be confiderit, speciallie qhen, in our own knowledge, thair is more then just mater gifin tham, and above that quiche we can or think gud maners to trouble your Maiestie with in this letter. Our humble petitioun is thairfore to your Maiestie, that if the Marqueffe sal mein him self againt this procedinge, he may be commandit be your Hienes to tak some course for satiffeing the Churche, and procure him self to be absolvit from the excommunicatioun vnder quiche he lyes, the contempt qhair of in his person wil bred the disdain and contempte with ws of al Disciplin: qhairin assuring our selfis of your Maiesties graciouse favour, that we in some fort may be freed from the maliciouse calumnies of the wickit, and that God and your Maiestie may haif that obedience, quiche becummis of al your subiectis.

We commit other thingis that we thoct to haif addit, to the remembrance of your Maiesties servant Jhon Murrey, to qhom we haif written



at griter lenthe, and prayis God Almyghtie to faif your Maieftie from al your enemyis, and gif your Hienes perpetual peace and prosperitie.

Your Maiefties moft humble and obedient fervants,

CATHNES.	SANCTANDROIS.
MURRAYE.	GLASGOW.
JA. B. OF ORCADS.	PA. B. OF ROSS.
AN. LISMOREN.	DUNBLANEN.

Edinburgh, the 23 Junj 1614.

To his moft Sacred Maieftie.

CCX.—THE ARCHBISHOPS AND BISHOPS TO JOHN MURRAY OF  
LOCHMABEN.<sup>1</sup>

RYCHT ASSURIT FREIND :

In the letter we haif fent to his Maieftie, we referrit two particularis to be by yow communicat to his Hienes : The firft is, anent the offer ane gentilman hes maid for apprehending fum Jefuitis and Maffing preifts, and prefenting tham to the Counfal. The offer wes maid of four, but now one of tham is deceafit, took ficknes in the Lard of Gichtis houfe, wes caryit furth to one of his tennentis, and buryit fecreitly ; the reft leue in the cuntrey, and wer never more bufie then at this prefent. The gentilman is ready to vndertake thair apprehenfion vpon securitie of reward ; but without this wil not hafart for any promife can be gifin him. The Archbifhop of Glafgow told ws, from his Maieftie, that the man fuld be furly rewardit according as his fervice fuld be found worthie ; but to indent for euery man vpon ane particular fowm before hand, culd not be expedient, and mycht turn to the preiudice of him that fervit, feing he myght fal vpon ane that is worth ten thowfand liß ; yit this muftis him

<sup>1</sup> This and the preceding letter are in Spottiswood's handwriting.

not. We haif askit, we mean fuche of ws as he travellis with in this offer, qhat the men ar, alledging thai mycht be fo vyl bodies as it mycht fal his Maieftie wold not count tham worth v. sh.: His anfwer is, That thai ar men of alfe good account as ony of that forte; and fayis, that qhen he hes apprehendit tham, he wil furnifche probatioun of thair refset and intertaynement in noblemen and gentilmenis houfis, qho by the law wilbe punifchable, and wil be glaid to compone for thair remiffionis to a far greater fowm then he cravis; for qhiche, that fo good ane occafion be not loft, qhairof we do not vnderftand qhat may be the event, and that his Maieftie be not put to greater chargis then is nedful, we haif thocht, that it falbe good his Maieftie command the Thefaurar Deput to conferre with the gentleman, and gif him securitie of that qhiche he cravis; the fervice being done, and he making gud the refset, qhiche he offeris to qualifie, for this way the penalties of thair intertayners wil refound al and much more then is cravit.

The other particular concernis the Bifhop of Orkney. In qhat vncertantie that benefice lye his Maieftie knowis fufficiently: the laft Parliament diffolvit the Bifhoprick, and extinguiſchit al former mortificatiouns of landis and livingis appertening thairto, vpon promife a new foundatioun fuld be maid be fum of our fyghtis, and a commiffioun wes grantit to that effect; yit ſince that tym, it is two yeiris now almoft expyrit, nothing hes procedit, but from day to day hes it ben delayit, qhyles vpon one pretexte, qhyles vpon another; the Bifhop vndone very nigh with his perfewing of the bufines, and the Church lyk in end to refaif ane incurable preiudice; for be delayis it may cum in end that ane erectioun be never maid of a benefice thair, and be it not done in his Maiefties tym, qhiche God Almychtie longe continew, qhat fucceffe we may promife our felfis in fuche a fute ye wil eafily judge. The ftay that laft the bufines refavit, wes ane allegeance that the landis agreit to be gifn the Bifhop did exceed the fowm condifcendit vpon, and this wes qualefeit in the entreffe that vsis to be givin every fyve yeiris be the tennentis, qhiche wes thocht at that tym to exceed the fowm allowit to him in fyve hundreth lib. Scotis yeirly. Now tryal being takin in the cuntrey of the worthe of thefe landis, they ar found to be within the fowm; and entreffe, and al profitis reckonit, the Bifhop fal not haif, if

his payment wer never so guid, thre hundreth lib. above. But the state of that cuntrey is knowen, and the povertie of the tennentis fuche as no man can expect a ful and compleit payment of the dewty, the landis being racked to the highest rent be the Erle; and for a matter of so light importance to mak fuche questiouns and delayis, we ar affurit is against his Maiesties knowledge and plesure. Thocht the entresse wer of a greater consequence, is thair any superiour that wil count of his entresse so as mak it ane parte of his rent, the sam being subiect to so many vncertanties? or is thair ony Bischop in the cuntrey that wantis these casualities, and many mo, of the landis thai possesse? It wer pitie a Bischoprik of his Maiesties foundatioun (for so it wilbe callit heirafter) fuld be so strictly lukte to, as not a fyften lib. stirling mycht passe vnreckonit. Befydis al, his Maiestie hes fermit the landis to Sir James Stewart, we mean the landis and living of Orkney, for fourtie thowfand merkis yeirly, qhairin thir of the Bischops ar not comprehendit; neyther wil the passing of his gift diminishe any parte of his Maiesties rent. Adde vnto this, the present Bischop's service done in the Church, and particularly in quyeting those partis, and bringing tham to [lawfull]<sup>1</sup> obedience, quiche fuld be remembrit, and we hope salbe, the rather of [the poor] estate of that cuntrey, quiche we leave otheris to advertise, only we [think] that it is not lyk, fuche inconvenientis had arisen as now apperis, if [the rule] of the countrey had continewit in his person.

In consideratioun of al, we most humbly intreat his Maiestie to send dire[ctioun,] that the signatoris quiche we think ar in the Thresorer Deputis handis may cum [here], and being signed be his Maiestie and the Erle of Somersset, the sam may go throw the sealis, for the assuring of the Bischop present, and al his successouris, in al tymis after.

Thir thingis we remit to your gud occasiounis to remember, intreating yow that we may haif answer for bothe, quich, if his Maiestie be plesit, may be set down in one letter to Sir Gedeon, and we think your privat to him, be his Maiesties command in bothe the erandis, wil suffice; for the one is, to send vp the signatoris of the Bischop of Orkney, and the other, to mak furtie to a gentleman that salbe brocht vnto him for

<sup>1</sup> A small portion of the margin in this place, containing the words supplied within brackets, is torn off.



vndertaking fuch a bufines. We muft be alwayis trublefom vnto yow ; but if we can no more, we fal pray God to bleffe yow, and al thofe that love the peace and prosperitie of his Church.

Your moft affurit at our power,

CATHNES.

PA. B. OF ROSS.

SANCTANDROIS.

GLASGOW.

MURRAYE.

DUNBLANEN.

To my honorabill good freind, Jhon Murray of  
Lochmaban, of his Maiefties bedchalmer.

CCXI.—THE BISHOP OF GALLOWAY [TO MR DAVID HUME OF  
GODSCROFT.<sup>1</sup>]

HONORABLE SIR,

If this Tretife had cum funner in my hands, it fould have cum funner to yow be me. My refolutione was that non heir fould have fein it befor your felf. How they ar publifched to uthers befor I gat them, I knaw not. It is againft my will that I have enterid in this contention with anie that fears God, efpeciallie with yow.<sup>2</sup> But qhwen ye confidder, ye will fie ye provokit me unto it by fore accufations of my confcience, my miniftrie. The lyk hes never bein written againft a man not condemnit of herefie, and I have bein forcit to anfwer, not for eafe of my confcience, for I thank the Lord no woord of ony creatour can impair my peace, but for defenfe of my miniftrie, leift it fould bein made wnprofitable to the Church. That I knaw, I never offendit yow, and hes mony times mervelled quhat fould have movit yow to have written fo hardlie againft me, and that publiklie ; for in your letter, fent to me with the Admonitione, your woords wer, “ I have doone yow no wrong,

<sup>1</sup> The address is not preserved ; but the letter is indorsed,—“ Cowper to Mr D. Home.”

<sup>2</sup> Hume of Godscroft addressed to Cowper “ An Admonitorie Letter,” in answer to “ The Bishop of Galloway his Apologie.” The treatise here mentioned, was “ The Bishop of Galloway his Dikaiologie : containing a iust Defence of his former Apologie against the iniust imputations of Mr David Hume.” London 1614, 4to, pp. 183.

except it be that I have publifhed this to utheris befor ye had fein it your felf, becaufe a publik caufe muft be publiklye handlit." Thefe ar your woords, as your awin letter will witnes, and thairfor have ye na caufe to grudge at my publicatioune of ane Anfwer (as I heir ye do), nather is thair ony fharpnes in it anfwarable to the bitternes of your Admonitioune. It may be I have gone out of the compas of fobrietie, yit not fo far as ye have laid me by your example. We ar but men, fubject to our owin infirmities as uthers ar. Always, if ony woords falbe thocht mor fcharplie fpoken than becumes, by fuch as ar indifferent, or yit your felf being judge, ye confiddering it out of a fober and equitable mynd, I fall not be afchamed in als publik a mainer to reftor yow fourfold. For this I may fay, of all them that hes written againft me, ye have delt moft honeftlie with me in this, that ye have putt to your name whair they have concealed theirs; and this I hope to mak publik to all men or it be long, thocht not ony mor by fuch polimiks, which I fie ar not pleifant to peaceable men of either fyde. Bot as to them, if they be perfwadit they defend the caufe of God, it becums them to have fhewed themfelfs, for quhat place fould beene to feare in that caufe; and for my pairt, I fould have employed my credit to have gone betwein them and his Maieftie his difpleafur, for I feek no man's difadvantage. And the Lord, who knawes the fecrets of all harts, will be witnes to me, that if licht had not led me in this, for all the kingdomes in the world, I wald not have takin me to this opinioun. I fpeik not this craving ony peace of your penne: wryt as ye think good, and as God fall drect yow. As ye was the firft, fo if ye pleafe tak yow the laft woord in this flit: [if] they be perfonall invectives, I arme me with patience; if againft the caufe, there is aneuch written for it alreddie. The Church, be God's grace, fhall not long want fome better fruit of my labours, in bothe the languages, quherin, if I can ony way knaw I have wronged yow, be the grace of God, I fhall be about to mend it. Thus commending yow to his gracious protectioun, I reft,

One that loveth you in the Lord,

Edinburgh, June 24, 1614.

W. B. OF GALLOWAY.

Expects answer, if ye pleafe.

## CCXII.—LORD BINNING TO JOHN MURRAY.

SIR,

I reffaued from yow one letter, be the Archbifhop of Glaſgow, anent your turnes concerning the Chapell Royall and the Biſhop of Galloway; and ane vther from Archibald Cambell, anent the particulars which he vndertuke. For theſe I can anfueir no farder, bot that he and theſe whom the buſines concernes, fall be tymelie remembred of thair promeis, and preaffed to performe thair dewtie, if thair turnes ſucceed; whair of I ſtand in great dowl.

I wrait to yow that the Biſhop of Galloway had promeiſed, verie freindlie, to ſettle your teyndes. Kirkonell, who did ſolicite that buſines, having ended your affaires with Barnbarroch and Drummorell, is now gone to the cuntrie for your affaires and his owne.

Your affaires with Lochinvar<sup>1</sup> delayes, till his cumming bak to the towne, and bringing of his evidentis to your man of law, of the lands whair of yow ſould have right from him. The gentilman whoes conſent is neceſſar in that ſecuritie will not be heir, whill anfueir cum from Court in the mater concerning him, which wes expected before this tyme; and the longer delay of it may be imputed to me, albeit the help lyes not in my hand till it cum from aboue. Thairfore, if that mater be not alreddie diſpatched, I pray yow further the anfueir, ſuch as his Maieſtie fall be pleiſed to grant.

The reſt of your affaires will be maid knowne to yow be letters from James Hamilton, and vther freinds, to which I refer me; and, committing yow to God's mercifull protection, I reſt

Your moſt affectionat and bund freind,

BINNING.

Edinburgh, 8 Julij [1614].

<sup>1</sup> Sir Robert Gordon of Lochinvar, whose eldest son, John, was created Viscount of Kenmure, in March 1633.



We expect that the Bifchop of Galloway fall, this efternoone, expeid the takkis of your teindis for ane lyfrent, and nynteine yeires thairefter. And becaus he hes obteaned Broughton's infestments of the owteinds decerned to mak no faith for non-production, which we knew not before, he is willing to renew your furetie thair of. It is fit that, be your letter of thankis, you tak notice of his kyndnes, for we find him verie hairtlie and reddie.

To the right worfhipfull John Murray  
of Lochmaben, one of his Maiefties  
bedchamber at Court.

CCXIII.—THE EARL OF DUNFERMLINE TO JOHN MURRAY.

RIGHT HONORABIL COUSING,

I haue refaued your kindlie letter from my Lord Bifchop off Glasgow, and can nocht bot thank yow off yior monye testimonies off kindnes. Quhen eiuer that mater concerning the Chapell Royall fall be handled, I fall doe gud will to my powar baith for yior fatiffactioun and Sir Robert Gordounis, as yie recommend to me. Yior bedfallow is nocht yit returned to this toun, bot I haue ane great complaint to yow off hir, for na treatie I can mak to hir, fhoewill nocht tak ane chalmer heir in the Kingis houfe, quhilk my bedfallow maid readie to hir, and I think ather yie or fhoewould be als hamelie and priuat with me as with onye, and fpecialie in this houfe.

Becaus my Lord Fentoun is reteired to Ingilfeild for his health the tyme off this progres, yie man excufe my hamelines to trubill yow with my pacquettis, and to burding yow to be cairfull my lettirs be furelie deliured. I recommend to yow fpecialie at this tyme to fie deliured with diligence myne to my Lord off Bruntiland, Sir Robert Meluill, and to my Lady Roxbrough, my fifter. As to onye fic occurrence as wee haue heir, I doubt nocht bot yie ar participant to fic, as my Lord Secretair writes to his Maieftie: for all is heir (praifed be God) quiet, in good

iustice and obedience. Thus ending this present, wiffes yiw all weil  
and happenes,

Yiour louing Coufing to ferue yiw,

Frome Halyruidhouse, 8 Julij 1614.

DUNFERMELJNE.

I man nocht foryiett to giff yiw speciall  
thankis for the guidwill and fauour I  
vnderstand off my nepuieu, Sir Claud  
Hamiltoun, yie haue schawin to him in this  
besines he hes had adoe.

To the right honorabill my affured good  
freind, Jhone Murray, in his Maief-  
ties bedchalmer.

CCXIV.—THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS TO JOHN MURRAY.

RIGHT WORSCHIPFULL SIR,

Efter my hartlie commendations, please receive four presenta-  
tions, to be offered to his Majestie to be signed in favour of two poore  
Ministers within my diocie, quhilk please returne with als great speid as  
ye may. Thus I am bold to trouble yow, hoping for good and kynd  
acceptance, in the old maner, as ye may assure yourselff of my constant  
affeotioun, and goodwill of the rest of my estate to the wttermoost, and  
so, efter my most hartie prayers to God for bliffing and conferuation  
to our Soverane Maister, I commit yow to Godis bleffed direction,  
and I rest,

Your most affured and loving brother,

Edinburgh, 8 Julij 1614.

SANCTANDROIS.

To the right worschipfull and my loving  
brother, Johne Murray, one of his  
Majesties bedchamber.

ADDITIONAL LETTERS AND NOTES.



THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

## ADDITIONAL LETTERS AND NOTES.<sup>1</sup>

PAGE 8. LINE 14.

[Mr James Duncanson: His name as Minister of Tullibody and Alloa, in the Diocese of Dunblane, occurs in the Affignation of Stipends for 1614.]

PAGE 9. III.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

JAMES R.

Right trusty and welbeloued Cowfen and Counfellowis, Wee greete yow hartely well. Hauing vnderstood, by a complaint from the Marques of Huntlie, that the Presbyterie of Aberdene intendes to proceede to Excommunication against him and his Lady for not communicating, although he heares Conference, frequentes the Sermons, and yealdes all outward obedience, and craues a reasonable tyme to resoluue him before he be enforced to Communicate: Wee haue thought good to acquaynte yow with our mynde in that matter, That although the said Marques his behaiour hath not bene such in Our seruice as Wee ought to extend any clemency or curtesie towardes him vpon his owne deserte, yet because Wee holde that a mater of mere conscience to compelle [any man] to communicate before he finde a stedfast resolution [in his harte] to do it, Wee cannot find their resolution [reason]able: So that if the said Marques be contented to finde sufficient caution, or may be hable to verifie that he offers to hear conference, frequentes the sermons, obeyes the lawes anent the receipt of Excommunicated

<sup>1</sup> The page, and the number followed by a †, denote the place in this volume to which the Notes or Additional Letters belong, according to the respective dates.

persons and Recufants, and generallie fatiffyes in all other pointes of externall obedience the Difcipline of the Kirk, It is Our pleafour that yee graunt him fufpenfion, and difchardge them of any proceeding againft him, vnder paine of horning. So Wee commende yow to God. From Our Caffle of Windefore, the xxvth of September 1604.<sup>1</sup>

To Our right trufty and weilbeloued Cowfen and  
Counfellouris, The Earl of Montros, Chancellor,  
and remanent Lordis and others of Our Counfell  
of Eftate in Our Kingdome of Scotland.

PAGE 13. VI.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Richt trufty and weilbelouit Cofines and Councellouris, We grete yow wele: Althocht We gaif Our directioun to Sir Alexander Stratoun of Lowriestoun, that in materis of Excommunicatioun of Noblemen, he fould advife the Brethrene of the Minifterie to proceid with greate moderatioun, and to vse all goode meanis, rather by lenitie to reduce thame, than by ouer great rigour thay fould be exafferated, in whiche

<sup>1</sup> Among other letters regarding the proceedings against George Sixth Earl and First Marquis of Huntley, for his adherence to Popery, the Marquis, on the 20th November, expresses to the King his gratitude for the above letter in his favour to the Privy Council; and mentions that notwithstanding the authority of the Privy Council, the Presbytery of Aberdeen had summoned him to appear on the 2d of January following, "meaning that day to proceid aganis me and my wyf, not regarding your most excellent Majesties will;" and he adds, that if he were not exempted for one year from their malicious dealings, he would be forced, with his wife and family, to leave the kingdom. (*Letters and State Papers*, p. 60.) The King, on the 22d of March, directs the Council "to have ane special cair and regard that the Ministeris, moveris of that question aganis the Marques of Huntley, be contentit within the boundis of moderation." On the 1st of April his Majesty specially alludes to the letter presented by Mr John Forbes, which is printed in the present volume, at page 14. And on the 20th of that month, the Lord Chancellor reports to the King the Council's proceedings in that matter. (*Letters, &c.*, p. 72.)



proceeding they fould vse the advife first of the Commiffionaris of the Generall Affemblem, and yf thay find ony Nobleman who is to be cenfured refractarie or vnwilling to conforme him felff to the law, that vpoun thair requifitioun to yow, yow call thame [him] befoir yow, and finding him diffobedyent, that yow concur with the Ministerie, that as thay execute the Spirituall cenfure, fo yow may extend the Civile power aganis thame; bot by the contrair, yf yow find the Nobilman willing to fatiffie the Kirk in all thingis, failing that he find some waiknes wherby he defyris not to be haiftelie preffit with Communicating, that in that cais, or ony of the lyke nature, wherin thair appeirith no malice nor publiēt felander, that yow interpoſe your auctoritie to diſcharge the Ministerie of fuche proceeding till We be firſt aduerteiſſit, vnder fuche pane as yow think requiſite; not that by this courſe We meane any fauour to fuche as ſhall thus diffobey, bot that thair ouer great haift mak not thair proceedingis contemptible, whiche We wiſhe fould not be vſed aganis greate perſonageis bot with great wiſdome and diſcretioun, and vpoun notable and knowne diffobedyence. So not doubting bot yow will als cairfullie manteyne all thair lauchfull proceedingis, and ſee all dew obedyence to be indifferentlie yealdit vnto thame by all Our ſubieētis, as We wiſhe yow to moderat thair extraordinarie rafhnes, We bid yow all fairwele. From Oure Pallace of Whytehallow, the xj of Februaire 1605.

To Oure right truſty and weilbelouit Coſines  
and Counſellouris, The Erllis, Lordis, and  
otheris of Oure Counſell of Eſtate in Oure  
Countreyis of North Britayne.

PAGE 18. XI.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Truſtie and weilbelouit Coſine and Counſellour, We grete yow wele: We haif hard of the lait meiting of ſome of the Ministerie at

Abirdeyne, and has sene the copy of all thair proceedingis, whiche We find to fauour nothing els bot of seditioun and plane contempt of Ws and Our autoritie, so We ar fullie resolued to haif thir beginningis prevented, and that ane present remeid be rather applyed, then that be the increfie of the malladye the cure sould heirefter be of greater difficultie, and We haif particularlie noted such speciall placeis, wherby thair feditious thoghtis ar cleirlye discoverit, which We haif send to yow, that with an Aduocat yow may consult alswel of the particularis heir set down as of all vtheris thingis whilkis you may gadder and collect your self furth of this Historie of thair proceedingis, and that vpoun the same laughfull proces may be deduceit aganis thame, according to the qualitie of thair offence. As first in that point of thair proceeding, quhair mentioun is maid that Our Commiffioner did present the Counsellis letter vnto thame, markit in the copie heirwith send with this figure (τ), thay wald witnes and attest thair willingnes to the satisfactioun of Ws and Oure Counsell, sa fer as myght stand with the Worde of God and the testimonie of thair Conscience. Now the reule of thair Conscience being thair awn confait and apprehensioun, thay think thame selfis no forder astricted to Oure obedyence and satisfactioun then fall seame to thame selfis expedyent. Nixt, in that missiue letter written to the Counsell, in that part markit with this (x), in making mentioun of the discharge of thair dewitie, thay nominat God, Kirk, and thair Conscience, bot the mentioun of ony dewitie to Ws thair Prince and Souerane is omitted, as yf nowther Nature nor the Worde of God had euir directit obedyence of Subiectis to thair Natue Princes; and in the said letter, thairefter, at this signe (✕), thay wald mak this thair Apologie for thair proceeding, That thay sould not be the first oppynnaris of ane gape to the oppin breache and violatioun of the lawis and statutis of this realme, willing the Counsell to wey and confidder thairof, as yf thay wald mak ane plane accusatioun of sum tyrannie intendit be Ws, to the preiudice of the lawis of that Our kingdome, ane speeche altogidder smelling of treasoun and Lese Maiestie, and onlie vterit be thame to mak Oure subiectis jealous of Oure proceedingis, and, sa fer as in thame lvis, to rais tumult and seditioun in that Oure kingdome. And last, wheras vpoun the delyuerie of the Counsellis letter thay willed the



Laird of Loureiftoun to remove, thay in the meantyme ceassing to intreate of otheris materis, did continew the Assembly whill Twifday the last of September, in that thay did tak vpoun thame the full auctoritie and power of ane Generall Assembly, and in doing thair of without warrand or auctoritie, thay committed ane manifest contempt and disobedyence: In which foirfaidis, and mony other thingis that may be observed in the Historie of thair procedingis, We doubt not bot that thir vnreulie spirittis that hes conuenit at this tyme hes directlie come vnder the compas of Oure law, and may be procedit aganis and punished as trespaffouris in a very heich degree, wherein, howeur, Oure inclinatioun hes bene frome Oure nativitie disposit to clemencie, and free of all rigour and feueritie, yitt in this We do feir muche that lenitie fall produce no goode effect: And it being ane great deall better that ane vnnecessarie member be cutt af then that be the gangrene and corruptioun of it the hail body sould be endangerit, We will rather mak choise to cause proceed with rigour and extremitie aganis some of thir, according to the qualitie of thair cryme, then by suffering thame to eschape with such faultis, to mak otheris, vpoun hoip of lyke impunitie, to mak no accompt to committ the lyke trespas; and thairfoir, efter you haif consultit with Oure Aduocat, you fall aggrauat to Oure Counsell the haynousnes of thair crymes, and thairefter aduerteis Ws how far thay haif come within the compas of the law, and what dew punishment the same dois appoint for such lyke offenses, and We fall returne to you Oure will and pleafour what farder We wald haif to be done heiranent; forder, We persæue that thair is not ony of these Ministeris bot ar vnder a compas of Oure law for vnlauchfull Convocatioun, at the leifst conuening of Oure lieges, not onlie without Oure licencè bot directlie aganis Oure commande gevin to the contrarie, whiche is directlie criminall. Sua We bid you farewele.

Frome Havering in the Bour, the six of Julij 1605.

To Oure trustie and weilbelouit Counsellour,  
The Lord of Balmerinocht, Oure Principall Secretarie of Scotland.



PAGE 19. LINE 2.

[These two letters from Mr Robert Bruce, without date, belong to June 1607. See note <sup>1</sup>, page 88; also the letter in this Appendix, from the Privy Council, dated 2d of June 1607.]

PAGE 22. XIV.†

THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL TO HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES.

PLEIS YOUR SACRED MAIESTIE,

We reffaut and has confidderit at length, with no small contentment, your Maiesteis most worthy labouris for the confutatioun of that pretendit Affemblie haldin at Abirdene; the quhilk as in itselff by no reason can be mantenit, so when we perused those verie and trew groundis wherby your Maiestie so sensiblie and succinctlie layed oppin thair erroris, and that thair doing wes establisheit by none of these war-randis which thay vntrewlie pretendit, as we haif fund oure selffis the better confirmed in oure former opinion, so by the publicatioun we haif maid of that excellent Discourse,<sup>1</sup> quhairin everie man may sie the trew anatomic of a laughfull Affemblie, and how the same most be warranted, we persuade owre selff that nowther Minister nor other subiect who is led by reafoun, acknowlegeis your Maiesteis Royall auctoritie, or loueis the weill and quietnes of the Kirk, bot will alluterlie condemne the said meiting, and judge the authouris and fostereris of so presumptuous and insolent ane act worthie punishment; and albeit we could wishe the few number that hes attempted this enormitie to acknowledge thair error, and that for the sclander of thair professioun, the memorie of it wer abolisheit, yitt, yf pleis your Maiestie, who best knawis quhat remedies ar fittest for such disperat diseasses, wherof your Royall Maiestie hes

<sup>1</sup> The Discourse or Declaration, "which his Highnesse tooke occasion to pen with his owne hand," is inserted in the subsequent "Declaration of the iust Causes, &c." Imprinted at London, 1606, 4to. See note to the subsequent letter, page 360.\*

curit verie money, to preferyve the forme, we fall profequite the fame without refpect of perfone. We haif this day examined fax of the principallis, that wer in the Blaknes, vpoun thefe Interrogatouris we reffautt frome your Maieftie. Thair Anfueris,<sup>1</sup> vnder thair hand, we haif fend to the Erll of Dunbar, to be fene at your Maiefteis oportunitie. So humblie craving to be directit by your Maieftie in thir affairis, fpecialie of the Kirk, the peace wherof hes onlie lyff frome your Maiefteis princelie cair, as we fhall imploy oure waik endeavouris to follow furth the fame to your Maiefteis contentment. We wifhe youre moft Sacred Maieftie, in all felicitie, a lang and proferous regne. Frome Perth, the [blank] day of September 1605.<sup>2</sup>

PAGE 35. XXI.†

LORD BALMERINOCHE, SECRETARY TO HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES.

PLEIS YOUR MOST SACRED MAIESTIE,

The Laird of Laurenftoun and I being dealling, conforme to your Maiefties directioun, with the Bifchope of Dunkell,<sup>3</sup> for ane furrander of the Bifchoprik in favore of Mr James Nicolfoun, the newis cam to us that the Archbifchop of Yorke wes departed this lyff, whairupone I have prefumed to pute your Maieftie in mynd of that ye commandit me, to certifie the Bifchop of Bristoll of his remove to [Durham?], and granting of the Denerie of Yorke to the Bifchop of Dunkell.<sup>4</sup> I am

<sup>1</sup> These Interrogatories, and the Answers, are preserved by Calderwood, (History, vol. vi., p. 293—295.)

<sup>2</sup> In the volume of Privy Council Register, "Royal Letters, &c., Jan. 1604—Mar. 1612," there are transcripts of other letters relating to the prosecution of the six imprisoned Ministers. One of these from the Privy Council to the King, dated Halyrudhous, [blank] December 1605, informs his Majesty of the trial of the six Ministers, the issue of which, it is said, was mainly owing to "the dexteritie" and "the authoritie over his friends" made use of for that end by the Earl of Dunbar.

<sup>3</sup> Mr Peter Rollock of Piltoun, Advocate: see note to page 224.

<sup>4</sup> This mode of satisfying the titular Bishop of Dunkeld for his proposed resignation did not take effect, as Thornborough, Bishop of Bristol, was not translated to Durham and was allowed to hold the Deanery of York *in commendam*.

perfwadit iff Mr James Nicolfoun wer fetled in that place, and Mr Andro Lamb in Brichen, nane of that calling either can or may doe that, that thay may, for advanceing the Bifchopes estait. Thus remitting to your Maiesties princelie wifdome how to difpofe in thir materis tending to the furderence of that fervice, I humblie craive your Maiesties pardone, wiffing to your Maiestie, efter ane lang and happie regne, eternall felicitie. From your Maiesties Pallace of Halyrudhous, 20 Januarij 1606.

PAGE 38. XXIII.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Richt trustie and weilbelouit Cofines and Counfallouris, We grete you wele: Efter the repeiting agane of Oure hairtie thankis vnto you for your most resolute, discrete, and diligent behaviour in your cariage anent the Conuictioun of these contemptuous and rebellious Ministeris, We haif now thocht gude, for putting ane conclusioun and end to this vnpleasent vexatioun of yours in Oure fervice, to sett you down in these presentis Oure cleir mynd and resolutioun wherby you may gouerne your selffis in the fatling and determing of this fasheous proces.

Upoun two pointis you expect Oure anfuer and resolutioun: First, Anent the forder proceeding with the Perfonis alreddy conuictet; and nixt, Quhat ordour falbe takin with thair other Brethrene that ar in all circumstanceis oft guiltie in the lyk caifes with thame selffis.

As for the Perfonis alreddy conuictet, Oure will is That as you your selffis haue alreddy acquainted Ws with the ordour gevin for thair strait imprifonment, that so the same may be putt in dew executioun, to witt, that thay be imprifonned in diuers rowmis, euery one fingle be him selff, without accefs of ony creature bot thair keiparis vnto thame, and all fuche circumstanceis of straitnes vsed vnto thame as is vsuall for condempnit perfonis (laying on of yrnis onlie excepted.)



Bot becaus Oure meaning and intention evir wes and still is rather to falve the foir of that erroneus and feditious opinioun of the denyall of Oure Auctoritie Regall, then to vse ony rigour vpoun the perfonis of the offenderis, yf thay nicht ony way be reduceit to the acknowledged of thair offence, and with the Ancient Christian Church rather to anathematize and rute out the herefey then diftroy the perfone of the herityke, We haif heirfoir thocht goode that yee Oure Secretarie fuld putt in frayne a shorte Declaratour of Oure intention and course of proceding in this busynes, setting down thairin alwele thair first contemptuous Conventicle (thocht by thame callit ane Affemblem) as also thair inexcusable contempt and difobedyence thairin both to Oure awne chargeis and to Oure Counsellis letters and admonitionis; and so frome the beginning discourfeing and discovering all the pointis of thair obstinacie opponed to Oure gentle and patient proceding with thame who, as We neur did refuse the Ministeris frome the keeping of ane Generall Affemblem, so wer We eur reddy to caus the same be keipit in dew tyme and place, as Oure awne schorte Declaratour maid by Oure awne selff, and sent you frome Oure hunting Progres the last yeare, doith moir largelie beir witnes, whiche We wald lykewayis haue you to repeat in the said treatise; lykeas, for forder convictioun of thair obstinacie, We haif laitlie caufit a Generall Affemblem to be proclaimed,<sup>1</sup> as is notour to all men, and thairfoir this point which is now in questioun may be so explained thairin as it may be richtlie vnderstoode be all men; no questioun being now in hand anent the lauchfulnes and vnlauchfulnes of ane Generall Affemblem, nor yitt what is the power and limittis thair of; bot onlie Oure authoritie having bene most heichlie contemned by thair keeping of suche ane baife and vnlauchfull Conuenticle, to the manifest difobedience and breache of Oure chargeis and prohibitionis in the contrair: The questioun now is, Quidder We may not be competent Judge to these thair rebellious proceedingis, joyned with thair Declina-

<sup>1</sup> "Upon the 26th of September [1605] a warrant is gevin out at Hampton Court, for holding an Assemblie at Dundie, the last Tuisday of Julij (but in what yeare never a word, and so to be holdin *ad Græcas Calendas*), to stoppe the mouths of unquiett spirits," &c.—(Calderwood's History, vol. vi. p. 333; and at p. 338 is given the Proclamation itself from one of the printed copies.)

tour of Oure Judicatur in that caise? And that in the said Treatise or Declaratur it may be cleirly maid manifest to the world how far this questioun differris from dipping ony way, How far ane King or Counsell may cognosce and determine vpoun caussis meir Spirituall, and belonging to the effence of Godis Worshipp; since in this caise thair is nothing by you medlit into bot the judging and punishment of ane insolent ryott directlie disobeying Oure commandementis: As lykewayis the doubteing vpoun the interpretatioun of the Act of Parliament will thairin be cleirit, for the subsequnt Act interpreting the former is so far from derogatioun to the other, as by the interpretatioun thair of it dois directlie conferme it. For first, quhair it onlie exceptis materis meir Spirituall, and of the effence of Godis Worshipp, it dois thairby sufficientlie include all other thingis to be conteyned vnder the meaning of the former Act, and that this caise hes no vicinitie with any materis meir Spirituall is already declairit.

And nixt, quhat goode subiect dare anes presume to think that becaus in the laiter Act We did interprete Oure meaning in the former Act to haif bene to haif assumed to Oure selff any such Papall and Absolute pouer over the Worde and Worshipp of God, the authoritie wherof, as it dependis vpoun no flesche, so aucht no personis mortall whatsoeuer medle with the change and alteratioun thair of, and that thairby We onlie meanit is euident by the wordis of "meir Spirituall, and essentiall Worship of God," contenit in the said Act: Quho dar (We say) vpoun this so shameleslie and vntrewlie subsume, as yf by these wordis We did also include ather a resigning of that pouer onlie belonging to God in the handis of ony Assambley, or muche lesse that ather the Policie of the Church ar indifferent matteris, and least of all ony libertie for thame to do in materis of tyme and place at thair appetyte could euer be meanit; thairby making Ws by that laiter Act to mak ane resignatioun, as it wer, of Our Royall prerogatiue and authoritie frome Ws and Ours in the handis of the Generall Assambley: And thairfoir, in the preamble of this Declaratur, it wald be showne that becaus We wer informed that greate questioun and disputatioun wes maid befoir the Jurye vpoun the interpretatioun of this Act, (althoght in end thay did most deutifullie conclude,) We thairfoir thocht goode, for cleiring and purge-



ing of all Oure peoplis hartis frome ony fuch doubtis in tyme comeing, alswel to fet down the trew Narratioun of this hole proces, as alswa the trew interpretatioun of Oure meaning in the saidis Actis of Parliament, since to Ws as to the Supreame Judge vnder God, and maker of the law, doeth belong the interpretatioun of Oure awne deid; And it wald also be fett down in the conclusioun and end of the said Declaratour, That as this is publisheit for the satisfioun and trew informatioun of all goode subiectis, so We do straitlie and vnder all hiest pane command and injoyne that no subiect of quhatfomeuir rank, qualitie, or profesfioun, tak vpoun him aither in publict or priuat to murmure or call in questioun in ony foirt this Oure prerogatiue and authoritie Royall, with certificatioun that the contemnaris thairof falbe reallie punisheit in the qualitie of seditious personis and wilfull contemnaris of Oure iust and laughfull gouernament.

How soone this Declaratour can be maid reddy, it wilbe fitt that not onlie it be prented and publictly disperfed,<sup>1</sup> bot lykeways that it be putt in the handis alswel of the saidis Conuictit personis as of thair Brethrene that ar guyltie of the same cryme.

As to thair other Brethrene that ar not yitt conuictit, it is absolutlie Oure will, that with all conuenient speede thay be putt to the lyke tryale, for by no reafoun in iustice or equitie can thair be ane diuifioun maid betuix thame als long as thair concurrence boith in guylt and

<sup>1</sup> In regard to the wish here expressed and enjoined by his Majesty, the Council in their reply say, that "that Declaration, whereof your Majestie has so cleirly and painfullie sett down Informatioun boith in this letter and that other from Rokingham Castle, it salbe drawne up with such speede as your Majesties Secretarie can, considdering the throng of the Sessioun, efter sa lang vacance, and sent to your Majestie to be reformed." It accordingly appeared under the following title:—"A Declaration of the iust causes of his Maiesties proceeding against those Ministers, who are now lying in prison, attainted of high Treason. Set fourth by his Maiesties Counsell of his Kingdome of Scotland. Imprinted at London by Robert Barker, &c., 1606." 4to, pp. 45. "Giuen at Edinburgh, the seventh day of March 1606." The author was Sir Thomas Hamilton, King's Advocate, whose letter on the subject of the trial of the Six Ministers is printed in this volume at page 38. But in regard to the prosecution of the other Ministers, the Council, "craueing your Majesties pardon," in their letter state explicitly, that in the event of such a trial taking place the result was very uncertain; and it was no doubt in consequence of their remonstrance that the trial did not take place.



obftinacie pretendis thame to be one body; bot this Declaratour being firft publifhed, togidder with the preceding conuictioun of thair fellowis, can not bot in Our opinioun remove all difficultie of thair conuictioun, Efpeccialie more warye electioun being maid of the nixt Affeffouris then wes of the former; ffor nouthere very curious fantafticall nor too fimple perfonis ar fitt to be affeffouris, and on the other parte, thair can be no partialitie attributit for making ane cairfull electioun of the nixt Affeffouris, for making all thingis the furar in regard that the former prefident hes alreddy decydit the queftioun. And in caife the frait imprifonment of thefe Conuictit perfonis, the publifhing of this Declaratour, and the conuictioun of thair criminall fellowis, can ony way haif that operatioun (whiche We wald hairtelie wifhe) in humbling the proude stomakis of thefe alreddy conuictit, Then vpoun your acquainting Ws thairwith, We fall fignifie Our forder pleafour concerning thame. In the meantyme, you may gif oute to the world that thair dome and forder punifhment is onlie delayit vnto the conuictioun of thair fellowis, who ar alyke guiltie with thame: And vpoun Oure being acquainted with the conuictioun of the reft, the publifheing of this Declaratour, and quhat operatioun We fall find thefe thingis fall worke vpoun the partyis thame felffis, We fall then fend ane Warrant according to the forme to the Judge, containing the Declaratioun of Oure will anent thair dome, whiche vntill then man be referved as *Arcanam Imperij*. And fo wifheing you all goode fucces in the conclufioun and happy end of this bufynes, as your faithfull diligence hes bene coupled with ane goode fortune in your proceding thairin till now, We bid you hairtly fairwele. Frome Oure Courte of Whytehall, the 22 of Januar 1606.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Mr John Forbes, in his "Certane Records," &c., refers to the above letter, when he fays, "About the 26th day of January an answer was fent from the King to the Council, touching the doome to be pronounced," &c.; but "which directioun wes kept cloffe by the Counsall, which with all diligence wrote back again to his Highness," &c. (Wodrow Society edition, page 503.) The Council's Answer to this letter, already alluded to, is recorded in the Register of the Privy Council, dated the [blank] day of January 1606. It is, however, much too long to be given in this place; and the King's Reply (referred to by Forbes), and various other letters regarding this process, are not preferved.

PAGE 54. XXXIV.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Right trustie and weilbelouit Cofines and Counfellowis, We grete you wele. Our unchangeable resolutioun evir to prouyde for the peace of the Churché of Oure hail Dominionis, and specialie of that Oure Kingdome of Scotland, wherin Oure cair and panes ar manifest to the world, and best known to your felffis, having moved Ws for preventing of the neidles questionis and troubles whiche might haif ariffin in the nixt Generall Assemblye of the said Church, yf ony suld haif meanit to haif annullit or alterit the Actis maid and concludit in preceding Assemblyis haldin in Oure presence, to fend missiues and instructiounis, whilkis wer presentit be Oure Commissiounaris to euey particular Synode, craving thair approbatioun of that Oure defyre, onlie tending to thair awne weill and quietnes; and thairin being frustrat of that expectit consent, whiche We could neur haif supposit that ony wyfe or peaceable Minister wald haue refusit or delayit to gif, and thairby being forder perfwadit of that whiche befor We could hardlie beleve that ony greate appearanceis wer sene of contentioun, trouble, and diuisione lyklye to arife in the said nixt Generall Assemblye, vnles ordour wer wyllie tane befor thair conuening for preventing of all fuche occasiounis and hurtefull effectis, Thairfoir We haif directit Our missiues<sup>1</sup> to ane goode number of the Ministerie thair of the greatest leirning and experience, commanding thame to repair towardis Ws, to the effect that We being trewlie informed by thame of the distrustis, dislykeingis, grevis, and éleiftis fallin furth amang thame felffis, and euer lyklye to increise, and of the most cheritable, easie, and permanent remedyis thairof, We nicht conclude, and spedilie cause publishe Oure resolutioun and will thairanent: And albeit We eirneftlie desirit this to be done with all possible diligence,

<sup>1</sup> The missives referred to were dated at Greenwich, the 21st of May 1606: See page 48 of the present collection, and Calderwood's History, vol. vi. p. 478. The result of the Conference at Hampton Court, in September following, is well known.



yitt knowing that a goode number of these, quhose prefence is necessaric at that Oure conference and deliberatioun, may not wele be absent from the Parliament of Scotland, and that the tyme of Oure Progres will no way be proper for that meiting, for want of lafer tyme and convenient place, Thairfoir, We haif appointed thame to be heir preceissie befor the fyftene day of September nixt, then to begin and with diligence to proceed to the goode conclusioun of that treatye which necessarlie mon proceed the holding of the said Generall Asssembly, as ane preparatioun of the peaceable convening, modest proceeding, and godlie conclusioun of the same, whiche We haif thocht goode with diligence to signifie vnto you, to the effect you might caus dew and lauchfull intimatioun and publicatioun thairof, and of the necessair caus of Continuatioun of the said Generall Assembly, to the last Tuesday of May nixttocome, wherin assuring Oure selff of youre diligence, We bid you hairtelie fairwele. From Oure Courte of Grenewiche, the 24 day of Junij 1606.

To Oure right trusty and weilbelouit Cofines  
and Counsellouris, The Erll of Dunfermling  
Oure Chancellour, and remanent  
Lordis, and otheris of Oure Priuey Counsell  
of Scotland.

PAGE 59. LINE 6.

[In the introductory note to this "Report," &c., delete the sentence, "The name of the writer, &c." as it appears the original is not in the handwriting either of Sempill or Murray. In the foot-note, at page 62, the last line, in place of "Sir David Murray of Gorthy was Tutor to Prince Henry," it should read, "Sir David Murray of Gorthy, author of 'The Tragical Death of Sophonisba,' and other poems, was knighted on the 26th of May 1605. In 1610, in the List of the Royal Household, he is styled Groome of the Stole to the Prince."]



PAGE 67. XXXVIII.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Right trustie and weilbelouit Cofines and Counfellowis, We greete you wele: We haue sent vnto you, by Oure Secretarye, Oure mynd and pleasour in diuers thingis concerning the Estate of that Oure Kingdome, both anent the settling of Heylandis and Bordouris; and also by him We haif directit the signification of Our will, alswel tuiching those Ministeris who are convict of treasoun as the otheris in warde,<sup>1</sup> who wer neuer broght to thair tryale, and thairwith a Proclamatioun for inhibiting this bold presumptioun of some of the Ministerie of that Kingdome in praying for those Ministeris who ar for treasoun justlie condemned, as yf thay wer prosecuted; wherin We ar to gif you in speciall charge, as you will anfuere to Ws thervpoun, That incaise ony, efter the publicatioun of that Oure Proclamatioun, fall offend agane the fame, that you do procede with all rigour aganis thame, by inflicting the punishment preseryved in the fame: That so Oure commandmentis sent to you be not vsed as naiked shewis or scarcrowis for affraying of men, and no forder, whiche is the way to mak offendouris to increse, bot We wold, that by your proceding with rigour agane some, otheris may be putt in just feare to offend. In lykemaner, We haif send vnto you a Proclamatioun aganis Papistis, Jesuitis, and Seminaryis, that the Actis formarlie maid concerning thame may be putt to executioun with rigour, wherin We mynd to tak tryall in whom the blayme lyeth, that since Oure comeing from thense the number of Papistis in that Oure Kingdome hath so michtelie encrested, and that Jesuitis and Preistis haue bene so oppinlie reffett and intertenyed, and no ordour tane thairwith, and that thair is hole famileis of Recufantis, and mony of thame intertenyed in Noblemenis houffis and companyis, wherunto, yf tymelie remedie be not prouydit, befyde the dangeir to the present professit

<sup>1</sup> The Proclamation referred to was made at the Cross of Edinburgh, on the 13th of October 1606, and is printed in Calderwood's History, vol. vi. p. 583.

Religioun, the fame may importe very muche hurte and damage to the Estate; and thairfoir, willing you to tak ane exact ordour, according as We haue imparted Oure mynd at length to Oure Secretarype in this mater, affureing you that We will demand ane exact compt of your diligence and willingnes heirin, We bid you richt hairtelie fairwele. Frome Oure Courte at Hamptoun Courte, the 26 of September 1606.

To Oure richt trustie and weilbelouit Cofines and Counfellouris, The Erll of Dunfermling, Oure Chancellour, and remanent Lordis, and otheris of Oure Priuey Counfell in that Oure Kingdome of Scotland.

PAGE 68. XXXIX.†

ACTS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND.

*Apud Linlithgow, xxij die mensis Octobris 1606.*

Sederunt—

CHANCELLAIR.	M <sup>R</sup> OF LOWTHEANE.	PREUEY SEILL.
HAMMILTOUN.	M <sup>R</sup> OF ELPHINGSTOUN.	COLLECTOUR.
ANGUS.	B. OF ROSS.	QUHITTINGHAME.
LINLITHGOW.	B. OF DUNKELD.	CRANSTOUNRIDDILL.
ABIRCOIRNE.	MURDOCAIRNY.	CLERK OF REGISTER.
BALMERINOCHE.	JUSTICE CLERK.	SIR JOHNNE ARNOT.

*Charge aganis the Wardit Ministeris.*

FORSAMEIKLE as the Kingis Maieftie following his accuftumat naturall difpositioun and inclinatioun to mercy haueing this hail yeir bigane foirborne to declair his Maieftis will aganis Mr Charlis Ferme, Mr Johnne Monro, Johnne Rofs, Mr Robert Youngfoun, Mr James Irwing, Mr Williame Forbes, Mr James Greg; and Mr Nathane Inglis, who, by a decrite of the Lordis of Priuey Counsale, beiring dait the xxiiij day of Oötober laft bypaf, wer decernit and ordanit to be puneift at his

Heynes will and pleafour, for that infolent and contemptuous keeping and halding of ane Conuenticle, vnder pretext of a Generall Affemblic, at the Burgh of Abirdeyne, vpoun the fecond day of Julij the year of God I<sup>m</sup> vj<sup>o</sup> and fyve yeiris, His Majeftie euir hoiping that thay fould haue acknowledgeit thair offence, and humelie craved his Heynes pardon for the fame: Bot feing His Majefties grite lenitie and lang fuffering hes producit nothing in thame bot ane obftinat and wilfull continewance in thair ftubborne and contemptuous humour and errour, and His Majeftie foirfeing that impunitie mycht gif occaſioun to others to commit the lyke infolence heirefter, Thairfoir His Majeftie, by his letters patent, ſigned with his awne hand, hes declairit his will aganis the ſaidis perſonis in maner following, to wit, That the ſaid Mr Charlis Ferme ſalbe confyned to the boundis of the Ile of Bute, the ſaid Johnne Rofs to the Ile of the Lewis, the ſaid Mr Johnne Monro to the boundis of Kintyre, the ſaid Mr Robert Youngfoun to the boundis of the Ile of Arrane, the ſaid Mr James Irwing to the boundis of the Ilandis of Orknay, the ſaid Mr William Forbes to the boundis of the Illis of Zetland, the ſaid Mr James Greg to the boundis of Caithnes, and Mr Nathane Inglis to the boundis of Suthirland, as in the letter foirſaid, contening the declaratioun of His Majefties ſaid will, of the dait, at Hamptoun Court, the xxvj day of September laſt beiris: Thairfoir the Lordis of Secrite Counſaile Ordanis letters to be direct chargeing Officiaris of Airmes to pas and mak intimatioun and publicatioun heirof to the ſaidis perſonis, quhairthrow thay pretend na ignorance of this fame, and to command and charge thame and euery ane of thame to conforme thame ſelffis to His Majefties ſaid will, and to prepar thame ſelffis within the ſpace of ane moneth to repair to the boundis particularie aboue written, and not to depairt thairfra without licence of His Majeftie, according to His Heynes ſaid will, vnder the paine of death.

*Declaratioun of the Kingis Will aganis the Wardit Miniſteris.*

[JAMES R.]

Quhairas by a decreite of Our Secrite Counfell, of this dait, at Edinburgh, the xxiiij day of Oçtober laſt bypaſt, Mr Charlis Ferme, Mr



Johnne Monro, Johnne Rofs, Mr Robert Youngfoun, Mr James Irwing, Mr William Forbes, Mr James Greg, Mr Nathane Inglis, wer, for the holding of a contemptuous Conventicle vnder pretext of a Generall Affemblie, decerned to be punisched (as committeris of fuche ane insolent ryott) at Oure will and pleasoure, and hithirtillis, vpoun hoip of thair resipiscence, We haue absteyned frome declaratioun of Oure will, quhairof, finding no effectis bot thair still continewance in thair accustomed stubernes, Thairfore, by thir presentis, We declair Oure Will that the said Mr Charlis Ferme falbe confyned to the boundis of the Ile of Bute, the said Johnne Rofs to the Ile of the Lewis, the said Mr Johnne Monro to the boundis of Kintyre, the said Mr Robert Youngfoun to the boundis of the Ile of Arrane, the said Mr James Irwing to the boundis of the Iylandis of Orknay, the said Mr William Forbes to the boundis of the Iyllis of Zetland, the said Mr James Greg to the boundis of Caithnes, the said Mr Nathane Inglis to the boundis of Suthirland, thair to keip waird and exerce the functioun of thair ministerie, keip and obserue Oure lawis, quhilkis falbe set down alfwel for the Ciuile as Ecclesiasticque gouernament, and that thay prepar thame selffis, within the space of ane moneth, vnder the pane of deith, and not to depairt thairfra without Oure speciall licence, vnder the said pane. Gevin at Oure Courte of Hamptoun Court, the xxvj day of September 1606.

*Directioun to Sir Johnne Arnot anent the transporting of  
the Convictit and Wardit Ministeris.*

The Lordis of Secrite Counsale, according to the Kingis Maiesteis speciall will, pleasoure, and directioun, Ordanis and commandis Sir Johnne Arnote, Thesaurer Depute, to mak dew and tymous prouisioun of schipping, and otherwyse, for the transporting of the Ministeris aganis quhome His Majestie hes declairit his will furth of the realme, and to the pairtis and placeis quhairvnto thay ar confynned, in maner specifit in the Declaratioun of His Majesteis said will; quhairanent thir presentis falbe vnto the said Sir Johnne Arnot ane sufficient warrand.

PAGE 73. XLII.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Richt truftie and weilbelouit Coufingis and Counfallouris, We grite yow hairtlic weill: Quhairas it may fall furth that fum of the Prefbitryis being too muche addicte to this anarchie and confufion in the Eftate of the Church of that Oure Kingdome, will refufe to admitt and reffauē fuch ane Conftant Moderatour as hes bene concludit upoun in the Generall Affemblem laitlie haldin in that Oure Kingdome. As in lyke maner perhappis fome of thofe Moderatouris that ar chofin (pretending thair confcientious zeale to all paritie, and rather wifhing a continewing volubilitie than ony fetled and conftant forme of Gouvernament in the Church) will mak a fchew of refufe of ony Supremacie aboue thair Brethren; yitt becaus heirby the whole proceedingis of that Affemblem may turne ineffectuall, yf the refufe outhur of the one or the other wer ony way tollerat, it is thairfore Oure pleafour and will that yow direct chairgeis aganis ony fuche Prefbitryis or Moderatouris that fall mak ony fuche refufe, commanding thame, vnder pane of horning, to conforme thame felffis to the will of the faid Affemblem: In doing quhair of yow fall do Ws acceptable feruice, and fo We bid yow richt hairtlic fairwele. From Oure Palice of Whytehall, the third of Januar 1607.<sup>1</sup>

To Oure richt truftie [&c., *ut supra*, p. 368.\*]

PAGE 75. XLIII.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO LORD BALMERINOCHE.

[JAMES R.]

Richt truftie and weilbelouit Cofine and Counfellour, We greeete

<sup>1</sup> In the Register of Privy Council, the above letter is also inserted, and followed by a Charge for receiving the Constant Moderators, who are specially named, agreeable to

you wee: We doubt not bot you do sufficientlie remember with quhat cair We did direct your selff, at your last being heir, to haif a speciall charge and regard to the obseruation of that Oure Proclamatioun, prohibiting the Ministeris of that Oure Kingdome to mak mentiou of those otheris Ministeris quho wer guyltie of that proude contemptuous Conuenticle, and thairefter of heich tresoun, in thair publict prayeris, as for thair afflicted and persecuted Brethrene: And albeit by many feuerall letters sent from your selff, We wer putt in assurance that the keeping of that proclamatioun shuld be aduertit vnto, and that the transgressouris thair of shuld be feuerialie procedit aganis, according to the tenour of the same: Yitt neuertheles We do heir and hes ressaunt particular aduertisment that in mony partis of that Oure Kingdome, yea in the very presence of some of Our awne Counsell, and in placeis verie neir vnto your selff, these prayeris, in plane contempt of that Oure proclamatioun, haif bene publictly maid in pulpettis, and the pairtyis transgressouris nevir challengit, whiche forme of connivence at thair doingis dois not onlie enbolden these Ministeris, and vtheris of that functioun, vpoun presumptioun of impunitie to misregard Oure commandimentis, bot also this great ouersight in Oure Counsell dois minister very iust occasioun of offence vnto Ws in finding thame so cairles in a mater so neirlie tuicheing Ws, and cairfullie directit by Ws; quhairin to freethe both your selff and otheris of Oure Counsell of this iust imputatioun aganis yow, yee most tak speciall tryale quhair this offence hes bene committed, and presentlie tak ordour thairwith, by inflicting the dew punishment appointed vpoun such as salbe foundin to haif trespassed thairin, that so Oure goode former opinioun of the cair and watchefulnes of Oure Counsell thair in all Oure directiounis may continew: And so We bid you hairtelie fairwele. At Oure Pallace of Whytehall, the 21 of Februarye 1607.

To Oure trustie and weilbelouit Counsellour,  
The Lord of Balmerinoch, Oure Secretarye.

the appointment of the General Assembly held at Linlithgow, in December 1606. The Charge is printed in Calderwood's History, vol. vi. p. 631.



PAGE 75. XLIII.††

ACT OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND.

*Apud Edinburgh, xxiij die mensis Februarij 1607.**Charge aganis Mr Charles Ferme and Mr Johnne Monro.*

FORSAMEKLE as Maister Chairlis Ferme and Mr Johnne Monro being committit to waird within the Castell of Downe in Menteith, and directioun being gevin for transporting of thame thairfra to the placeis appointit for thair confyning and wairding, They haue in the meantyme, without ony lauchfull warrand or releif, broken waird, and eschaiped furth of the said Castell, and ar past hame to thair awne dwelling houffes, or sic uther pairtis of the countrey quhair they pleis, in heich contempt and mifregaird of oure Souerane Lord his auctoritie and lawis: Thairfore the Lordis of Secrite Counsale ordanis letters to be direct chargeing the saidis perfonis to compeir personalie before the Lordis of Secrite Counsale, vpoun the [21ft] day of [May] nixttocum, to anfuere to the premiffes, and to vndirly punisfement for the same, as appertenis, vndir the pane of rebelloun, &c., with certificatioun, &c.<sup>1</sup>

PAGE 76. XLIV.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO LORD BALMERINOCHE.

[JAMES R.]

Richt trustie and weilbelouit, We greete you hairtly wele: Wheras, for some speciall caus of Oure seruice, and for the wele, benefite, and quietnes of the Church of that Oure Kingdome, We haif thought meete to reteyne these feven Ministeris (whose names you fall

<sup>1</sup> On the 28th of May, Ferme and Monro were denounced for not compearing. About the same time, charges against the other Ministers were directed for disobeying the orders of Privy Council.

reffave within clofed<sup>1</sup>) some certane space still in this Kingdome; to the effect thair congregationis and flockis want not the preaching of the Worde now in thair absence, It is Oure speciall pleasour and will that you gif speciall directioun to these Presbytryis quhairwith the saidis Ministeris did remayne, willing thame by vicissitudes and turnes to caus the Brethrene of that Presbytrei supplee the absence of thair Brother, by preacheing the Worde and ministring of the Sacramentis to his Congregatioun and flocke, which being a deid full of brotherlie love and godlie charitie, We putt no doubt bot men of thair functioun will most willinglie vndirgo it, and so We bid you richt hairtelie fairwele. Frome Oure Pallace of Quhytehall, the fyft of Marche 1607.

To Oure trustie and weilbelouit Counsellour,  
The Lord of Balmerinoch, Oure principall  
Secretarie of Scotland.

PAGE 85. L.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Richt trustie and weilbelouit Cofines and Counsellouris, We greete you wele: The repoir of that late disordourlie misbehaviour of some Ministeris in the lately kept Synode at Perth having gevin vnto Us moir than iust caus of offence, as We cannot bot thairin muche commend your cairfulnes in directing these charges of horning aganis these distemperit Brethrene of the Ministerie, ffor the whiche We do gif vnto you Oure hairy thankis; so, since this proude contempt remaining vnpunished must needis produce vpoun the example of thair impunitie a grite bauldnes and audacitie in otheris to offend, It is thairfor Oure will and pleasour that immediatlie vpoun the reffett heirof, chargeis of horning be direct by you in Oure name, chargeing and commanding the Brethrene of the Presbytrie of Perth that thay speciallie chuse and elect Mr. Alexander Lindfay to be thair Moderatour, discharging and

<sup>1</sup> The names are not specified, but see *supra*, p. 67.



prohibiting, vnder the same pane, ony vther Minister within that Presbytrie to accept the said office of Moderatour vpoun him, and thairwith that eache Presbytrie within that Synode be commandit and chargeit, vnder the pane foirsaid, that thay nor nane of thame acknowledge nor putt to executioun the Actis and Conclusiounis of that late Synode at Perth; and als, that you caus specialle charge Mr Henry Levingstoun, pretendit Moderatour chosin at the said Synodale Affemblem, togidder with Mr William Row, Moderatour of the preceding, to compeir befor you, and after taking tryale of thair contemptuous and vnordourlie misbehauour, and of the abuseing of Oure trustie and weilbelouit Cosine and Counsellour, the Lord of Scone, Oure Comptroller<sup>1</sup> at that meiting, That thay be committed be you within Oure Castell of Blaknes, thair to be retenit quhill Oure forder pleasour and will be knowne; and becaus Oure said Commisioner hes bene so irreuerentlie regardit at that meiting of those Ministeris in that Synode of Perth, it is thairfoir Oure pleasour and will that all keiping of that Synode heirefter be expreslie prohibite and dischargeit by proclamatioun ay and quhill that vpoun aduertisment maid vnto Ws of sufficient satisfactioun maid by thame for that thair offence alreddy committed, We may be moved to gif vnto thame licence and toleratioun for keeping of thair Synode; and forasmuche as efter the dissolving of that Synode of Perth thair was immediatlie thairefter a prevey Conuenticle keipit by those Ministeris, authouris of the other misbehauour, wherin whateuir wes done by Mr Williame Row in the former wes then approvin, and directioun gevin to intimat thair resolutiounes to the rest of the Provinciall Affemblem within that Oure Kingdome, We ar thairfoir to recommend vnto you the taking tryall particularlie of those that did meite at that Conuenticle, and to proceed aganis thame in rigour, according to the warrant of Oure lawis thair. And since the cairlesnes of Magistratis within Burghis and Citeyis hes muche enboldenit the foolishhe foirt of the Ministerie within the same to speeke oftymes too rashlie and vnadvisedlie, sometyme by reasoun of the Magistratis absence from fermone,

<sup>1</sup> Calderwood has given a minute and interesting account of the proceedings at this Synod, and of the outrageous conduct of Lord Scone in attempting to prevent the meeting from electing a Moderator, according to their former usual practice in such cases.



and perfumeing albeit he wer present that neurtheles he wald not controll thame, howfoevir liberallie thay fould speik ather aganis We or Oure Estate; for whiche caus Oure will is that it be published by proclamatioun that the Magistratis within eache Burgh or Citie in that Oure Kingdome, at least some of thame, be present at enerie fermone to be maid within ony of these cityis or burrowis, and fall gif warning to all fuche as fall ather preache or exercise within the same, to abstene frome all mater inuectiue or ony way dirogatorye to the Actis of the Generall Asssemblyis maid for the peace of the Church, namelie, of those wherat ather We or Oure Commiffioner wes present; and in caise ony whofoevir, ather in preacheing or exercise, fall heirefter happin to offend in ony of those pointis, that then the Magistratis thairof fall dilait the same to Oure Counsell, and gif sufficient informatioun thairof, and furneis probatioun of the same, and that within aucht dayis efter ony fuche thing be vtterit, vnder the pane of horning; and willing you to haif a speciall cair, with all expeditioun, for the dispatcheing of thir Oure directiounis, We bid you hairtelie fairwele. Frome Roistoun, this xx of Aprile 1607.

To Oure trustie and weilbelouit Cofines and Counsellouris, The Erll of Dunbar [Dunfermling], Oure Chancellour, and remanent Lordis, and otheris of Oure Preuey Counsell of that Oure Kingdome of Scotland.

PAGE 89. LIV.†

THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL TO MR ROBERT BRUCE.

TRAIST FRENDE,

Efter oure verie hairtlie commendatiounis, amang findrie directiounis come heir from his Maiestie, it hes pleasit his Heynes in particulier to remember, That your resolutioun in the mater of Gourie be craved, as by that article of his Maiesties directionis, whiche is fett down in the wordis following, you may perfaue:—"It is Oure pleafour that

Oure Counfell fall with diligence direct thair letters to Mr Robert Bruce, to crave of him his resolutioun in the mater of Gowrye, whiche We walde be glaid to see vnder the hand of the said Mr Robert Bruce." And seeing this mater is yitt recent in his Maiesteis memorie, and that his Maiestie wald be glaid to haif satisfiactioun be your resolutioun thair-  
 ament, these ar thairfoir to requeist and desyre you effectuoullie, that with this beirar you will returne vnto ws, in write vnder your hand, your opinioun and resolutioun in the mater foirsaid,<sup>1</sup> to the effect we may fend the same vp to his Maiestie, and that you will sett the same doun in als cleir and sensible termis, as to your awne opinioun and iudge-  
 ment may best stand with his Maiesties contentment and satisfiactioun, wherein, as you fall do vnto ws a singulair pleasour, so we doubt not bot his Maiestie will the moir fauourable iudge of you and your actionis heirefter; and sua, expecting your answer in wryte with the beirar, committis you to God. Frome Edinburgh, the second of Junij 1607.

A. CANCELLS.

SECRETAR.

SIR T. HAMILTOUN.

R. COKBURNE.

CL<sup>S</sup> REGISTR.

LOTHEANE.

HALYRUDHOUSE.

JO. PRESTOUN.

J. COKBURNE.

PAGE 89. LIV.††

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Right trustie and weilbelouit Cofines and Counfallouris, We greete you weele: Vndirstanding of the apprehensioun of one M<sup>c</sup>Kie,

<sup>1</sup> As noticed in note <sup>1</sup>, page 81, the two letters of Bruce, printed in this collection as Nos. XII. and XIII.; belong to June 1607, being those here referred to by the Privy Council. The quotation in that note varies somewhat in expression from their letter of the 26th of June as inserted in the Acts of Council (Royal Letters, p. 81.) It reads thus:—"According to your Maiesteis directioun, we write to Mr Robert Bruce aient his resolutioun in the mater of Gowry, who hes written his awne mynd thairament to your Maiestie, which, with his letter sent to ws, we haif heirwith send vp to your Maiestie."



Preift, by the Bifchop of Murray, and that he is lying in prifone within Oure Burgh of Edinburgh, in the Tolbuith thairof; as We muft accompt the fame as a fpeciall and acceptable goode feruice done vnto Ws, fo will We be loathe that the inlaik or warrand or commiffioun to the faid Bifchop for taking of the faid Preift fould heirefter infer to him ony preiudice or inconuenient: And thairfoir Our pleafour and will is, that you pas and expeid ane fpeciall Act of Counfall in fauouris of the faid Bifchop of Murray, authorifing his proceedingis in the taking and apprehenfion of the faid Preift, nochtwithftanding of his wanting of commiffioun for that effect, declairing him to be free of all danger, harme, or fkaith quhatfoeuir thairby, quhairanent thir presents falbe vnto you fufficient warrant. From Oure Courte at Grenewiche, the third of Junij 1607.

PAGE 93. LV.†

ACT OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND.

*Apud Edinburgh, Decimo sexto die mensis Junij 1607.*

*Act in fauouris of the Bifchop of Murray.*

FORSAMEKLE as William Murdo, Preift, who falflie callit himself William M<sup>c</sup>Ky, haueing this lang tyme bigane remanit in the North pairtis of this Kingdome, perfuading and teiching diuers of the inhabitants thairof to renunce thair trew religioun, and to embrace his Papifticall and erroneus opinoun, he wes laitlie tane be Alexander Bifchop of Murray, and fend heir to the Burgh of Edinburgh, quhair he now remanis in waird within the Tolbuith thairof; and feing the Bifchop, movit [be] zeale to the trew religioun, and for fuppreffing of the aduerfairis thairof, tuke and apprehendit the faid William without a warrand or commiffioun: Thairfoir, and to the effect that his proceedingis in that mater be not impute to him as a cryme or offence heirefter, the Lordis of Secrite Counfell authorizeis, allowis, and approvis the faid Bifchoppis proceedingis in the taking and apprehending of the faid Preift, and fending of him heir to the Burgh of Edinburgh, and declairis



that thairin he hes done guid seruice to his Maiestie and his countrey, and exoneris him of all pane, cryme, skaith, and dainger that he may incur thairthrow for euir be thir presentis.

PAGE 96. LVIII.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Richt trustie and weilbelouit Cofines and Counfallouris, We greette you wele: Oure godlie and zealous intentioun of establisfing of quietnes and goode ordour in the Church of that Oure Kingdome, for the better flourisheing of the Gospell, and of the Religioun presentlie professit, having bene hithertillis many wayis thortoured by the vnreulie, turbulent, and vnquiet spirittis of some of the Ministerie, who, howsoeuir of dewytie thay aucht to haif bene the preachouris of peace and obedience, did neuirtheles in thair aëtionis try fyrebrandis of stryffe and diffensiou: So now, also, that same good resolutioun of Ouris is impedit by the mischeant, inconstancye, and volubilitye of some of those whome We did chuse as goode instrumentis to the furtherance of the worke, who being ather led by some fantastik opinioun of thair awne, or thair being of full intentioun to oppose thame selffis directlie to the progres of that work by thair outward aëtionis, kyith direct contradictouris thairto, as in speciall the Bischop of Abirdeyne, at the last Sessiou of Parliament in Perth, as also at that Generall Affembye keepit at Lynclythgw, and laitlie now befor you of Oure Counsell thair, the tyme of geving his Oath of Obedyence,<sup>1</sup> he did cleirly manifest his froward and

<sup>1</sup> According to the Register of Privy Council, the Bishop of Aberdeen had taken the Oath of Allegiance in the usual form:—" *Apud Edinburgh, xxij die mensis Junij, Anno, etc., 1607.* The quhilk day, Petir Bischop of Abirdene, and Alexander Bischop of Murray, compearand personallie befor the Lordis of Secrite Counsale, they and athir of thame gaif their solemne and grite Aith for acknawlegeing of oure Soverane Lordis Royall power and auctoritie, according to the Forme of Aith specificit in the Act of the dait the second day of Junij instant." The Archbishops and Bishops, at other several times, took the Oath in precisely similar terms.

euill inclynit difpofitioun in all thir materis; and as We ar forder certified, ather by his direct doing, or at least be his ouerfight and toleratioun, without finding ony fault thairwith, that Mr John M<sup>c</sup>Birnie,<sup>1</sup> Minister (one whose vnquiet spiritt hes maid him euir a frequent removair from place to place, nather defyring to be a lang remayner ony quhair, nor contenting his flocke quhair he did stay, bot being of ane vnsetled bothe mynd and residence), fould be laitlie placeit as actuall Minister at Oure burgh of Abirdeyne, being one of the cheif and principall burrowis of that Oure Kingdome, without Oure knowledge, or the consent of the Ministeris of the Generall Affemblem, by whose placing thair no better frute can be expectit than the lyke of that proude Conuenticle at Abirdeyne, which did importe so muche disquietnes to the Estate of that Churche. And thairfoir, as We haif geuin ordour to the Commiffionaris of the Affemblem for the present displacing of the said Mr Johnne, and discharging of him to preiche ony forder thair: So, in regard of the Bischoppis awne offence in this matter, in presuming at his hand, without Oure knowledge, or consent of the Commiffionairs, to plant fuche a Minister in one of Oure cheif burrowis, at least he being guiltie of connivence in not finding fault thairwith, it is Oure pleasour and will that you call the said Bischop befor you, and yf you do trye the planting of the said Mr Johnne to haue procedit vpon the causing command or directioun of the said Bischop, Oure will is that vpon your trying thairof, you committ him presentlie in warde within some of Oure Castellis, and thairefter acquent Ws with the same, that We may thairupone returne Oure forder pleasour and will; Bot yff otherwayis you do finde no wilfull offence in him, bot a point of negli-

<sup>1</sup> Mr John M<sup>c</sup>Birnie, "a most zealous and painfull pastor, a great opposer of hierarchie," was admitted Minister of Ferry-Port-on-Craig, 10th May 1604, and was translated to Aberdeen in 1605. At the meeting of the Commissioners of the Kirk at Falkland, in October 1607, Calderwood mentions, that "Mr John Macbirnie being summoned for preaching against Bishops and Constant Moderators, compeared, and promised to meddle no more with these contraverted points in pulpit before the people, but only to preach Christ Jesus, whill he saw his tyme; whilk (resolution, we are told) was admitted." But the Historian, in his great zeal, adds, "Good Brethren were offended."—(History, vol. vi., p. 682.) According to Row of Carnock, he died at Whitsunday 1609.—(History, Wodrow Society edit., p. 421.)



gence in not finding fault thairwith, Oure pleafour is that you admonishe him of his dewytie, affureing him that yf he fould committ ony of fuche ovirfightis heirefter, that the fame fhall not be ouerflipped vnpunifheit: And remitting this mater to your cair and diligence, We bid you richt hairtelie fairweele. Frome Oure Courte at Greenwich, the thrid of Julij 1607.

To Oure richt trustie and weilbelouit Cofines and Counfallouris, the Erll of Dunfermling, Oure Chancellor, and remanent Lordis, and utheris of Oure Preuey Counfell of that Oure Kingdome of Scotland.

PAGE 98. LIX.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Richt trustie and weilbelouit Cofines and Counfellouris, We greete you weele: Wheras in the granting to Maister James Balfour,<sup>1</sup> Minister, licence to returne back to that Kingdome, vpoun certane considerationis iustlie moving Vs, We did confyne him within the toune of Colbrandispeth, and two myles about the fame, and vpoun some speciall motives knowne to Our selff, We finding it expedyent that he be removed from thense, Oure pleafour and will is that you caus chargeis be direct in Our name to command the said Mr James Balfour, with all possible haift, to remove frome thense, and to repair to the toun of Awfurde, within Our Schirefdome of Abirdeyne, thair to abyde and remane, and no way to depairt furth of the boundis of the Paroche of Awfurde, vnder the pane of rebelloun, &c.; willing you thairwith to

<sup>1</sup> Mr James Balfour was one of the Ministers of Edinburgh: See note to the letter in his favour, printed at page 170, as No. CI. Upon the above order to change the place of his confinement, on the 11th of August, he "was convoyed out of Edinburgh by the Magistrates and some of the Council. Being diseased, he stayed at Inuerkeithing, and went not to Auford."—(Calderwood's Hist., vol. vi. p. 668.)



gif fpeciall warrand for his difcharge of remaneing at Colbrandispeth, quhairas he hes bene heirtofoir confyned; and heiranent these presents falbe vnto you a warrant: So We bid you faireweele. Frome Oure Courte at Theobaldis, the xij of Julij 1607.

To Oure richt trustie, [*&c. ut supra.*]

PAGE 99. LX.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE DUKE OF LENNOX.

[JAMES R.]

Richt trustie and weilbelouit Cofine and Counsellour, We greete you weele: For obseruing of goode ordour in this Parliament, and fpeciallie in your Rydeing from Oure Pallace of Halirudhous to Oure Parliament Houfe, as the Marquiffes ar to preceede immediatlie befor the Honnours that ar borne, fo We wald haif the two Archiebifchoppis to ryde in the rank befor thame immediatlie, and then all the Erllis, two and two togidder, according to thair Antiquitie, to ryde befor the faidis Archiebifchoppis of that Kingdome, two and two in rank, and befor the faidis Erllis the Bifchoppis of that Kingdome, two and two in rank, and befor the faidis Bifchoppis the Lordis of Parliament, two and two in rank, in lykemaner; that as the Archiebifchoppis do gif place to the Marquiffes, and the Erllis to the Archiebifchoppis, and the Bifchoppis to Erllis, fo the Lordis may gif place to the faiddis Bifchoppis: Which forme and ordour We wald haif obserued, not onlie in thair Rydeing bot in thair Voiting in the Parliament Houfe: And heirof defyring you to be cairfull, We bid you richt hairtelie fairwele. Frome Oure Courte at Oatlandis, the 24 of Julij 1607.

To Oure richt trustie and weilbelouit Cofine and Counsellour, The Duke of Lennox, Oure Heich Commiffioner in the Parliament of Oure Kingdom of Scotland,

PAGE 99. LX.††

ACT OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND.

*Apud Edinburgh, Vltimo die mensis Julij 1607.*

Sederunt—

LENNOX.	B. OF SANCTANDROIS.	ROXBURGH.	PREVEY SELL.
CHANCELLAIR.	B. OF GLASGOW.	BALMERINOCHE.	ADUOCAT.
ERGYLE.	B. OF ABIRDENE.	TORPHECHEN.	COLLECTOUR.
MARSCHAILL.	B. OF MURRAY.	SCONE.	BRUNT ILAND.
MAR.	B. OF CAITHNES.	HERREISS.	CLERK OF REGISTER.
WYNTOUN.	B. OF GALLOWAY.	CULLROISS.	SPOT.
KINGHORNE.	B. OF ORKNAY.	M <sup>r</sup> OF LOWTHEANE.	SIR JAMES HAY.
LOWTHEANE.	B. OF BRECHIN.	M <sup>r</sup> OF ELPHINSTOUN.	SIR JOHNE ARNOT.
VICOUNT FENTOUN.	B. OF DUNBLANE.	CONSTABLE OF DUNDIE.	KILSYTH.
VCHILTRIE.	HALYRUDHOUSE.	M <sup>c</sup> KANZIE.	FOISTERSAIT.
SALTOUN.	TUNGLAND.	JUSTICE CLERK.	

*Anent the ranking and voiting of the Bischopis in the Parliament.*

THE Lordis of Secrite Counsale remembering how that of auld the Bischopis of this Kingdome who represented the Spirituall Estate wer ever preferrit, rankit, and voitit in Parliamentis and Generall Counfallis before the Lordis of the Temporall Estate, and the Lordis of Secrite Counsale being weill myndit that in this present Seffioun of Parliament, and in all tymes heirefter, the saidis Bischopis fall haue the lyk place and rank as thair prediceffouris formarlie brukit and posselt. Thairfore the saidis Lordis statuteis and ordanis that in this Parliament, and in all Parliamentis heirefter, the Archbischopis and Bischopis fall ryde in Estaitte to the Parliament House immediatlie before the Honouris, and that thay falbe rankit before the hail Temporall Estaitte, and fall voit before thame.

PAGE 109. LXVI.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Richt trustie and weilbelouit Cofines and Counfellowis, We greette you wele: Quhairas We haif prouydit Mr Robert Howye to the

† 3 c

Prouestrie of the New Colledge of Sanctandros, vacand by deprivation of Mr Andro Meluill, last Prouest thairof,<sup>1</sup> who for his misbehauour and otheris his greate offensis does remane heir in prifone, and the said Mr Robert can no way haif acesse to these rowmes that belong to him by his place, by reafoun thay ar schut up and lockit; and thairfoir Oure pleafour and will is that you direct a speciall commiffioun ather to the Chancellor of the Uniuersitie or to ony vther whome you think meitest, to mak oppin duris, and to voyde furthe of these rowmes formerlie posselt be the said Mr Andro fuche goodis and stufte as did peculiarlie belong to him, and to caus putt these goodis in sum fure keiping, vnder Inventair to be maid furthcumand, and thairefter to delyuer the keyis of the saidis rowmes to the said Mr Robert, to the effect that he, as Prouest of the said College, may posses the same. And so We bid you fairwele. From Oure Courte at Windfoir, the saxt of September 1607.

To Oure trusty and weilbelouit Cofines and  
Counfellouris, The Erll of Dunfermling,  
Oure Chancellor, and remanent Lordis and  
otheris of Oure Preuey Counfell of that  
Oure Kingdome of Scotland.

PAGE 109. LXVI.††

ACT OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND.

*Apud Edinburgh, Halyrudhouse, xxiiij die mensis Septembris 1607.*

*Warrant for making oppin duris of Mr Andro Meluillis chalmer.*

Forfamekle as Mr Robert Howy being lauchfullie and ordourlie pro-  
uydit to the Prouestrie of the New College of Sanctandros, quhilk

<sup>1</sup> Melville, along with several Ministers, was summoned to the conference at Hampton Court, in September 1606: See the Report of the Conference, *supra*, p. 59-67. He was deprived of his charge as Provost of the New College of St Andrews, and after four years imprisonment in the Tower of London, in April 1611 he was permitted to embark for France. He became a Professor in the University of Sedan, where he died in 1622. His Life, by the late Dr M'Crie, is a work well known and appreciated.



was vacand be depriuatioun of Mr Andro Meluill, laft Prouest thairof, who for his misbehauour dois presentlie remane in presone, and the said Mr Robert, be virtew of his prouisioun and admiffioun to the said place and office, hauing rycht to these chalmeris houffes and rowmes within the said Colledge quhilkis formarlie wer posselt and occupyit be the said Mr Andro, neuirtheles the duris of the saidis chalmeris houffes and rowmes ar schote closed and locket, sua that the said Mr Robert can haue no access thairin, to the grit hinder of his study and discharge of his functioun within the said Colledge: Thairfore the Lordis of Secrite Counsaile gevis and grantis full power and commiffioun to ane Reuerend father in God, George Archibisshop of Sanctandros, Chancellor of the said Uniuersitie,<sup>1</sup> to caus mak oppin duris of the saidis chalmeris houffes and rowmes formerlie posselt be the said Mr Andro, and to remove and voyd furth thairof suche guidis and stuff as did peculiarlie belong to him, and to caus put the same guidis in fuir keiping, vnder inventair to be maid furthcumand to the said Mr Andro and vtheris haueing entres, and thairefter to caus deliuer the keyis of the saidis rowmes to the said Mr Robert, to the effect that he, as Prouest of the said Colledge, may posses the same, quhairanent thir presentis falbe vnto the said Archibisshop ane warrand.

PAGE 109. LXVI.††

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Richt trustie and weilbelouit Cofines and Counfellouris, We greete you weele: Vnderstanding of the insolent cariage and misbehauour of Mr Johnne Dykis, Mr Johnne Cowdoun, and [Mr John] Skrymgeour, Ministeris, in the last Synode of Fyffe keepit at Dyfert,<sup>2</sup> and how

<sup>1</sup> Bishop Gladstones, in his letter, *supra*, p. 118, seems not to have been flattered in being thus employed "to execute the part of a seculair Shirreff."

<sup>2</sup> Of these three Fife Ministers, Dykes was Minister of Kilrenny, Cowden of Kinross, and Seringeour of Kinghorn. The Synod was held at Dysart on the 28th of August. Calderwood gives a curious account of the speeches that passed between Archbishop Gladstones and Mr John Cowden, the former imagining that Cowden had called him

far thay did transcend the boundis of that modestie that did become men of thair calling and functioun, and thairwith did misregaird the Actis of the Generall Affemblye, and specialie of that last keepit at Lynlythqw; to the effect thairfoir that thair impunitie for these thair gros overfichtis fould not enbolden bothe thame and vtheris to a forder contempt, and vnto fuche tyme as We may be fullie certiorate of thair misbehaviour of that Synode, Oure pleasour and will is, that in the meantyme thay be confyned within the boundis of thair parochis quhair thay ar Ministeris, willing you to direct chargeis aganis thame, commanding thame that thay do no way departe furth of the same vnder the pane of rebelloun, &c.; and in caise of thair diffobedyence in transcending the boundis prefixt, you fall gif ordour for causing thame presentlie thairvpon be denuncit Oure rebellis: And remitting the same to your speciall cair, We bid you fairwele. Frome Oure Courte at Windfoir, the faxt of September 1607.

To Oure richt trustie, (*ut supra.*)

PAGE 110. LXVIII.

[Lyndfay, Bishop of Ross, in this letter has evidently a reference to a second marriage, as we may infer from his subsequent letter to the King (page 219), expressing his desire to make some provision for his wife. His first marriage must have taken place soon after his settlement at Leith, as we find that in April and November 1569 presentations under the Privy Seal were granted "to Jeremy Lindesay, son to Mr David Lindesay, Minister of Leith," to a chaplainry in Brechin, and to a prebendary in the Collegiate Church of Lincluden. His son never was in orders, (see note <sup>2</sup>, page 219.) In September 1589, his daughter Rachael Lyndfay was married to Mr John Spottiswood, Minister and Parson of Calder, and afterwards Arch-

"an Atheist."—(History, vol. vi. p. 675.) In the same work is inserted (*ib.* p. 678) the charge of the Privy Council, in obedience to the above Royal missive, confining Dykes, Scrimgeour, and Cowden within the bounds of their own parishes.

bishop. The phrase in this letter, "Your gammil Pope," may be explained, as signifying "your old Preist, or your aged Minister:" Lyndfay having accompanied the King to Norway, and performed the marriage ceremony at Upslo, 23d November 1589: the word in Dan. "Gammel," in Norw. "Gamle," signifying *old*, or *aged*, and "Papa," *preist*.]

PAGE 117. LXXII.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Richt trustie and weilbelouit Cofines and Counfellowis, We greete you weele: Vndirstanding of the vnquiet and turbulent dispositioun of Maister Williame Levingstoun, Minister,<sup>1</sup> professing him selff rather a fyrebrand of discorde and diffensioun than, according to his dewytie and functioun, a goode instrument for the vnitie and peace of the Church; since thairfoir the restrayning of fuche perfonis frome thair too muche wandering and traueiling abroad is necessarrie bothe for the quietnes of the Church and for the weele of thair particular flockis, whiche often is neglectit, vpoun thair too greate defyre to be buyed in vnecessarrie and vnprofitable employmentis, Oure pleasour and will is, that by Oure speciall command, in Oure name, you do confyne the said Maister Williame Levingstoun within the boundis of his awne paroch quhair he is preacher, inhibiting him to transcend or come furth of the boundis thairof without Oure speciall licence had and obtenit, and that vnder the pane of rebelloun, &c. And willing you, vpoun the reffet heiroy, to gif ordour heiranent, We bid you faireweele. Frome Oure Courte at Roystoun, the xvij of October 1607.

To Oure richt trustie, (*ut supra*.)

<sup>1</sup> Livingstone was Minister of Monyabrook in Stirlingshire, in the Diocese of Glasgow; see note 2, *supra*, p. 283; and was translated in 1613 to Lanark.



PAGE 120. LXXIV.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Richt trustie and weilbelouit Cofines and Counsellouris, We greete you weele: Quhairas vpoun reporte maid vnto Ws of the disfordourlie and insolent cariage of Maister Williame Cranstoun, Minister,<sup>1</sup> at the late Synode of Fyffe keepit at Dyfert, We wer pleasit to gif Oure speciall command to the Lord of Scone, Oure Commissiounair at the said Synode, to caus the said Maister Williame Cranstoun be denounceit rebell and putt to Oure horne, and als apprehendit and committit in warde; and now since being putt in hoip that the said Mr Williame being forie and penitent for his former ouersichtis, will conforme him selff in all dewytie to that whiche is most conuenient for the peace of that Church, and for the furtherance of Oure seruice thair, We ar thairfoir moued to relent from the geving forder directioun anent his committing, and ar to will you to command the said Maister Williame to remane within the boundis of his owne paroch, and no way to transcend the same vntill siche tyme as Oure forder pleasour and will be knowne; as also, that you will gif ordour for his relaxing and reffaving to Oure peace, that so it may clearlie kytie that We ar willing to shew mercy to thame that will acknowlege thair ouersichtis, and will promeis to amend, as on the other parte We will mak those turbulent and vnquiet spirittis, bothe in Church and State thair, feill the weight of Oure indignation and wraith: And so We bid you faireweele. Frome Oure Courte at Whytehall, the xiiij of Nouember 1607.

To Oure richt trustie, (&c. *ut supra.*)

<sup>1</sup> Cranstoun was Minister of Kings Kettle, or Lathrisk, in Fife.

PAGE 122. LXXV.†

## ACT OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND.

*Apud Edinburgh, xxiiij Decembris 1607.*

Sederunt—

CHANCELLAIR.

SANCTANDROIS.

HALIRUDHOUS.

MR OF LOTHEAN.

QUHITTINGHAME.

JUSTICE CLERK.

LOGY.

BRUNT ILAND.

COLLECTOR.

MR LUES CRAIG.

FOSTERSAIT.

SIR ALEX<sup>R</sup>. DRUMMOND.

SIR PETIR YOUNG.

*Continuatioun of the Generall Assembly.<sup>1</sup>*

FORSAMEKLE as the Generall Affemblem of the Kirk haueing, vpoun mony neceffair and weghte confiderationis, reffautit findrie continuatiounis be the speciall command and directioun of the Kingis Maieftie, who of his princelie cair and faderlie affectioun to the peace and weil of the Kirk, hes left no goode meanis vnaffayed to extinguiſh the fyre of diuifion ſtanding among the Brethrenne, and to bring thame to ane vni-formitie of myndis and affectiounis, wherthrow thair meitingis might be in peace, love, and Chriftiane cheritie, and thay thame ſelffis maid the

<sup>1</sup> The meeting of the General Assembly appointed to be held at Holyroodhouse on the last Tuesday of July 1607, was changed to November, at Dundee. It was further prorogued to the last Tuesday of April following, and again postponed till the last Tuesday of July 1608, as directed by the above Act of Parliament. Proclamations to this effect, dated 24th May, 18th October, and 24th December 1607, had accordingly been issued. According to a Proclamation on the 28th of June, the Privy Council changed the place from Dundee to Linlithgow, his Majesty "being certified, to Oure just greif, that Oure Burgh of Dundee is visited be God with the plaige of pestilence; so as it wer a dangerous thing, for feir of forder infectioun, that thair sould be any convening or greit meiting thairin." These Proclamations are recorded in the Acts of Privy Council, and are printed in the Book of the Universall Kirk, vol. iii., p. 1040—1044; and also in Calderwood's History, vol. vi., pp. 681, 682, 686. The Historian alleges, that the true cause of the delay was, that such a meeting "must needs be tumultuous and disorderlie," in consequence of the unexpected opposition to Presbyteries accepting their Constant Moderators.

mair able and strong to oppose thame selfis aganis the aduerfaris of the treuthe and contrarie professouris, whose increit number and practifeis hes procedit of no thing so muche as by the diffensiou amangs the Ministeris: And the last prorogatioun and continuatioun hauing procedit vpoun a most wyse and godlie course and resolutioun intendit by his Maiestie be appointing of the Commissiounaris nominat be the Generall Affemblem, with his Maiesteis consent, to haif visite the hail Presbytryis and particular Congregationis in this Kingdome, the saidis Visitationis, in respect of the lang and great storme and vnseafounable tyme of yeare, hes ressaued no effect nor executioun: And the Lordis of Secret Counsaill confiddering how that it is most necessair and expedient that this Visitatioun fall yitt preceid the said Affemblem; and thair being great hoipis that his Maiestie fall honnour this his Native countrey with his Royall prefence this yeare,<sup>1</sup> and that in his awne persone he fall assist the meiting and Affemblem of the Brethrenne, and, be his Royall authoritie, grave wifdome, and singlar dexteritie, fattle the present jarris and differenceis in the Kirk, and establishe the same in a perfyte love, vnitie, and harmonie, and thairwithall be his Royall prefence greatlie honnour and grace the said Affemblem: Thairfore the Lordis of Secret Counsaill hes thocht meit yitt to prorogat and continew the said Affemblem vnto the last Twifday of Julij nixttocome, vpoun quhilk day, God willing, it fall begin and hald at the Burgh of Dundie, and ordanis publicatioun to be maid heiroyf at the Mercat Croce of Edinburgh, and otheris placeis neidfull, wherthrow nane pretend ignorance of the same, commanding and chargeing straitlie all his Maiesteis subiectis of the Ministerie, that nane of thame presume nor tak vpoun hand to hald and keepe ane Generall Affemblem at ony tyme or place afoir the said last Twifday of Julij, vnder all heyest pane and charge that thai may committ agane his Maiestie in that behalff.

<sup>1</sup> It is well known that his Majesty's purpose of honouring his native country with a visit was delayed until the year 1617.



PAGE 124. LXXVI.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Richt trustie and weilbelouit Cofines and Counfellowis, We greete you wele: We haif sene those particulair pointis of that Sermone preached by Mr Johnne Murray, quhair upoun he may be verie wele challengeit and accufit as one most vndewtifull to Ws and that Estate, in objecting perjurie and intendit perfequitoun of the Churche, and als in preicheing most fallsie and erroniouffie aganis the worthie Rites and Ceremoneyis of the Churche, being the onlic trew life of the present vifible and weill gouerned Churche on Earthe: And therefoir yf this his bolde and feditious offence sould not be exemplarlic puniffed, it wald no doubt enbolden otheris of that same dispositioun to proceede to forder villanyes and contemptis: And as it is expedient, in fuche lyke [caifes], evir with rigour to repres the begynningis, We ar to will you so to proceede heirin as We may find you voyde of all cairlesnes, fearfulnes, or partiall fauour in a mater of fuche moment. And so We bid you fair-wele. Frome Oure Courte at Newmarkett, the sevint of Marche 1608.

[To Oure richt trustie, &c., *ut supra.*]

PAGE 126. LXXVII.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Richt trustie and weilbelouit Cofines and Counfellowis, We greete you weele: By your letter of the tent of this instant<sup>1</sup> you do certifie your procedingis aganis Mr Johnne Murray, Minister, quhairin We expecting to haif hard of his puniffement inflicted by you, did find no thing in it bot ane idill relatioun of his equivocating prattling, and do now persave that you ar loathe to falsifie Oure prophesie of you uttered

<sup>1</sup> This letter from the Council, on the 10th of March, is printed *supra*, p. 124.

by Ws in that letter fend vnto you concerning that precipitat Act past aganis Ws in fauouris of Oure Advocat anent the Siluer Myne, wherin howfoevir Oure privat interes, notour to euerie one of you, did carye some reafoun that We fould haif bene acquainted befoir you had procedit,<sup>1</sup> yitt in that thair wes no ftop nor delaye, bot in the punifheing of ony Puriteyne preachour, howfoeuer manifest his offence be, We did foirtell (that whiche We now finde trew by experience) that Oure pleafour in that mater must be at least some half dufane feuerall tymes focht, and the same fignifeit to you, befoire We can haif ony of Oure directionis in these materis executed, wherin, how far in dewytie and difcharge of your place you come fhort of Oure counfell heir, I leaue it to your awne confideratioun; and thairfoir, in Oure directionis heirefter, you must ather do quhat is commandit, or then excufe your felffis upoun your infufficiencie to difcharge your placeis; And in this particular, you ar to returne to Ws with fpeede some aduertifment of the punifheing of the faid Mr Johnne Murray, or ellis We will tak some speedie ordour for the punifheing of him for his commiffioun, and you for your omiffioun: And willing you to be moir cairfull heirefter in executing of Oure directionis, as you wald efchew Oure iust wraith and indignatioun, We bid you faireweele. Frome Oure Courte at Whytehall, the 20th of Marche 1608.

To Oure richt trustie, (&c., *ut supra.*)

PAGE 140. LXXXII.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Richt trustie and weilbelouit Cofines and Counfellouris, We greete you weele: As you haif bene heirtfoir certifeit by Oure mony

<sup>1</sup> This refers to an Act in favour of Sir Thomas Hamilton, Lord Advocate, 19th of January 1608, but which, in consequence of the King's express warrant, was deleted on the 10th of March following, according to an attestation on the margin of the Register by the Clerk of Council.

feuerall letters of Oure iust discontentment confavit at that impertinent Sermone preached by Mr Johnne Murray at a Provinciaill meeting at Edinburgh,<sup>1</sup> fo We marvell muche how in his tryale for that mater you fould fo tenderlie haue flipped ouer the tryale and examinatioun of these personis vnto whome he did gif copyis of that Sermone, that in regard the publiffing and imprenting thairof is altogidder denyit by him self, one of these two vnto whome in his depositioun he dois affirme he did delyver copyis of the said Sermone must needis know how it wes publiffed, and by whome it wes imprented; and thairfoir Oure pleafour and will is, That vpoun reffait heirof immediatlie you call befoir you Mr David Home of Goddicroft<sup>2</sup> and Mr Patrik Henderfon,<sup>3</sup> who wer the personis that did reffave the copyis of the said Sermone frome the said Mr Johnne, and trye of thame quhat thay did with the copyis of the said Sermone, or to whome thay did delyver the same; and you fall keepe and deteyne thame in prisone vntill fuch tyme as thay do discouer particularlie the disperfing of the same, and how it come to the prefs, quhairin We will you to be verie cairfull and diligent; and fo We bid you fairweele. Frome Oure Courte at Whytehall, the last of Aprile 1608.

To Oure trustie, (&c., *ut supra.*)

PAGE 140. LXXXII.††

ACTS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND.

*Apud Edinburgh, quarto die mensis Maij 1608.*

*Charge aganist Mr Patrik Hendirsoun.*

FORSAMEKLE as the Lordis of Secrite Counsale ar informit that Mr Johnne Murray, Minister at Leith, delyuerit copyis of that imperti-

<sup>1</sup> See former note, p. 124, respecting Murray's Sermon, which was preached at a meeting of Synod about twelve months before, and was printed without his knowledge at London.

<sup>2</sup> No notice regarding Hume of Godscroft occurs in the proceedings of Privy Council.

<sup>3</sup> Henderson was Master of "the Sang School," or Teacher of Sacred Music, and Reader in Edinburgh.—(Calderwood's History, vol. vii., pp. 257, 348.)



nent Sermone preached by him at a Provinciall Meeting in Edinburgh to Mr Daid Home in Goddiscroft and Mr Patrik Hendirfoun; and seeing the publifcheing and imprenting of that Sermone is altogidder denyit be the faid Mr Johnne, it is verie certaine and evident that the faidis Mr Daid Home and Mr Patrik Hendirfoun muft neidis know how it wes publifched, and by quhome it wes imprented; Thairfore the Lordis of Secrite Counfale Ordanis letters to be direct, chargeing the faidis Mr Daid Home and Mr Patrik Hendirfoun to compeir perfonallie befor the faidis Lordis vpon the twelft day of Maij instant, to declair vnto the faidis Lordis quhat thay did with the copyis of the faid Sermone, to quhome thay did deliuer the fame, be quhat meanis it wes difperfit, and how it come to the prefs, and to vndirly fic ordour as falbe tane thairanent, vndir the pane of rebellious and putting of thame to the horne, with certificatioun to thame, and thay failzie, letters falbe direct simpliciter to put thame thairto.

*Apud Edinburgh, xvij die mensis Maij 1608.*

Anent our Souerane Lordis letters direct, makand mentioun, Forfamekle [*&c. ut supra*: Quhilkis letters, *&c.*] being callit, and the faid Mr Patrik Hendirfoun compeirand perfonallie, quha confessit, deponit and declairit, that about half ane yeir efter the preiching of the Sermone foirfaid, Mr Johnne Murray gaif to the deponer a copie of that Sermone to write over, and that he write thrie copyis thairof, and delyuerit thame all to the faid Mr Johnne, and retenit the principall copie, quhilk the faid Mr Johnne gaif him to him selff, and that he write na ma copyis bot these thrie, quhilk he delyuerit to the faid Mr Johnne, and that he never schew the copie quhilk he retenit bot to Mr Adam Colt, with quhom the faid deponair stayit quhill the faid Mr Adam red the fame, and than immediatlie tuk it fra him agane; and deponit upon his grite aith, That he knawis no thing of the imprenting thairof, nor be quhais directioun it wes imprentit; and deponis that he nevir saw ony of the printit copyis bot ane in the faid Mr Johnne Murrays handis, quhilk wes faid to be that copy quhilk wes fend down from his Maiestie. With the quhilk Declaratioun, maid be the faid Mr Patrik in maner foirfaid, the Lordis of Secrite Counfale being weill advifit, the Lordis of

Secrite Counfale ordanis the said Mr Patrik to produce before the saidis Lordis, vpoun the nixt Counfale day, the copie foirfaid quhilk he reffavit fra the said Mr Johnne, to be fene and confidderit be the saidis Lordis, as the said Mr Patrik will anfuer vpoun his obedyence.<sup>1</sup>

PAGE 140. LXXXIII.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Richt trustie and weilbelouit Cofines and Counfellowis, We greete you weele: We vndirstand that in the late Vifitatioun of the Kirkis within the boundis of Merfe and Teviotdaill, by the Reuerend fader in God the Bifchop of Orknay, Mr Dauid Calderwoode, Mr Johnne Boyll, and George Johnneftoun, Ministeris within the Presbyterie of Jedburgh,<sup>2</sup> without regaird of that dewitie whiche become thame to beir to thair superiouris, did in most insolent maner refuse to be tryed by him who wes Commiffioner speciallie appointed for the said Vifitatioun, and wald in no caife submitt thame felffis according to the warrant of the Generall Affembley, and of Oure command interponit thairto, gevand thairby a most evill example for euery one to contemne and misregaird all forme of reule and discipline, whiche is ane offence so heynous as, yf thay fould not be exemplarlie puniffed, thair needis no forder dewytie nor obedyence to be ony way expectit frome ony of that forte: And thairfoir Oure pleafour and will is, That you call those Ministeris befoir you, and ather caus thame, with acknowlegeing of

<sup>1</sup> No further notice of this matter is recorded in the Acts of Privy Council.

<sup>2</sup> Calderwood, as might be expected, makes special mention of this Visitation of the Presbytery of Jedburgh, and inserts in his History the letter from James Bishop of Orkney, 9th April, intimating his purpose to come as the Visitor, with the Edict charging the Members to compear on the 2d of May. These are followed by the Declinature on the part of Johnstone, Boyle, and Calderwood, and the Reasons for which the Brethren "declined the judgement of Mr James Law as pretended Visitor."—(Vol. vi., pp. 706—716.)—Calderwood was Minister of Crailing, Johnstone of Anerum, and Boyle, (who was blind), assistant Minister of Jedburgh.

thair former ouerfight, in all dewitie to submitt thame selffis to the said Bifchop, as it did become thame to haif done, or then you fall not fail, vpoun thair compeirance, immediatlie to committ thame in prisone within Oure Castell of Blaknes, thair to remayne whill We certifie you of Oure forder pleasour; and in caife thay fould not compeir befor you, Oure will is That you then caus denunce thame Oure rebellis, and profequute Oure hole ordinarie courfe of Justice aganis thame as manifest contemnaris and diffobeyaris of Oure lawis: And fo We bid you fairweele. Frome Oure Courte at Grenewiche, the laft of Maij 1608.

To Oure richt truffie, (*ut supra.*)

PAGE 140. LXXXIII.††

ACT OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND.

*Apud Edinburgh, 7<sup>o</sup> die mensis Junij 1608.*

*Charge aganist Mr David Calderwoode and utheris.*

FORSAMEKLE as it is vnderstand to the Lordis of Secrite Counfale that (in the lait Vifitatioun of the Kirkis within the boundis of Merfs and Teviotdaill, by the Reverend Father in God James Bifchop of Orknay), Mr Daud Calderwood, Mr Johnne Boyll, and George Johnftoun, Ministeris within the Presbyterie of Jedburgh, without regard to that dewtye quhilk become thame to beir to thair superioris, did in most insolent maner refuse to be tryit by him who wes Commiffioner specialie appointed for the said Vifitatioun, and wald in no caifs submitt thame selffis, according to the warrand of the Generall Affemblic, and of his Heynes command interponit thairto, gevand thairby a most evill exainple for every one to contempne and misregaird all forme of reule and discipline, whiche is ane offence fo heynous, as gif that [thay] be not exemplarlie punift, thair neidis no forder dewtye nor obedience to be ony way expected frome ony of that forte heirefter: Thairfore the saidis Lordis ordanis letters to be direct chairgeing the saidis personis to



compeir personalie before the saidis Lordis, vpoun the day of  
 , to anfuere to the premiffes, and to vnderly tryall and  
 punifhment for the fame as appertenis, vnder the pane of rebelloun,  
 &c., with certificatioun, &c.<sup>1</sup>

PAGE 140. LXXXIII.†††

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Richt truſtie and weilbelouit Coſines and Counfellouris, We greete you weele: The lait infolent miſbehauour of the Preſbytereis of Jedburgh and Chirneſyde in refuſeing to conforme thame ſelffis to the ordinance of the Generall Affembley laitle kept at Lynlythgw, as it can not bot be muche offenſiue vnto Ws, fo yf it ſould pas with impunite, it mycht enbolden utheris to that ſame contempt, and induce a confuſioun in the Eſtate of that Church, and thairfoir We haif maid ſpeciall choiſe of Sir Patrik Chirneſyde of Eift Nifbitt knycht, for the Preſbyterie of Chirneſyde, and Sir Jedeone Murray, for the Preſbyterie of Jedburgh, of whoſe fordwart willingnes and affectioun to Oure ſervice We haif heirtofoir had many feuerall prooffis, quhome We haue willed to repair to thoſe Preſbyteryis at ſome tyme of thair fitting, and to mak in Oure name, as Oure Commiſſionaris vnto thame, ane propoſitioun for reſtauring of the Conſtant Moderatour appointed to eache of thame by that Lynlythgw Affembley, and to cauis the ſame then preſentlie be putt to voicis among the Brethrenne of eache Preſbyterie; and quhair thair falſe a generall refuſe by boithe or ony one of thoſe Preſbyteryis, ather by the vniuerſall conſentis of the whole or of the moſt

<sup>1</sup> On the 7th of July, the above charge is repeated in the Acts of Privy Council; and Calderwood and Boyle having personally appeared for themselves and on behalf of Johnstone, they declared, "that they did nothing upon presumption or contempt, but ſimplie gaif in a Declinatour; and that now they wer content that thair Declinatour, and all actis and instrumentis tane be thame thairupon, ſould be cancellit, and that the ſaid Biſhop might be free to urge thame with tryall, according to the Act and commiſſion of the Generall Aſſembly."

parte of the Minifteris, We haue willed that Oure faidis Commiffionaris fould then caus intimat by fpeciall letters a difcharge to thame of that Prefbyterie of all forder proceding, and a prohibitioun to thame to vfe ony forder power or auctoritie with exeming of all Oure fubiectis within thair boundis frome ony way acknowledgeing of thame or thair iurifdictioun, as being vnworthie fchifmatik memberis of a Churche whiche fould fo withftand and contradiet the Conclufionis of thair Generall meeting: And wheras the acceptatioun of the Conftant Moderatour fall pas by the greateft number of voices, We haif then willed the Commiffioner in whose Prefbyterie it fall fo happin, to infift to haif it enacted and recordit in thair Prefbyterie bookis: And yitt, being loath to leave thofe who have fpent thair vennome, albeit to no greate effect, vnpunifhed, We haif thairupoun willed Oure faidis Commiffionaris to denunce and regiftrat all fuche of eache of thair Prefbyteryis who, the tyme that the faid mater wes moved, by thair voiceis did oppofe thame felffis to the paffing thair of: And thairfoir you ar to caus raife fuche chargeis and warrantis for both the Prefbyteryis for difchargeing of thame, in cais thay fould refufe the accepting of a Conftant Moderatour, and for denunceing of thame who kyithis oppofitis in [if] the Actis do pas, and fend fuche of thame as fall concerne the Prefbyterie of Chirnefyde to Sir Patrik Chirnefyde, and thofe that ar for Jedburgh to Sir Jedeone Murray, Oure faidis feuerall Commiffionaris, whome We haif [willed], by Oure other letters to thame bothe, to haif eache one of thame a fpeciall cair of the difcharge of his Commiffioun at this tyme, that fo, vpoun the example of this thair punifhement, other Prefbyteryis may be affrayed frome committing the lyke infolence heir-etter: And fo We bid you fairweele. Frome Oure Manour of Grenewiche, the laft of Majj 1608.<sup>1</sup>

To Oure richt truffie, (*ut supra.*)

<sup>1</sup> On the 7th of June 1608 the Privy Council issued Charges against the Presbyteries of Chirnesyde and Jedburgh, for refusing to accept John Clappertoun and Mr John Abirnethy, as Constant Moderator. On the 14th of August following is inserted the Report of Sir Gedeone Murray of his visitation for the admission of Abernethy as Moderator of the Presbytery of Jedburgh.

PAGE 156. XCII.†

THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE PRESBYTERY OF  
HADDINGTON.

RICHT TRAIST FREINDIS,

Efter oure hairtlie commendationis, The Clerk of Register haveing with grite panes and travellis reduceit the hail Ancient Lawis of this Kingdome<sup>1</sup> in ane volume, and haveing putt the same to the prefs to be prented for the benefeit of His Maieftis subjeētis, and for the honnour, credite, and estimation of the countrey, it is verie necessar, for the better perfectioun of this Werk, that some speciall persone of knowlege and experience be appointed to attend and await thairupoun, and to examine, espy, and correct suche errouris and faultis thairin as usuallie occurris in everie page that first comes from the presse, and finding none so meete for this purpos as Mr James Carmichaell, Minister at Hadingtone, we haif delt and travellit with him to vndirtak this charge, which he is loathe to vndirtak without your approbatioun and allowance: And seeing this is a common Werk importing the honnour, benefeit, and reputioun of this hail Kingdome, we now intreate and requiest you richt effectuaillie to dispens with the said Mr James absence fra his charge and functioun the space of two monethis or thairby, within whilk space we hoip that this werk falbe broght to some reasounable perfectioun. We doubt not bot the regard whiche all of you do carye to this so necessair and proffitable a werk will move you to forder and assist the same by the said Mr James attendance thairupoun, wherby, as you sal testifie your gude dispositioun to the furtherance and advancement of euerie thing whiche may importe the honnour and credite of this our native Kingdome, so you will do vnto us very acceptable

<sup>1</sup> The work referred to, was compiled by Sir John Skene of Curriehill, Clerk Register, and published under the well known title of "Regiam Majestatem: Scotiæ Veteres Leges, etc." Edinburgi, 1609, folio. The Collection was also published, at the same time, in a separate volume, "faithfully collected and translated out of Latin into Scottish language."



pleafour: And fua recommending you unto Godis divyne prote&tion,  
we reft your affured goode frendis,

S. T. HAMILTOUN.	A. CANCELLS.
JO. PRESTOUN.	TORPHICHEN.
ROSS.	HALIRUDHOUS.
AN. YLLIS.	BUGCLEUCH.
	QUHITTINGHAME.

Edinburgh, 13 October 1608.

To our richt traift freindis, the Ministeris  
of the Presbyterie of Hadingtoun, &c.

PAGE 176. CIV.†

ACT OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND.

*Apud Edinburgh, xxiiij die mensis Novembris 1608.*

*Proclamatoun of the Convention to the 26 of Januar.*

WHEREAS vpoun report maid unto Ws of the proceedingis of that  
laft Generall Affemblic of the Kirk of that Oure Kingdome keipit at  
Lynlithgow, and of the goode vnitie and concord thairat, and of the  
zeale and affe&tion kyithed at that tyme by many of Oure fubjectis of  
findrie qualiteis and eftaiteis, both for advanceing of the treuth profeffit,  
and repreffing the increas and growth of contrarie profeffouris, We wer  
moued with no fmall caus of joy and contentment, and acknowlegeing  
Oure felffis in Oure dewtie to Oure God to be bound as a Nuriffader to  
his Kirk heir on Earth, to prote&t, mantene, and advance all thair good  
and lauchfull proceedingis; and for that caus We haueing thocht meit  
that fuche thingis as wer treated of in the faid Affemblic mycht be con-  
fultit vpoun and concludeit by the Eftaitis of that Oure Kingdom, to be  
convened the fext day of December nixt: Bot We haueing now fome  
forder mater to move at that meiting, for repreffing in all tymè heirefter  
of any growthe of Papiftis and contrary profeffouris, whiche can no way

be prepared to be proponed at the foirfaid appointed day, We haif thairupoun thocht meiteft to continew that meiting of Oure Estaitis formerlie appointed the said sext of December to the xxvj of Januar thairefter, at quhiche tyme, without forder delay, We hoip to haif fo good conclusiounis laide down by Oure Estaitis thair as boith the commoun enemye falbe iustlie afeard, and the trew profeffour mucche encouraged: And thairfore Oure pleasour and will [is] that publicatioun be maid heirof at the mercat croce of Edinburgh, and all utheris placeis neidfull, willing all sliche as ar desyred to the foirfaid Conventioun not to fail to keip precislie the said xxvj of Januar, that so by thair concurrence that good work, begun and brotched in the Generall Affemblie, may be finished and crowned in the Conventioun of Oure Estaitis, for joy and contentment to the good, and for discouraging of all the bad and wicked forte, who ar evill affected in Religioun; and that letters of publicatioun be heirupoun direct. Gevin at Oure Court of Newmarket, the xxv of November 1608.

PAGE 180. CVI.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE CONVENTION OF ESTATES  
AT EDINBURGH.

[JAMES R.]

Right trusty and weilbeloued Coufeingis and Counfallouris, and wtheris Our good, louing, and obedient subiectis of the Estaitis of that Oure Kingdome, presentlie convenit, We greit you weil: Whereas We haif thocht meit, for authorizeing of certane Conclusiounis of the lait kept Generall Affemblie, maid for repressing of this great increas and growth of contrary profeffouris, being dangerous subiectis in the Estaite, and for utheris cauffis to be impaired to you in this Meiting, to apoynt this Generall Conventioun of Oure Estaitis: We haif thairupoun maid speciall choice of Oure right trusty and weilbeloued Coufeingis and Counfallouris, The Erle of Dumfermling, Chancellor, and the Erle of Dumbar, Thesaurer of that Oure Kingdome, to be Oure Commisionaris thereat, vnto whome We haif committed the trust of the proposing of all materis to be moved therein: And als We haif remitted

vnto thair caire and diligence to sie everie thing prosequuted and concludet that may serve for advancement of the trew Religioun professed, for the setting forward of Oure service, and for the Commounweill and benefite of that hole Kingdome; And noway doubting of your speciall regaird bothe of meffage and meffengeris, with all dew respect that appertenis; or is requiseit: We bid you fairweill. Frome Oure Courte of Whitehall, the nynt of Januarye 1609.

To Oure right trustie and weilbeloued Counseinges and Counsellouris, and to Oure trustie and weilbeloued, The Nobillitie, Clergie, and Commons of that Oure Kingdome of Scotland now presently conveyned.

PAGE 180. CVI.††

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE CONVENTION OF ESTATES.

[JAMES R.]

Richt trustie and weilbelouit Cofines and Counsellouris, and utheris of Our trustie, dewtifull, and obedyent Subiectis of the Esteatis of that Oure Kingdome presentlie convenit, We greete you weelle: As We holde Oure selff in dewytie to Oure God, being the Nuriffader of his Church heir on Earth within Oure dominionis, bound to advance the trew antient Apostolique faithe presentlie professit among ws, and to suppress all contrarie professouris; So vpoun knowlege of that conformitie of myndis, and the affectionis of so grite a number of Oure goode subiectis of all rankis and qualityis, in that lait kept Generall Assambley at Lynlythqw, and that the tairis of divisioun sowne heirtofoir by Sathan him selff among the Clergye wer now plucked out by the roote, for the better resisting the commoun enemy, We could not bot in Oure hairtis muche reioyce thairat; and to testifie Oure goode approbatioun of the proceding of that Assambley convenit be Oure Warrant, We did appoint this present Conventioun of you of Oure Esteatis of that Kingdome, that those thingis then moved at that meeting may by you



be now ratified, and so prepare agane the nixt Parliament, to be past a Statute, whiche We haif thoght meete to sett down in those few termes: As first, Becaus the vessell will ordinarlie, ather a lang tyme or for ever, reteyne the taist of the liqueur first putt therinto; and since no thing is now necessarye to prevent the growth and increse of this defection from the faith, then the adverting to the education and vpbearing of the youthis, the sending of whome beyonde sea, in places of contrary profession, without being first weele groundit in Religion, and accompanied with Pedagogis weele affectit to the same, makis thame often to returne bak so possest with superstitious and hereticall erroris, as thay may iustlie be suspectit to the Estait for dangerous subiectis in the same, It is thairfor meete to be concludit by Act of this present Convention, That ony suche Noblemen and utheris as directis a Pedagoig with thair Sones oute of the countrey, that thair Pedagoig be knowne godlie and of goode Religion, lerned and instructit in the same, and approved in his Religion by testimoniall of the Bischop of the Diocie quhair the said Pedagoig hes for maist part laitlie befor maid his residence, and that thair remaneing furth of the countrey be in the places quhair Religion is presentlie professit, or at the leist quhair thair is no restraint of the same by the crueltie of Inquisition; that during the tyme of thair absence thay fall not hant any idolatrous exercise of Religion; and suche as hes not the moyen to interteny with thair Sones a Pedagoig, that thay send thame to suche partis as Religion is professit in: And in cais thair Sones, efter thair depairtour oute of the countrey, hant the exercises of contrarie Religion, that thay find caution not to intertenye thame; and incas ony that passis oute of the countrey imbrace ony uther Religion nor that whiche is presentlie professit within the Realme, that thay fall not be able to brouke honnouris nor officeis within the Realme: And to the effect it may be the better knowen how euery one is disposit and affectit in Religion, it is expedient that at the Service of the breveis of ony being maior and of perfyte yearis, the partie suitair of the same fall, befor ony proces had be him thairin, produce a certificate vnder the hand of the Archiebischop or Bischop of the Diocey quhair he duellis of his conformitie to the Religion presentlie professit, quhair of thair falbe speciall mention

maid in the Service, and nather fall the fame be reffaued in Oure Chancellarie, nor ony proces at his instance granted thairvpoun befor ony Judge in that Kingdome, withoute the fame service conteine the production of the said certificat; and for fuche as for not conformeing thame selffis to the Religioun profffit ather ar alreddy or heirefter falbe Excommunicat, it falbe declairit, that nouthere be thame selffis nor vtheris in thair names to thair behoove, fall posses ony landis, rentis, or revenewis belonging to those personis excommunicat; that so this grite increas and growth of Papistis may be stayed, the trew professouris confortid, and that Religioun may be advanced and sett fordwart: And no way doubting of your zeale, affectioun, and love heirunto, according to your formair prooffis gevin of the fame, We bid you fairweele. Frome Oure Courte at Roistoun, xxij of Januar 1609.

To Oure richt trustie, (*ut supra.*)<sup>1</sup>

PAGE 191. CXI.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Richt trustie and weilbelouit Cofines and Counsellouris, We greete yow weele: Whereas Mr Johne Murray, lait Minister of Leyth, having most grevoullie offendit Ws, and for that caus having bene committed in wairde within Oure Castell of Edinburgh, hes now bene a goode space prifonner in the fame, and however in justice We nicht haif procedit aganis him with greate rigour, yitt vpoun Oure love to his functioun and calling, and in hoip that his bypast chastisement fall procure him to be moir circumspect in his cariage heirefter, We ar

<sup>1</sup> The Convention of Estates was held at Edinburgh, on the 27th of January 1609. All the Prelates excepting the Bishop of Murray were present. His Majesty's letter, as above, was read, "to the unspeakable joy and conforte of the said Estates." The Acts enjoyed by the King were accordingly passed, and are printed in the Acta Parl. Scot., vol. iv., pp. 405—407.

pleasit to mitigait the extremitie of law; and thairfoir Oure will and expres command is, That yow fall freethe him furth of Oure Castell of Edinburgh, quhair he presentlie remaynis, chargeing him within twentie dayis nixtefter his releif furth thairof, that he repair to the toun of New Abbay, within the cuntrey of Nithisdail, and that he remayne thair, and of [within] fyve myllis of the said towne, and noway transcend the boundis of his confyneing without Oure speciall licence and warrand had and obtenit thairto; We having gevin unto him libertie also to teache and preache at the said Kirk of New Abbay: It is alwayis to be straitlie enjoyned to the said Mr Johnne, that from the tyme of his comeing furth of warde whill his entrie within the boundis of his confyneing, that he do not repair to the toun of Leyth, nather preache nor mak fermone in any place whatsoever, except within the precinct of his abovewritten confyneing, and that he lykewayes do not refourt to any Presbytrye, Provinciall or Generall Assembly, without his Maiesties speciall licence had thairto. And willing you to be cairfull to see this Oure directioun spedilie executed and obeyit, We bid you fairweele. Frome Oure Courte at Whytehall, the fyft of Marche 1609.

To Oure richt trustie and weilbelouit Cofines and Counfellouris, The Erl of Dunfermyne, Oure Chancellor, and remanent Lordis and utheris of Oure Preuey Counsaill of that Oure Kingdome of Scotland.

PAGE 191. CXI.††

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Richt trustie and weilbelouit Cofines and Counfellouris, We greete you weele: Whereas We vnderstand that mony Ministeris who wer wardit or confyned, ather by immediat command from Oure selff, or vpoun your warrant, by Oure speciall directioun sent vnto you, ar now



at libertie, and fred by you without your acquainting Ws thairwith, We do muche mervell thair of, specialie in regard that how notour fouer thair offence be, yitt haif you nevir of your selffis at ony tyme committed ony of those delinquent Ministeris, yea scairfe efter reffett of ane or two of Oure severall directiounis sent you for that effect: Always to eschew the oversicht and errour heirefter, It is Oure pleasour and will and expres command that no persone, ather Minister or other whatfoevir, who falbe confynned or wardit by Oure directioun heirefter, or concerning whose retentioun We fall certifie you of Oure pleasour, be in ony forte enlarged or fred of thair warde, or oute of the boundis of thair confyneing, without first We be certified thair of, and that you ressaue Oure speciall directioun and warrand anent the same: And hoiping you wilbe moir cairfull of your dewitie heirefter in this poynt, as you wald eschew Oure just reprooffe, We bid you fairweele. Frome Oure Courte at Whytehall, the 5 of Marche 1609.

To Oure richt trustie, (*ut supra.*)

PAGE 192. CXII.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO SIR THOMAS HAMILTON OF BINNY,  
LORD ADVOCATE.

JAMES R.

Trusty and weilbelouit Counfellow, We greit you weil: As none of Oure Counfell there can be ignorant bot the worke of the Estableshing Bishoppis and restoreing of there Estaite hes bene Oure owen proper motioun, not subgested or procured by importunitye or fuiteing of otheris, So We think that you do know as muche thereof as another, since your plaice as Oure Aduocatt, and Oure many directionis gevin at findrie tymes for thir materis, might haif sufficientlye persuadeit you that this turne of the Bishoppis restitutioun is a thing wherein We hold Oure selfis particularlye intereffit, the crofferis whereof wilbe reputed by Ws evill affected to Oure service: And therefore, since this mater of

the Comiffariatis is now in hand, and that yee your self do remember vpoun what occasioun the word Jurifdictioun was omitted in the Act of Parliament maid in favouris of Bishoppis, onely for the difficulteis pretendit by the manteynaris of Presbiteryis: Lett not the vnwillingnes of any to this Oure intentioun, or the obiectioun of difficulteis be a hinderance to this worke; bot since it becometh you as Oure Aduocatt to pleade for the forderance of any thing that is Oure pleafour and determinatt will, so We wish to fie in this busynes a particular pruiſe thereof, as you wald deferue Oure ſpeciall thankes and eſchew Oure repruiſe, And ſo biddis you fairweill. Frome Oure Courte at Whitehall, the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of Marche 1609.

To Oure truſtye and weilbelouit Counſellour,  
Sir Thomas Hamiltoun of Binnye knight,  
Oure Aduocatt of that Oure Kingdome  
of Scotland.

PAGE 192. CXII.††

ACT OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND.

*Apud Edinburgh, xxviiij Marcij, Anno etc. 1609.*

*Commiſſioun to the Archiebiſhop of Glasgow.*

FORSAMEKLE as the bypaſt barbaritie and incivilitie in that parte of the Middle Shyris, which formarlie wer the Bordouris of this Kingdome, (the inhabitantis in moſt pairt thair of being voyd of all trew feir of God and Religion,) wes the caus that the Kirkis of the ſame for laik of reparatioun went almoiſt all to decay and rwyne, and ſeeing now be the happie Vnioun of the two Kingdomes in his Maieſteis perſone, that whiche formarlie wes the Marche is now become the Middle of his Maieſteis dominionis, and his Heynes being loath that theſe markis of the bypaſt barbaritie ſould continew, and being deſyrous that ordour ſould be tane for repairing of the Kirkis in theſe boundis, and planting

of thame with Ministeris, his Maieftie, vpoun affured knowlege of the good affectioun of the reverend Father in God, and his trustie counsellour, the Archibifchop of Glasgou, in the aduancement of Godis glorie, the most part of the saidis boundis being within his Diocie, at the leift of his Province, hes thocht meit that he be burdynnit with this employment; Thairfoir the Lordis of Secreit Counsale, according to his Maiefteis speciall directioun, hes gevin and grantit, and be thir presentis gevis and grantis full pouer and commiffion, expres bidding and charge, to Johnne Archibifchop of Glasgou, to repair to the boundis quhilkis formarlie wer the Bordouris of this Kingdome, and to tak ordour with the repairing of the Kirkis of the saidis boundis, for planting of the same with Ministeris, and for uniting of Kirkis togidder, quhair the same may be the maist commodioufflie done with ease to both parrochynairis: And for bettir help of the Ministeris prouifioun and maintenance, with power to him at his repair to the saidis boundis to call before him the parrochynnairis of eache paroche, with thair Pastour, gif thay ony haue, and with thair consent to conclude and resolue vpoun ony fuche course as salbe fitteft and most expedient, both for the spedy repairing and building of the saidis Kirkis and prouifioun of Ministeris, and to do, vse, and exerce, quateuir vther thing lauchfull may furder aduance and set fordwart this busynes: And becaus for the help and reparatioun of the saidis Kirkis, thair wilbe necessitie of a grite deale of tymmer and treis, quhair of thair is yit some small remaynis within the saidis boundis, and it being a scandall and reproch to the countrey that materiallis fould want to futch a good woork as the reparatioun of Kirkis, feing nothing is intendit to be tane from the owner of the woodis without a sufficient and reasonable price, with power thairfore to the said Archibifchop to deale with the awnairis of the saidis woodis, and to tak fuche course with thame as thair woodis may be reteyned in the countrey, at the leift so muche thair of referued to the vse foirfaid as salbe required, vpoun reasonable and dew priceis to be gevin for the same, and stable halding, and for to hald all and quhatfumeuir thingis the said Archibifchop fall lauchfullie do heirin, Chargeing all and findrie oure Soueraine Lordis leigeis to reverence, acknowlege, and obey the said Archibifchop in all thingis tending to



the executioun of this commiffioun, as thay will anfuer vpoun thair obedience at thair heicheft perrill.

PAGE 204. CXIX.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Richt trustie and richt weilbelouit Cosines and Counsellouris, We greete you weil: Wheras the richt reuerend Fader in God, Oure trustie and richt weilbelouit Counsellour, the Archiebifchop of Glasgou, hes of lait done vnto Ws most notable and worthie seruice, not onlie in apprehending the Preift Paterfoun, and discouering the plaice of Mr Johnne Hammiltonis reffett, whiche gaif the occasioun of his taking, bot also in going to the toun of Newabbay, and thair breking vp the chalmer of Mr Gilbert Browne, fometye Abbot thairof, and having found a grite number of Popishe bookis, coapis, chaliceis, picturis, imageis, and fuche uther Popishe trashe, he most worthelie and deuti- fullie, as become bothe a Prelatt and Counsellour, on a mercatt day, at a grite confluence of people in the hie freit of Oure burgh of Drum- freis, did burne all these coapis, vestimentis, and chaliceis, having deli- uered to [John] Maxwell of Kirkconnell all these bookis, vpoun speciall promeis that he fould mak thame furthcumand; In confideratioun of whiche seruice, whareof We muft tak speciall notice for the encourage- ing bothe him and vtheris to do the lyke, intending to manifest Oure goode allowance and acceptatioun thairof, Oure pleasour and will is, That you fall, by speciall A&t of Counfell, approve and allow the said Archiebifhop his whole proceedingis, alsweill in apprehending the Preift Paterfoun, as in his intrometting with these bookis, chaliceis, vestimentis, and in the burning and destroying most pairt of thame at the Mercat Croce of Oure burgh of Drumfreis, declairing that bothe he him selff, his followaris, seruandis, and assistaris, ar free from that actioun, and exemed frome all dangeir and paine of law, and heirwith you fall direct summar chargeis vnder paine of horneing aganis the said [John] Max-

well of Kirkconnell, for deliuering to the said Archibifchop of all thefe bookis left in his hand, fince We ar pleafit to gif and difpone the fame to him to be vfit at his pleafour: For doing of whiche premisses, thir presentis falbe vnto you warrand fufficient, And fo We bid you fairweele. From Oure Courte at Grenewiche, the laft of May 1609.

To Oure richt trusty, &c.

PAGE 204. CXIX.††

ACT OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND.

*Apud Edinburgh, xij die mensis Junij 1609.*

*Act in favouris of the Archiebifchop of Glasgow.*

FORSAMEKLE as the reverend Father in God, Johnne Archibifchop of Glasgou, hes of lait done vnto the Kingis Maieftie moft notable and worthie fervice, not onlie in the apprehending of the Preift Patirfoun, and difcovering the place of Mr Johnne Hammiltoun his refset, whiche gaif the occafion of his taking, bot also in going to the toun of Newabbay, and thair breking vp the chalmer dure of Mr Gilbert Broun, fome tyme Abbot thairof, and haueing found a grite number of Popifche bookis, copis, chaliceis, pictouris, imageis, and fuche vther Popifche trafche, he moft worthilie and dewtifullie, as become both a Prelat and Counfellour, on a mercat day, at a grite confluence of people in the high freit of the burgh of Drumfreis, did burne all thofe coapis, vefmentis, and chaliceis, and delyverit to [John] Maxwell of Kirkconnell all thofe bookis, vpoun fpeciall promeis that he fould mak thame furthcomeand; In confideratioun of whiche fervice, quhair of the Kingis Maieftie doith tak fpeciall notice, and for encourageing both the said Archibifchop and vtheris to do the lyke heirefter, The Lordis Secrite Counfale allowis and approvis the said Archibifchop his whole proceedingis, alfweill in the apprehending of the Preift Patirfoun, as in

intrometting with the bookis, chaliceis, vestmentis, and in birneing and distroying most pairt of thame at the mercat Croce of the burgh of Drumfreis, declareing heirby, that the said Archbischop, his followairis, fervandis, and assistairis, to be free of that actioun, and of dainger and paine of law that may result or be moved thairvpoun; and feing it is the Kingis Maiesties gracious will and pleasour to dispone vnto the said Archibischop the hail bookis left be him in the handis of the said [John] Maxwell of Kirkconnell, Thairfore ordanis letters of horning vpoun ane simple charge of ten dayis, to be direct aganis the said [John] Maxwell of Kirkconnell, for delivering to the said Archibischop of the hail bookis left be him in his hand.

PAGE 205. CXX.†

SIR THOMAS HAMILTON, LORD ADVOCATE, TO HIS MAJESTY  
KING JAMES.

PLEASE YOUR MOST SACRED MAIESTIE,

In the end of the last oulk I wes bolde to aduerteis your Maiestie of the cause of the delay of the setling of the controverfie betuix your Maicsties Officiaris and the Bischop of Sanctandros, concerning sum Privileges acclamed be him, whilk I haue ever thought vndew to any subiect. The schortnes of this Sessioin of Parlement did force me, for want of your Maiesties warrand to that article, to enter in contestation with the Archbischop befor sum of the principals of your Counfall anent these maters; and having red the article whilk I had formed, he impugned the Narratiue and Substance thair of: the Narratiue, becaus he affirmed that his great Goldin Chartour wes not purchaffed be the greid, craft, or ambition of his predeceffours, bot be thair gude differuingis, speciallie of Bischop James Kennedie, who had preferued the Kingdome to King James the Second, and set the crowne upon his head, whilk merited these recompensis to him self and his successours, whair of he wes than thought wourthie; and he behoued to menteane his lauffull rightis, whilk did not onlie concerne him, bot ane



great number of great subiectis of the Kingdome who wer his vassels, to whom and to him self his Chartour behoued to be als gude ane warrant, speciallie being ratified in Parlement, as any uther Chartour or Ratification could be to any uther subiect of the Kingdome. I answered, That gude seruice done to the Prince might be sufficientlie recompensed, albeit the Crowne and Souerantie wer left to the King, and that he had in his Chartour poynts making him the Kingis Companion, and King besyde the King, whilk his predeceffouris had put in practise, he repledging from the Parlement to thair privat Courtes men accused of Treasoun. At last I resolued, for want of your Maiesties warrant, to omit these high poyntes, and to urge him to submit to your Maiesties owne decisioun the right acclaimed, vsurped, and possessed be him of your Maiesties Custumes and Cokquet of Santandrois, and to the confiscation of forbiddin guddis transported or imported thair, whilk gif he be suffered to posses, he fall undo your Hienes proffit of your Custumes, and gif he pleas, mak all forbiddin guddis within this Kingdome frie at that Port. He hes also gevin Giftis of bastardie within his Regalitie, and gevin Declaratour thairupoun, the lyke whair of I never knew nor hard done by any subiect, whair of the exampill and consequence may preiudge your Maiestie exceidinglie. I formed ane Act of Submission, whilk is past in Articles, and gevis to your Maiestie the decision of thir questionis, whairin I pray your Maiestie not to giue credit contrare to this narration, whilk is the expres trewth, and not to allow your Maiesties preiudice for any information or perswasion thay can use in it. I forsee that my opposition in thir maters may breid me dislyking not to be uttered in thir particulars, whilk will be forborne for your Maiesties respect. Bot gif your Maiestie heirefter fall heir any change of report of me, I dowl not bot your Maiestie will remember the cause thair of, and will not thairby be moued to alter that gracious opinion whilk your Maiestie hes so lang had of me as your Maiesties oulde and faithfull seruand, whairin my caire to deserue the continewance of your Maiesties fauour as my cheif Earthlie felicitie fall be moir deir to me nor my lyfe. Thus humblie craiving your Maiesties pardon for my praesumption, I besaik God to continew and increis his fauour and

bliffingis to your Maieftie many lang and happie yeiris. Edinburgh,  
this 24 Junij<sup>1</sup> 1609.

Your moft Sacred Maiefties moft humbill, faithfull,  
and bound feruand,

S. TH. HAMILTON.

To the Kingis moft excellent Maieftie.

PAGE 207. CXXII.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS  
ON BENEFICES.

JAMES R.

Right truſtie and right weilbeloued Counfellouris, We greit you  
weill: Oure great defyre to reſtore the vtterly ſuppreſſit Eſtaite of  
Biſhopes within that Oure Kingdome being not only weill knowne to  
all Oure ſubiectis, bot made notour to many abroad in forreyne pairtes,  
moves Ws ſo muche the more to be cairfull that this Oure worke, ſo  
neceſſarye and proffitabill for a good ordour in that Church, and ſo  
expedient in the Commounwealthe, being now brought by Ws to ſuche a  
reſonable perfeccion, may not be croſſit by the dilapidationis of thoſe  
who ar in preſent title of theſe Prelacies by there ſo hurting the Eſtates  
of the ſame, there dilapidationis, as that there ſucceſſoures ſhall want  
maintenance to beare out there rank, and ſo through povertie forced to  
relinquiſhe it: And as it is not vnknowne to you how cheargable it hes  
bene vnto Ws to acqyre vnto them ſome remaynes bothe of Jurifdic-  
tion and rent dew vnto them frome ſuche who had purchaifed rightes  
of the ſame, by paying very great ſoumes out of Oure Cofferis therefore,

<sup>1</sup> In the original, *Maij* ſeems to have been firſt written, and then corrected to *Junij*.  
In the Melros Papers, there are two letters from the King to Sir Thomas Hamilton, which  
he has indorſed, "His Maieſties moſt gracious acceptance of my faithfull ſervice in his  
Heynes ſervice, 9 May 1609;" and, "His Maieſties gracious acceptance of my ſervice in  
the Parliament, 9 July 1609."

We are so muche the rather induced to carye a watchfull eye in this busynes, that We be not everye other yeare enforced to reaire the Estaite which may be by thame vndewtifully dilapidated: And albeit We will hardlie beleive that there be any fuche amongs thame, yit for Oure owen forder satisfiactioun, and a greater affurance heirafter, and preventioun of any fuche harme to be done, We haif maid speciall choice of you to be Oure Commiffioneris heirin, Willing you to appoynte fitt tymes and plaices for your conveyning, and at severall dyettis to call the Bishopes apairte before you, haucing by your letters certified them of the caus of there sending for, to the effect thay may come the better prepared to giue vnto you particular satisfiactioun in whatsoevir shalbe of them demandit; and haveing receaved from them a particular note of the present estaite of there Benefices, which you fall caus recorde in a Booke to be heirafter furthcummand, You fall demand also from every one of tham a Catalogue of all deidis done by them since there entrie to there Prelacies, ather in disposing of landes, kirkis, or teyndis, in alteratioun of haldingis, in converfioun of dewtyes, in approving defective titles, or in any thing els whereby thay, for some present gaine, haif hurte there feates and successeouris of some yearlie accrescence in rent, impedit only thus by there new dispositioun or there confirmatioun of an unvalide right: And you haveing taken a particular inquisition therein, shall thereupoun certifie Ws of the Estaite of ilk Bishopruck there, to the effect We may consider thereof, give ordour for amending what is amifs, and advyse vpoun the best meanis to prevent future harme in this caice, Wherein you shall do Ws acceptable service; And so bides you fairweill. Frome Oure Court at Roistoun, the viij<sup>th</sup> of October 1609.

To Oure right trustie and weilbeloved Counsellouris, the Lord Scone, the Lord Holyroodhouse, Mr John Prestoun of Pennyewick, President of Oure Colledge of Justice, Sir Johne Skene of Curriehill knight, Clerk Regefter, and Sir Johne Cockburne of Ormeston knight, Justice Clerk.



PAGE 207. CXXII.††

THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS ON BENEFICES TO THE SEVERAL  
ARCHBISHOPS AND BISHOPS.

AFTER oure verie hairtlie commendationis to your goode Lordship: As the Kingis Maieftie hes bene cairfull to restoir the suppreffit Estate of Bischoppis in this Kingdome, by paying of verie grite sounes oute of his awne coffers for acquiring some remaynis bothe of Jurisdiction and Rent dew vnto thame, So His Maieftie is moved so muche the more to haif ane watchfull eye and speciall regaird that this so chargeable a worke to his Maieftie, and whiche is so necessair and profitable for a goode and comelie ordour in the Kirk, and so expedient in the Commonweele, be not croffit by the vndeutifull dilapidationis of those who ar in present title of those Beneficeis, sua that the Successouris of the present Titularis, throw want of maintenance to beir out thair rank, be not forceit to relinquish thair charge, and His Maieftie thairby enforceit euerie other yeare to repair thair Estate, it has pleasit His Maieftie, for preventing of suche inconvenientis, to gif Commissioun and speciall direction vnto ws and some otheris of His Maiesteis Counsell to tak particular notice of the Estate of euerie Bischoprik within this realme, and of the particulair deidis done be euerie Bischop sen thair entrie to thair Prelacyis, as in His Maiesteis Commissioun sent unto ws thairanent mair fullie is contenit: And thairfoir, these ar to requeist and desire your Lordship effectuoullie, that you fail not, all excuiffes set asyde, to addresse your self heir to Edinburgh, vpoun the thrid day of Nouember nixt to come, and to bring with you the Register and trew authentik Rentall of your benefice, with a perfyte, ample, and cleir note and catalogue of all and euerie deid done be your Lordship since your entrie to that benefice, ather in disposing of landis, kirkis, or teyndis, in alteratioun of haldingis, in conuersion of dewyteis, in approving defective titles, or in ony other thing els concerning the estate of that Benefice, wherby we may mak His Maieftie acquente thairwith, to the effect His Maieftie, in his faderlie cair over the Kirk, may advife

vpoun the best meanis to prevent all future harme in this caise: And fua lookeing for your preceis keiping of this dyett, prouydit in maner foirfaid, as you respect His Maiesteis obedyence, committis you to God. At Edinburgh, the 20 of October 1609.

Jo. PRESTOUN.

S<sup>r</sup>. JOHNNE SKENE.

The Bifchoppis of Sanctandros, Glafgw, Rofs, Orknay, and Galloway, written for to the thrid of Nouember.

The Bifchoppis of Dunkeld, Dunblane, Brechin, and Caithnes, written for to the faxt of Nouember.

The Bifchoppis of Ergyll, Abirdeyne, and Murray, written for to the aucht of Nouember.

PAGE 210. CXXIV.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Richt truftie and weilbelouit Cofines and Counfellouris, We greete you weele: Vndirftanding that one Maifter Johnne Fairfoull, Minister at Dunfermeline,<sup>1</sup> hes be the fpace of thofe fex monethis and aboue bene commounlie accustomat to mak mentioun in his prayer efter Sermone of the Brethrene, alfweill within as without the Countrey, that thay may be reftoirit and broght home agane to thair awne placeis and functionis, We cannot bot muche admire how he durft haif prefomed to vtter, or that ony of Oure goode fubiectis could be patient to heir ony fuche vndeutifull fpeecheis delyuerit be him, to the cleiring of thofe who being conuict of heich treafoun wer nottheles (in Oure mercy, with a grite mitigatioun of the dew and juft punifhement) onlie baniffed,

<sup>1</sup> Respecting Fairfoull, see Nos. CXXVI. and CXXIX., *supra*, pages 211, 218.

whereby he wald by inference accuse Ws of perfequitioun, condemne the judicatorye thair of wrangous and unjust proceeding, and foster and manteyne the feid of all schifine and difordour within the Church, whose offence is no whitt inferiour (yf not griter) than that committed by these alreddye baniffit, and thairfoir to the example of all utheris he aught the rather to be puniffit with rigour, that as the lenitie vsed with these utheris hes perhappis emboldenit him to offend, so the just and dew proceeding without mitigatioun aganis him may affray all utheris, and move thame to be wary heirefter: And having willed the Archiebifchop of Sanctandros his ordinarye (who by his place fould bothe haue aduerted and craved your concurrence for puniffing of the offence, with whome We haif adjoinit the Lord of Scone, for examining of that mater), to gif vnto you speciall informatioun how you shall proceed in this tryall: And no way doubting of your cairfulnes heirin, We bid you fairweele. Frome Oure Courte at Roiftoun, the 23 of October 1609.

[To Oure richt trustie, &c., *ut supra.*]

PAGE 210. CXXIV.††

THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS ON BENEFICES TO THE LORD SCONE.

AFTER oure verie hairtlie commendationis to your goode Lordship: It hes pleast the Kingis Maiestie to fend doun ane Commiffioun and speciall directioun vnto your Lordship and ws, and to some utheris of His Maiesteis Counfell, to call the hail Bifchoppis of this Kingdome befoir ws, and to tak tryale and notice of the present estate of thair Bifhoprikis, and of the estate wherin thay fand the same, and of the particulair deidis done be euery one of thame fen thair entrie to thair Prelacyis, as in His Maiesteis commiffioun and directioun fend vnto ws at lenth is contentit, ffor executioun wherof we haif appointit ane meeting to be heir in Edinburgh, vpon the aucht day of Nouember instant, and becaus your Lordships presence, concurrence, and affiftance with ws in this actioun is requisite and neceffair, these ar to requiest and defyre your Lordship effectuouslie to be present with ws heir the



faid day, wherthrow we may begin to this werk, and proceid thairin accordinglie: And sua, recommending your Lordship to Godis protection, we rest

Your Lordship's very goode Freindis,

JO. PRESTOUN.  
HALIRUDHOUS.  
CLERICUS REGISTRARI.

Edinburgh, 3 Novembris 1609.

To the Lord of Scone.

PAGE 210. CXXIV.†††

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS  
ON BENEFICES.

[JAMES R.]

Richt trustie and weilbelouit Cofines and Counfellouris, We greette you weele: Undirstanding of some Preuiledges pretendit by the Archiebifchop of Sanctandros vpoun some auld grant maid to that Sea by some of Oure predeceffouris in tyme of blyndnes and superstitioun, and that he thairupoun hath maid a coquett of his awne, and hes challenged the customes of Oure Citie of Sanctandros to belong vnto him, as alfua the gift of bastardyis, and mony uther thingis meir Royall, quhilkis ar vnseparable from the Crowne; however We haif bene cairfull to revive that mortified Clergy of that Kingdome, and to establishe the Estate of Bischoppis, once almaist vtterlie suppressed by the vnpure pairty in that Churche, yitt wes it neuer Oure intencion to communicat with thame ony pairt of Oure Royall pouer, prerogative, or preuiledge, and We do think affuredlie that thay of all uthers sould least intend it: Thairfoir you ar by your Priuey letter to will the said Archiebifchop to appeir befor you, and to bring with him quhatfoeuir grantis of privilegis hes bene formarie maid by ony of Oure predeceffouris vnto that Sea, and you ar to mak a particular Abstract of the

fame, and thairwith to confidder whiche of thame ar onlie proper and pertinent to the Crowne, and yf ony of thame otherwayis, without Oure grite preiudice, may be still reteyned by that Sea, and to acquent Ws of your particulair advife thairin, to the effect We may thairupone tak fuche ordour as that all impertinent pretenffes to be maid heirafter by ony Archiebifhop of that Sea may be fully ftopped and removed, And fo bidis you fairwele. Frome Oure Courte at Whytehall, the tent of November 1609.

To Oure richt truftie and weilbelouit Cofine and Counfellour, the Erll of Dunfermlyne, Chancellour, and to Oure trufty and weilbelouit Counfellouris, Mr Johnne Prefstoun of Pennycooke, Prefident of Oure College of Justice, Sir Thomas Hammiltoun of Bynnie, knycht, Oure Aduocat, and Mr Johnne Skene of Curriehill, Oure Clerk of Register.

PAGE 220. CXXX.†

THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE PRESBYTERY OF  
ST ANDREWS.

RICHT traift freindis eftir our hairtlie commendationis: Whereas the Kirk of South Ferrye Portineraig, within that Presbyterie, being now vacand by the transplantatioun of Mr Symeon Durye, who formerlie fuppleit the charge of the minifterie of that Kirk, we ar informed that you intend to plant ane Minister at that Kirk,<sup>1</sup> and to misknowe and altogidder to prejudge his Maieftie of his rycht of patronage of the faid Kirk, althoght in the erectioun of the Priorie of Sanctandros, whairof that Kirk is ane pendicle, the prefentatioun of the hail Kirkis of that Prelacy is fpecialie referved to His Maieftie; and yf you, without his Maiefteis prefentatioun, fall fo vnadvifedlie proceed to the planting of that Kirk, not onlie will you vnneceffarlie draw your felffis

<sup>1</sup> See note, *supra*, page 215.

vnder His Maiesteis offence, bot you will bring your Bruther, whome you intend to plant, in a verie grite vncertaintie bothe of his admiffioun and stipend, ffor no man is to haif the benefite of the stipend of that Kirk bot fuche as, by his Maiesteis recommendatioun and presentatioun, falbe laughfullie and ordourlie plantit thairat; and thairfoir We haif heirby thocht meete to foirwarne you of the prejudice whiche you will do to youre selffis and your Bruther, yf thus unadvifedlie you fall proceid to the said plantatioun, and thairwith to requeift and defyre you to forbeir all proceeding and melling in that mater, whill you gett a laughfull presentatioun frome his Maieftie, as you respect His Maiesteis obedyence, and will efchew his Maiesteis juft offence. Sua we committ you to God. Frome Edinburgh, the 28 of November 1609.

Your very goode Freindis,

JO. PRESTOUN.

KILSYITH.

MYRECAIRNIE.

WYNTOUN.

A. B. OF MURRAY.

TORPHICHEN.

R. COKBURNE.

To oure richt traift freindis, The Ministeris  
of the Presbytrie of Sanctandris.

PAGE 223. CXXXII.†

THE COMMISSIONERS FOR VISITING THE UNIVERSITY OF ST ANDREWS,  
TO THE RECTOR, MASTERS, AND REGENTS.

Richt traift Freindis, efter oure verie hairtlie commendationis: At ane meiting and conference laitlie kept in this Burgh be a full number of ws, who ar nominat Commiffionaris for the Vifitatioun of that Univerfitie, It wes complenit that that place of exercife and teaching within the New Colledge, whairof Mr Johnne Johnnfoun had the chairge, hes ceiffit this lang tyme bigane, by his ficknes and inhabilitie, to attend his chairge, whiche being a mater verie prejudiciall to the eftate of that Colledge, and tuitching ws quho ar Commiffionaris verie



neirlye in the credite of our dewteis, gif with connivence we fall suffer fuehe a necessar place of that Colledge langer to be voyde: We have thairfoir thocht meit to crave your advise and assistance quhat is fittest to be done heirin, requeisting and desyreing you effectuousslie to lat ws have some overture and advyse from you in write againe our nixt meiting, how this vaikand plaice in that Colledge may be supplied and filled, and quhom in your opinioun you think meitest for that charge, whairthrow ordour may be tane thairin accordinglie, and we disburdynit of the imputationis whilkis by our ovirsicht in this mateir may be objectit unto ws. Sua we commit you to God. Frome Edinburgh, the xxvij day of December 1609.

Your verie good Freindis,

S. JOHN SKENE.

JAMES HAY.

J. WEMIS.

SANCTANDROIS.

D. L. SCONE.

JO. PRESTOUN.

S. T. HAMILTOUN.

To our richt traift freindis, the Rector,  
Maisteris, and Regentis, of the Univer-  
sitie of Sanctandros.

PAGE 226. CXXXIV.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Right trustie and right weilbelouit Cofines and Counfellouris,  
We greete you weele: Whereas We haif directit the Bischop of Gallo-  
way to mak a particulair Vifitacioun through the Churcheis of his  
Diocie, that so he may vndirstand and knawe the conditioun of the  
same, whiche of thame ar vnplantit with Ministeris, and whairin thair is  
ony other defectis which require to be amendit, and quhair the par-  
roches be small and adjoining, and thair prouisioun and stipend vnable  
for the maintenance of two, that he may tak ordour for vniting of thame

in one Churchè, that so rather one be enabled to attend to the being conjoynd togidder then that bothe of thame for want of maintenance fould haif no Minister at all, We ar thairfoir to will and desire you to authorize the said Bischop with commiffioun and chargeis to this effect, felyke and in the same maner as the Archiebischop of Glasgou had in his Visitation laitie of the Churcheis of Nithfidaill and Annanderdaill, and for doing heirof thir presentis falbe your warrant: And so bidis you fairweele. Frome Oure Courte at Roistoun, this xx<sup>th</sup> of Januar 1610.

[To Our richt trustie, &c., *ut supra*.]

PAGE 226. CXXXIV.††

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Richt trustie and weilbelouit Cofines and Counfellowis, We greete you weele: Whereas upoun the presumptuous difobedience and misbehaviour of certane of the Ministerie of that Oure Kingdome, We thocht goode to confyne thame in fuche places as We thocht most fitt, We ar now credibillie informit that diuers of thame not onlie exceed the boundis limited vnto thame, bot als preache publièlie in places far without the limitis prescryved vnto thame, a thing whiche at first seemed verie strange vnto Ws, bothe in respect of thair contempt of Our commandementis and your negligence of feing the sam in all partis fulfilled, you your selffis, or most parte of you, being ey witnesfes of the story of Mr James Balfour within that Oure Burgh: Whereas by Oure speciall directioun sent vnto you he was confynned elfwhere, It is thairfoir Oure pleafour that not onlie you putt present ordour to this abuse, bot alswa that you certifie Ws bak by this bearar Oure Secretar ye what assurance We may haif heirefter, that Oure directionis of this kynd fall not be by you thus negleèit, and so bidis you fairweele. Frome Oure Courte at Roistoun, the 20<sup>th</sup> of Januar 1610.

[To Oure richt trustie, &c., *ut supra*.]

PAGE 226. CXXXIV.†††

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Richt truftie and weilbelouit Cofines and Counfellouris, We greeete you weele: Whereas We haif thoght meete that the Generall Affemblie appointit to be kept in May nixt fould not then holde, for certane reafonis whiche vnto you by Oure Secretarye falbe imparted, Thefe ar to will you to caus pas and expeid ane Proclamatioun to be publiſſit for that effect, when he fall require the fame; ffor doing whair of thir presentis falbe your warrant. We bid you fairweele, frome Oure Courte at Roiftoun, the 20<sup>th</sup> of Januar 1610.

PAGE 234. CXL.†

ACT OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND.

[The following Act, referred to in the introductory note page 234, is here inferted, as it illuſtrates the Supplication of Campbell and Young:—]

*Apud Edinburgh, penultimo Januarij, Anno ꝑc., 1610.*

*Charge aganis Mr Johnne Harper and utheris.*

FORSAMEKLE as althoght the reſſet, ſupplie, and intercommoning withe Jefuitis, Seminarie Preiſtis, and trafficquing Papittis be prohibite and forbiddin be diuers Actis of Parliament and Secrite Counſale, nochtwithſtanding it is of treuth that Johnne Campbell, *alias* Fader Chriſtoſtome, ane knowne trafficquing Preiſt, returning laitlie within this realme, of purpois and intentioun to haif ſeducit ſimple and ignorant people frome acknowledgeing of the treuth, and to haif maid ſhipwraik of thair Religioun and faith, he, during the tyme of his aboade heir, had his moſt frequent, ordinarie, and commoun reforte, reſidence, and remaning within the boundis of the Preſbyterie of Irwing, quhair he was reſſet, ſuppled, and confortd in all his neceſſaris be Mr Johnne Harper, Miniſter at Kilbryde, Mr Johnne Foullartoun, Miniſter at



Dreghorne, Mr Alexander Skrymgeour, Minister at Irwing, Mr Johnne Young, Minister at Baith, and Mr Alexander Campbell, Minister at Stevinsoun, Ministeris of the said Presbyterie; who not onlie keipit company and societie with him in all freindlie and familiar discourseis, bot interteneyed him in thair houffes, miniftring unto him all fuche conforte, countenance, fauour and affiftance as gif he had bene a lauchfull fubiect, heichlie to the difgrace of thair profeffioun and calling, mifregaird of his Maiefteis auctoritie and lawis, and evill example to utheris fimple perfonis to do the lyke, without remeid be prouydit: Thairfoir the Lordis of Secrite Counsale Ordanis letters to be direct chargeing the saidis perfonis to compeir perfonalie before the saidis Lordis, vpon the fyftene day of Februar nixttocum, to anfuer to the premisses, and to vndirly fuche ordour as falbe tane thairanent, vndir the pane of rebelioun, &c., with certificatioun, &c.<sup>1</sup>

PAGE 235. CXL.††

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Richt trustie and richt weilbelouit Coufeingis and Counsellouris, We greete you weele: Whereas We vndirstand that vpon the lait offence committit by Mr Johnne Fairfoull, Minister, for praying for these traiterous banneifched Ministeris, he wes then by you confyned within Our Burgh of Dundie vnto fuche tyme as Our furder pleafour and will wer knowne thairanent: We haif thairupoun thoct meit to alter the boundis of his confynneing, and to will and requyre you to direct your speciall warrant unto him to repair unto the Burgh of Anfruther, and to stay within the limitis of the Parrochin thairof, and no way to tranfend these boundis, nor yit to repair to ony Seffionis, Presbyteries, or other Ecclesiasticall meetingis, without Our speciall licence had and obtanit thairto; Geving unto him notheles, by the said warrant, enduring the tyme of his stay in the said Parroche of Anfruther, libertie to teache and preache in the Kirk thairof: For doing of the whiche

<sup>1</sup> No further proceedings in this matter are recorded in the Books of Privy Council, either on the 15th February or of a subsequent date.

thir presentis falbe vnto you a warrant. And so We bid you fairweill.  
From Oure Court of Whytehall, the thrid of Marche 1610.

PAGE 247. CXLIX.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE EARL OF DUNBAR.

JAMES R.

It is Oure pleafure, will, and expres command, that aganis this enfewing Affemblye to be kept at Oure Citye of Glasgowe, you fall haif in reddynes the fowme of Ten thousand markes, Scottis money, to be devydeit and dealt amonge suche perfonis as you fall holde fitting by the advyise of the Archbifhoppis of St Androis and Glasgowe: And the fame falbe thankfully allowed to you in your nixt accomptes; and thir presentis falbe a fufficient warrant vnto you for that effect. Gevin at Oure Courte in Thetforde, the eight of Maij 1610.

To Our right trustye and right weilbeloued  
Coufeing and Counsellour, The Erle of Doun-  
bar, Thesaurar of Oure Kingdome of Scotland.

PAGE 250. CL.†

THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE PROVOST AND BAILLIES  
OF TAYNE.

TRAIST FREINDIS,

After oure hairtlye commendationis: Whereas Mr Johnne Monro, Minister,<sup>1</sup> being of a lang tyme bigane denunceit rebell, and putt to the horne for ane heich contempt and offence committit be him aganis the King his Sacred Maieftie, and being of new chargeit to haif compeirit befor his Maiefties Counsaill, to haif ansuerit vpoun his faid offence, he takand the cryme upoun him, hes absentit him selff and compeirit not, and is thairfoir of new ordanit to be denunceit rebell, and

<sup>1</sup> Mr John Monro was Minister of Tayne in 1599, and also Subdean of Ross in 1614 and 1615. There was another person of that name, who was Minister of the adjoining parishes, Tarbert and Ferne, in Ross-shire, at the same time.

putt to the horne; and notwithstanding of his rebelloun, we ar informed that he has his ordinarie residence in that Toune, and v<sup>is</sup> his Ministerie thair as yf he wer a lauchfull subject, wherat we mervell not a little that you who ar his Maiesteis officers, armed with his Maiesteis royall pouer and auctoritie, fould by your connivence and oversight suffer ony fuche personis who standis under his Maiesteis offence haif so peaceable a residence and free exercife of thair calling amang you, seeing in the dewitie of your officeis you stand anfuerable to his Maiestie for enery fuche error and oversight wherwith in reafoun you may be burdynnit; and thairfoir chargeis ar direct aganis you for the apprehensiou of the said Mr Johnne, and keeping of him prissoner in some chalmer of your Towne quhill he purge him selff of his rebelloun: The executioun of the quhilkis chargeis We haif heirby thoght meete to recommend unto your cair and diligence, admonisheing you, that yf you be remisse or negligent thairin, that not onlie will you be maid to gif a compt of your bipast error and oversight in this poynt, bot fuche uther ordour wilbe tane with you as your negligence in fuche a caise requireth: And so committing you to God's protectioun, we rest

Your goode Freindis,

	PERTH.	A. CANCELLS.
	ABIRCORNE.	SANCTANDROIS.
	D. SCONE.	GLASGOW.
Edinburgh, 24 Maij 1610.	ROXBURGH.	GLENCAIRNE.

To our richt traift freindis, The Provest and  
Baillies of Tayne.

PAGE 253. CLII.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Richt trustie and weilbelouit Cosines and Counsellouris, We greette you weele: Whereas Doctor Gordoun, Deane of Salusburey,



allegeing him selff to haif beene lauchfullie prouidit to the Bischoprik of Galloway by Oure Fader and Moder of famous memorie, hathe showne unto Ws a Confirmatioun of his said prouisioun, whiche being altogidder unknowne (at least not rememberit be Ws), We wer pleasit to gif the said Bischoprik, and Abbacie of Tungland therunto annext, as vacand in Our hands without a titulair, to Mr Gawin Hamiltoun; and becaus We ar not of intentioun that ony man fould be preiudgeit in his rycht, it is Oure pleasour that you call before you bothe the said partyis, and hauing perused bothe thair rightis, that you tak some panes, *sine strepitu forensi, intra priuatos parietes*, to aggrie thame, whiche yf you cannot get conuenientlie performed, that you aduerteis Ws of bothe thair richts, and whair the difficultye is; ffor seeing that in the tyme of Poprie all contraverseis of this natur wer decydit by the Pope him selff, and not by the sentence of ony Ciuile Judge, whiche prerogatiue now doeth iustlie belong vnto Ws, We intend that this contraverse fall, ather by Oure selff or utheris as We fall appoint, be determined; and lookeing for your speciall diligence heirin, We bid you fairweele. Frome Oure Courte at Bletso, the penult of Julij 1610.

PAGE 254. CLIII.†

THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND TO THE LORD DEPUTY OF IRELAND.

AFTER oure verie hairtlie commendationis to your good Lordship: Whereas the Kingis Maiestie, oure most gracious Soueraine, in his religious and princelie dispositioun towardis the aduancement of the trew Religion, and suppressing of Poprie and Superstitioun within His Maiesteis dominionis, hes bene pleasit to confer the Bischoprik of Rapho, within the contre of Ulster, to the reuerend Fader in God, Andro Bischop of the Yllis, to the effect that by his panes and travellis the ignorant multitude within that Diocie may be reclaimed frome thair superstitioun and Popishe opinionis, and reduceit to the acknowledging of God and his trew worschip, whiche is the onlie fontane from quhen se

all dew obedience to lauchfull Magistratis doeth ordinarlie flow: And the said Bifchop being now to repair thither to reffauē poſſeffioun of that Benefice, We haif thocht mete to accompany him with this oure recommendatioun to your good Lordſhip, thairby to lat your Lordſhip underſtand that his Sacred Maieſtie haith this man in a ſpeciall and fauourable regard, alſwele for the mony guid officeis done be him in the government of the Churchē heir, as for the grite panes and travellis tane be him in reduceing of the ignorant and wicked people of oure Yllis to the acknowlegeing of God and obedyence of the Kingis Maieſteis lawis, wherin he hes had ſo happie and gude a ſucces, with the concurrence of His Maieſteis Royall power and authoritie, as no pairt of oure Yllis doeth now continew rebellious. The conſideratioun quhairof we doubt not wilbe forceable aneuch with your Lordſhip to reffauē the ſaid Bifchop with all ſchowes and taikynis of love and kyndnes, and to aſſiſt and further him to a reddie haiftie diſpatche and expeditioun of his effairis and buſynes thair, whairin, as your Lordſhip fall do vnto the Kingis Maieſtie oure Maifter acceptable and good ſervice, So you will do vnto ws verie ſingulair and thankfull pleaſour: And ceiffing' to trouble your Lordſhip with mo lynes, onlie remembering oure hairtly love and kyndnes to your good Lordſhip, quhom we pray God to hold vnder his bliſſit protectioun and faulfgaird, We reſt for evir.

Your Lordſhip's verie loving and good Freindis,

A. CANCELLS.

DUMBAR.

JO. PRESTOUN.

ALEX<sup>R</sup>. HAY.

S. T. HAMILTOUN.

Edinburgh, the thrid of Auguſt 1610.

To the Deputie of Yrland, in fauouris of  
the Bifchop of the Yllis.

PAGE 262. CLIX.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS AUDITORS OF EXCHEQUER.

JAMES R.

Auditouris of Our Exchecker of Our Kingdome of Scotland, We greit yow hairtlic weill: Wheras Our right trustie and weilbelouit Coufing and Counsalour, the Erll of Dumbar, Our Thesaurair of that Our Kingdome, haith by speciall warrand and directioun frome Ws, deliuerit vnto the reverend Father in God, James Bischop of Orknay, Moderatour of the Generall Assemblic of the Churche convenit at Linlithgw in the moneth of [Julij] J<sup>m</sup> vj<sup>c</sup> and eight yearis, the foume of Thrie thousand and ten pundis money of that Our Kingdome, To be deftributit by the said reuerend Fader to certane Constant Moderatouris of Presbiteries, and otheris Ministeris, according to Our directioun geven thairanent: Our will and pleasour is, that in the nixt accomptis to be maid by Our said Thesaurair of his intromiffioun with Our rentis and casualities of that Our Kingdome, you defease and allow to him the said sowme of Thrie thousand and ten pundis money, ffor whiche these presentis falbe your sufficient warrand. Gevin at Our Palice of Whitehall, the xxiiij of October 1610.

Warrant for allowans of iij<sup>m</sup>x li pait to  
the Bischop of Orknay.

PAGE 262. CLIX.††

ACTS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND.

*Apud Edinburgh, Decimo tertio Novembris 1610.*

THE quhilk day, the Lordis of Secretit Counsaill having hard and confidderit the Petitioun gevin in be Mr Charlis Farme, Minister at Fraferburgh, craving licence to pas home upoun caution to keepe his



awne Parroche, and to compeir befor the saidis Lordis whenever he falbe chargeit, The Lordis of Secreit Counsaill remittit the consideration of that Petitioun to George Archiebifchop of Sanctandris, David Bifchop of Rofs, and James Bifchop of Orknay, willing thame to confer and advyse amangs thame selffs what thay think meete to be done thair-intill, and to reporte thair opinioun thairanent the nixt Counsaill day.

*Apud Edinburgh, Decimo quinto Nouembris 1610.*

The quhilk day, George Archiebifchop of Sanctandris and David Bifchop of Rofs repoirtit vnto the Lordis of Secreit Counsaill that thay had conferrit and advifit at lenth upoun the Petitioun gevin in be Maister Charlis Farme, and thay thocht meete that the defyre thair of fould be grantit, he finding cautious under the pane of fyve hundreth merkis that he fall remayne within the bondis of his awne Parroche, that he fall not repair to Presbytryis nor Synodis, and that he fall compeir befor the Counsaill whenever he falbe chargeit upoun fytene dayis warning: Upoun whose Repoirt the said Petitioun was grantit.

PAGE 262. CLIX.†††

ACT OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND.

*Apud Edinburgh, xxj Februarij 1611.*

*Charge aganis Mr Robert Bruce.*

FORSAMEKLE as three yeiris fyne, or thairby, informatioun being maid to the Kingis Maiestie that Mr Robert Bruce, Minister, wes visite with infirmitie and feiknes, his Maiestie wes gratiouffie pleasit to grant him licence to repair from the Burgh of Innernes, whair he wes confynnit, to the Burgh of Abirdeyne, and to remayne thair some certane space, wherby he myght haif the help and advife of Phifitionis for the better recoverie of his helth, his Maieftis intentioun and meaneing being at that tyme that he fould returne and go bak agane to his

formair warde sua fone as it fould pleis God to restoir him to his helthe, nevirtheles the said Maister Robert maid no use of his Maiesteis licence foirfaid, bot contentit him selff with the place of his first aboade and residence, whill within this quarter of ane yeir bigane, that upoun some consait and fantasie, and without his Maiesteis foirknoulege and allowance, he hes withdrawne him selff frome the said Burgh of Innernes to the Burgh of Abirdeyne,<sup>1</sup> and hes thair fetled him selff and his familie of purpos thair to mak his residence and constant abyding, expres aganis his Maiesteis meaneing and intentioun the tyme of the granting of the said licence: Thairfoir the Lordis of Secreit Counsaill ordanis letters to be direct chargeing the said Maister Robert to returne bak agane to his former warde in the Burgh of Innernes, and thair to remane, conforme to the first charge and directioun gevin to him for that effect, ay and whill he be fred and releuit be the Kingis Maiestie, within tuentie dayis nixteter the charge, vnder the pane of rebellion, &c.; and giff he failyee, the said space being bipast, to denunce him rebell, &c.

PAGE 267. CLXIV.†

MR ROBERT BRUCE, MINISTER, TO HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES.

MAY IT PLEIS YOUR MAIESTIE,

Heiring that my cuming to Aberdene wes interpret to spring of contempt, I thoct it my bundin dewtie to purg my selff to the vttermost thairof, for I compt contempt of God and his Lowtennent the heichest cryme that is; And thairfoir, for my purgation I say, that quhatfoeuer is done with ane warrand of God and man can nocht incur the suspition of a contempt, lat be ane actuall; and in deid gif thair had bene ane prescription or limitation of tyme in my licence, I had failzeit in passing the boundis thairof; yea, nocht onlie that, but I avaitt vpon the proper tyme quhair foir my licence wes gevin me, and tuik the benefeit, quhen the necessitie of my Infirmite confranit me; and being

<sup>1</sup> See Calderwood's History, vol. vii., p. 392.

moir respectiue than that, I tuik it nocht quhill the Bifchop of Murray brocht me the adwyfe of the Bifchopis of Sanctandros and Glascow to do fo; and giff I had refault the menest fignification that culd be that the imbraceing of the benefit at that tyme wald nocht stand with your Hienes contentment, I wald moft glaidlie haiff abftanit thairfra, for I haif layed my compt be Godis graice never to involve me in that gil-tines: So to end, thair is nothing done be me quhairfoir my former benifeitt fuld be retrenschit, and moft humlie I creauē that your Maiefties cenfure go nocht befor my procuring, but that my repairing to Aberdene for my better helth, and confort of my Wyff and childrin, may stand with your Maiefties fauor. So resting ever

Your Maiefties moft humbill fubject and orator,

M. ROBERT BRUCE.

Indernes, the 20 viij of Marche [1611.<sup>1</sup>]

To the Kingis moft excellent Maieftie.

PAGE 267. CLXIV.††

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Richt trustie and right weilbelouit Cofines and Counfellouris, We greete you weele: Wheras Mr Nathan Inglis, Mr James Greg, Mr Johnne Young, Mr Alexander Campbell, Ministeris, wer confynned, by Our speciall command and directioun, within Our Citie of Glasgou, vpoun iust occasioun of misdemeanour and offence committed by thame, and vnderstanding of thair penitencie for thair fault committit, and willingnes to forbeir frome offending heirefter, We ar thairupoun pleafit

<sup>1</sup> The date of this letter is ascertained from the previous No., and from the letters that follow, numbered CLXX.† and CLXX.†††



that whenfoeuir you fall be certified by the right reuerend Fader in God, Oure right trustie and weilbelouit Counfellour, the Archiebifhop of Glasgow, that he hath gottin from thame full fatiffactioun anent thair offence past, and thair penitencie for the famin, and als affurance for thair deutifull cariage heirefter, that you fall then gif furthe your speciall warrand for thair enlargement, that thai may thairefter, at thair libertie and pleafour, resoirt ony whair in that Oure Kingdome, as ony uther of Oure lauchfull subiectis may do, and thir presents falbe unto you warrand fufficient: And fo bidis you fairweele. Frome Oure Courte at Roiftoun, the 8 of Aprile 1611.

## PAGE 267. CLXVI.

[The footnote to this letter, relating to Dr Peter Bruce, is misplaced, and should be transferred to No. CLXXXVI., page 300.—The person whom Archbishop Gladstones here mentions as his son-in-law and as Rector of the Univerfity was Mr John Wemyfs of Craigtoun: see pages 297, 491, and 494. In the footnote to this last page, the words, “He was afterwards knighted,” should be deleted, as it is evident from the Sederunts of the Privy Council, till within a short period of his death, that “the Laird of Craigtoun” never received the honour of knighthood.]

## PAGE 276. CLXIX.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Richt trustie and richt weilbelouit Coufeing and Counfallour, and otheris Oure trustie and weilbelouit Counfallouris, We greete you weill: Wheras Mr William Watsoun, Minifter at Brunt Iland, haueing by gift from Ws the fowme of fyve hundreth merkis yeirlie, to haue bene payit by Oure Collectour of Beneficeis; according quhairto he

haueing receaved the said yeirlie annuytie of all yeiris past; but in regaird the said office of Collectorie is assumed to Our uther Officers of Receipt, and the trust of all thame committed unto you, he thairupoun haith caufed humble fute be maid vnto Ws on his behalf, that We wald be pleasit to direct Oure warrant unto you for continewing unto him that yeirlie pay; without whiche he can not stay any longer Minister in that charge, bot wilbe forced to desert it for lack of maintenance: We thairfoir do recommend the same specialie to your consideratioun, wischeing that gif you find the continewance of it expedient and requisite for Oure seruice, and no utherwyse, that you caus pay the same annuytie and pensiou yeirlie and termelie heirefter, according as it hath bene formarie payed, for whiche thir presents falbe your warrand, and wherin you fall do Ws acceptable seruice: We bid you fairweele. Frome Oure Courte of Grenewitche, the xv<sup>th</sup> of Junij 1611.

PAGE 277. CLXX.†

THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE BISHOP OF MURRAY.

AFTER oure verie hairtlie commendationis to your good Lordship: Althocht your Lordship be your letter sent unto his Maiestie did purge your selff of that imputatioun gevin out aganis you as being a consentair to Mr Robert Bruce his breking of waird furth of the Burgh of Innernes, yit his Maiestie doeth reffraue new informationis, That your Lordship be your letter directit unto the said Mr Robert aduisit him to imbrace the benefite of his releif, and that your letter is extant in the hands and keiping of his wyff: And his Maiestie being defyrous to be resolued of the treuthe and certantie of that mater, hes willed ws to demand your Lordship thairupoun, and to reporte unto his Maiestie your direct anfuier what has bene done thairin; and thairfore these ar to requeist and defyre your Lordship to send unto us with this berair, undir your hand, your direct anfuier to this propositioun, outhere be acknowledgeing or denying of the said letter, to the effect we may send the same unto his Maiestie, and so gif his Maiestie satisf-

factioun in that mater: And so wisheing your Lordship all happynes,  
we rest

Your Lordship's very good Freindis.

LOTHEANE.

D. L. SCONE.

A. CANCELLS.

PERTH.

E. GLENCAIRNE.

[Edinburgh, 23 July 1611.]

PAGE 277. CLXX.††

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE EARL OF DUNFERMLINE,  
LORD CHANCELLOR.

[JAMES R.]

Right trustie and weilbelouit Cofine and Counfallour, We greete you weele: Quhairas the incivile and barbarous behaviour of the most parte of Oure subiectis of Caithnes, Suthirland, and Strathnaver (whiche We thought in schort tyme wald of it selff come to ane end), seameth rather to increfse then ony way to diminifhe; ffor preventing quhairof We see no more redde and easie way then by planting of painefull Ministeris and weele affected Ciuile Magistratis amangs thame: To whilk effect We haif givin speciall Commiffioun to this beirare, the Bifchop of Caithnes, to imploy his personall panes, and in regaird of accidentis whilkis may fall oute thair, and utheris thingis quhairof it wilbe requifite that Our Preuie Counfell be informed: And for the better authorifing of the said Bifchop in the discharge of his said Commiffioun, We have thocht gude to admitt him to Oure Preuie Counfall: yow fall thairfoir caus tak his Oathe, and admitt him as one of the ordinaire number of Oure said Preuie Counfell, to enioy preuiledgeis whiche ony wther Preuie Counfellour, by verteu of his said place, enjoyeth.<sup>1</sup>

To the Lord Chancellor.

<sup>1</sup> This letter was presented to the Privy Council on the 16th of August 1611, when Alexander Bishop of Caithness having taken the customary oaths, he was duly admitted.



PAGE 277. CLXX.†††

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORD CHANCELLOR.

[JAMES R.]

Richt trustie and richt weilbelouit Cousine and Counfallour, We greete you weele: Wheras Mr Robert Bruce did signifie vnto Ws by his letter that he wes encourageit to the breking furth of Oure waird and castell of Innernes by the consent and approbatioun of the Archiebischopis of St Androis and Glasgou, and of the Bischop of Murray interponed thairto, We did in regaird thair of require eury one of the saidis Bischopis to certifie Ws particularlie of the veritie of his foirsaid alleageance, who (obeying Oure will accordingle) did thairefter by thair feuerall letters purge thame selfis of the haueing in ony fashione condiscendit to his deliuerie, which purgatioun, as it did cleir thame of all fuche imputatioun as thay might haue thairthrow incurred, so did it charge the said Mr Robert of ane most euident calumnye: Notwithstanding whair of We ar informed that the Wyff of the said Mr Robert doeth planelie affirme that scho haith in her custodie the said Bischop of Murray his letter, manifesting his consent to the releif of hir said Husband; Whairfore these ar to require you to will Oure Prefident and the Lord Foisterfait, at thair being in the North (whether We understand that thay ar to repair schortlie), to call before thame the said Bischop of Murray, and thair to vrge his acknowledgement or deniall of the foirsaid letter, whair of (so soone as thay haif acquented you thairwith) We desyre to be by you advertised; and so We bid you fairweele. Frome Oure Courte at Bewly, the sevintene of August 1611.

PAGE 282. CLXXII.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Richt trustie and richt weilbelouit Cosen and Counfallour, and utheris Oure rycht trustie and weilbelouit Counfallouris, We greete you weil: At quhat tyme We establisht the iurisdiction of Oure Heich

Commiffioun in that Oure Kingdome, We wer pleased that the ordinarie place of residence thair of fould be at St Androis, bot haueing since that tyme more narrowlie confiderit of the importance of that Judicatorie, and finding it neceffair that the fame wald be in some fuche place as perfonis of auctoritie may repair thairunto (efpeciallie seeing that in this Oure Kingdome some of the specialis of Oure Preuey Counfale ar commonlie present thair, at the least at the first fitting doun of the fame), We haif thought guid heirby to will and requyre you to caufe the feate of Oure foirfaid Heich Commiffioun be removed from St Androis to Edinburgh, to the intent that not onlie some of you of Oure Preueie Counfale and Seffioun may refoirt thairunto, bot lykewyfe that you Oure Chancellair may at euery first fitting doun thair of, and uther occasionis requifite, be perfonaly present thairat; and heirin willing you not to fail, We bid you fairweele. Frome Oure Court at Royftoun, the xv<sup>th</sup> of October 1611.

PAGE 282. CLXXII.††

ACT OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND.

*Apud Edinburgh, xxv die mensis Octobris 1611.*

*Ane Act appointing the residence of the Commissionaris of the Heich Commiffioun of the Kirk to be at Edinburgh.*

FORSAMEKLE as the Kingis Maieftie, at fuche tyme as his Heynes eftablifcheit the iurifdictioun of the Heich Commiffioun in this Kingdome, wes pleifit that the ordinar place and residence thair of fould be at Sanctandrois, bot haueing since that tyme moir narrowlie confiderit of the importance of that Judicatur, and finding it neceffarie that the fame fould be in some fuche place as perfonis of authoritie may repair thairunto, efpeciallie that some of his Maieftis Preuey Counfell be present thairat, at the least at the first fitting doun of the fame; Thairfoir his Maieftie and Lordis of Secrete Counfell has removit, and be the tenour heirof removis the feate of the faid Heich Commiffioun from the Citie of Sanctandrois to the Burgh of Edinburgh; to the effect some of his Maieftis Preuey Counfell and Seffioun may be present thairat at

euery first down fitting of the same, and utheris occassoun requifite ;  
And ordanis intimatioun to be maid heirof to George Archbifchop of  
Sanctandros, to the effect he pretend no ignorance of the same.

PAGE 282. CLXXII.†††

THE EARL OF DUNFERMLINE, LORD CHANCELLOR, TO THE ARCH-  
BISHOP OF ST ANDREWS.

MY VERIE HONNORABLE GOOD LORD,

The Kingis Maieftie, vpoun some special and good confiderationis, haueing thocht mete that the place of residence and meeting of the Commiffionaris for the Heich Commiffioun fould be removed frome St Andros, whair it was establiſhed, to the Burgh of Edinburgh, His Maieftie, be his letter directit vnto His Counſale heir, hes geuin ſignificatioun of His will and pleaſour thairanent, as by the copie of the letter which your Lordſhip ſhall heirwith reſſaue will appear ; quhilk being red in audience of the Counſale, and thay knowing His Maiefteis will and pleaſour in this particulair, as in all utheris his princelie directionis, to be verie weele warrandit, with infallible groundis of reaſoun, Thay haue maid ane Act and ordinance anent the removing of the ſaid ſeate frome the one place to the uther, Whereof I haue heirby thocht meite to mak your Lordſhip acquentit, to the effect that in all tymes comeing you may appoint your Courtis and tymes of meeting to be heir at Edinburgh, whair your Lordſhip at euery occaſioun ſhalbe aſſiſted not onlie with my preſence and adviſe, bot with the preſence of ſuche utheris of the Counſale and Seſſioun as you ſhall pleis call unto you : And ſo with the remembrance of my hairy kindnes to your good Lordſhip, wiſhing unto your good Lordſhip all happynes and contentment, I reſt

Your Lordſhip's moſt affectionat at command,

Edinburgh, the xxv of October 1611.

DUNFERMLYNE.

Frome the Chancellour to the  
Archiebiſchop of St Andros.



PAGE 282. CLXXII.††

THE LORD CHANCELLOR AND THE ARCHBISHOPS OF ST ANDREWS  
AND GLASGOW, TO THE RECTOR OF THE UNIVERSITY, AND THE  
PROVOST AND BAILLIES OF ST ANDREWS.

RICHT TRAIST FREINDIS,

After oure verie hairtlie commendationis: Whereas it hes pleasit God to call Mr Johnne Johnestoun, one of the Regentis of the New Colledge of St Androis, to his mercie, frome this mortall lyff, and understanding that he had findrie paperis, writis, and bookis, pairtly written by him selff and pairtly be utheris, quhilkis wer in his possessioun in his chalmer within the Colledge the tyme of his deceis, and quhilkis contenis some purpoiffes and mater quhairin His Maiestie may haue verie just caus of offence, gif the same be sufferit to come to licht afoir thay be fichted, perused, and revifed be fuche personis as His Maiestie fall appoint to that effect; Thairfoir these ar to requiest and defyre you, that immediatly efter the resset heirof you addresse your selffis to the said Mr Johnne his chalmer within the Colledge foirsaid, and caus the duris thairof, cofferis, and kiftis within the same, to be fuirly closed, sua that nane of his paperis, bookis, nor writtis be sene, mellit, nor intro-metit with quhill his Maiestie gif directioun to peruse and sicht the same; and so remitting this mater to your diligence and cair, as you respect His Maiesteis obedience and service, we commit you to God. Frome Edinburgh, the xxj of November 1611.

Your Lordship's verie good Freinds,

A. CANCELL<sup>S</sup>.  
ST ANDROIS.  
GLASGOW.

To the Rector of the Univerfitie, and to the  
Provest and Baillies of St Androis.

† 3 K

PAGE 282. CLXXII. †††

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

JAMES R.

Ryght trusty Coufing and Counfalour, and others Our trusty and weillbeloued Counfalours, We grete you hartly weill: It has bene heavily compleyned to Ws by the Bishops and Ministers of that Our Kyngdome, that notwithstanding of Our Proclamations gevin furth at diuers tymes against Jesuites, Preists, and others Papists that are disobedient to the Church, there resort is yett more frequent in the countrey then of before, and that the number of Papists growes and encreases euerie daie for lake of due animadversoun unto suche as transgresseth that waie according to the lawes, and speciallie that suche as are Excommunicate are no more dishanted than others [who] live in obedience to the Church, a thing that is no waie tollerable: And wherin [We haue] made very strait interdictionis forbidding any resort with them, unles license were craved [and] obteyned from th' Ordinarye. For although We permitt their wyves, children, and domestike servands to continewe with thame, and doe those duetyes whereunto thay are obliged, We can not allowe others that be not tyed to suche necessityes to haunt thair societie so long as thay lye under that heauie censure of the Church. Whither this be your fault in ouerfeing these things when they are compleined of, or the Clergies in not geving due information unto yow, We leave it to your selfs to consider, haveing said this muche, That as it hes bene in your knowledge, and is still Our principal care to have God honoured in Our Kyngdomes, and all fals and contrary Religion to that whiche is professed banished furth of the same, We shall neuer think Our selfs weill serued by any that haue not a speciall regard of this. And therefore We require yow, according to the trust wherein ye are putt by Ws, to looke more carefullie into those things than ye haue done, and to enquire particularly of the Archbishops and Bishops who are members of that Counfall, what they understand of this defection, the causes, and true remedies of the same; Or if they be not sufficiently enformed, ye shall command them to convene the rest of

their number, and fuche of the Ministry as haue bene compleiners, and learne the same by them, that it being communicat unto yow, with common aduyce, a good courfe maie be taken for the staying of this defection, and repressing the practises of the Papists. And for the better effecting hereof, it is Our pleasure that ye give furth a Proclamation, and cause it to be published in all the head Broughs of Our Realme, charging and commanding all Bishops, Ministers, and speciallie the Moderators of Exercises, to trye and delate all Jesuites, Papists, Noncommunicants, and perfones Excommunicat for Papistrie, and give in their names, with the processe led against them, and other verifications requisite, within the space of a moneth after the Proclamation, to the Archbishops of Sanctandros and Glasco, to th' end Our Advocat maie call and persue before you of Our Counfall or others Judges, those that shall be found in that kynd punishable; and in the same Proclamation ye shall inhibit all persons of whatsomevir rank or qualite that are not in house and familie with fuche as are Excommunicat, to resorte, haunt, and frequent their companies, or repair unto them, under pretext of visitation, or any other busines, except they haue first obteyned licence of th' Ordinarye, under his hand; Certifying euery one that shall doe in the contrary heirof, that they shall be called before Our Counsell, and punished with all rigour, to the example of others. So committing thir things to your care and diligence, as ye will doe Ws acceptable seruice, We bid yow hartlie fareweill. From Oure [Courte] at Roylton, the 26 daye of January 1612.

To Our richt trusty, [*&c.*, *ut supra.*]

PAGE 283. CLXXXIII.†

THE ARCHBISHOP OF GLASGOW TO JOHN MURRAY OF  
HIS MAJESTY'S BEDCHAMBER.

SIR,

Seing the often remembrance of the buylding of your Church at Grainay hes not as yit procurit the beginning of the worke, the berar cummis him self, be the counsel of al the Ministeris heir, to se what him self and his travellis can effectuat. And I culd not leave him vnac-



companyit with my letter, not only for this, bot also to pray yow that his Manffe may be buylt, his thre akeris of land at Redkirk gifen him, qhiche he fayis Robert Macbrair detenis from him, and some furer affignatioun of a ftipend maid, feing he is ever complening of payment at our metingis. Thefe thingis I doubte not, for your honour, ye will regard; for I hear ftrangeris from England refort often thither, and it is fchame to fe no courfe takin for a Churche to ferve God in; and ghen thai ad, It is alwyfe askit, in qhose defaulte it is? Befydis, I haif gifin often affurance to our Ministrie that it fuld ben done ere now, and my credit with tham in this point is fallin in grit hafart, qherof I doubte not ye wil haif fum respect, altho thair be in this erand many griter caufis to moue yow. And fo leaving thefe thingis to your confideratioun, and remembring my hartie commendationis to your felf, I ref

Your maift affurit at power,

Moffat, the 24 Apryl 1612.

GLASGOW.

To my honorabill guid freind, Jhon Murray,  
Gentilman of his Maiefteis bedchalmer.

PAGE 285. CLXXV.

[The tranfcriber of this letter, and of No. CLXXIX., had miftaken the date 1612 inftead of 1611; confequently thefe letters fhould have been placed after CLXVIII. and CLXIX. The fignature at the top of page 293 fhould be fimply "Balfour." The originals, which could not be difcovered for collation while the fhets were at prefs, are contained in the volume of State Papers for 1617 and 1618, Nos. 17 and 24.]

PAGE 291. CLXXVIII.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Right truftie and richt weilbelouit Cofines and Counfellouris,  
and trufty and weilbelouit Counfellouris, We greete you weele:

Whereas We find by daylie experience the harme aryfeing of printing and publifhing of erroneus, hereticall, flanderous, feditious, and treafonable books, all whiche, by a little diligence and care, may be prevented: We haif thairfore thocht good by thefe presentis to will and requyre you to giue ordour to all Printeris and Book fellaris in that Oure Kingdome, according to the ordour heir, that thay prefome not to put to preffe any book of Diuinity or Deuotiuon, except the fame be firft perufed and approvit by one of the Archbifchoppis; and yf the fame be of Hiftorie, or any uther parte of Humanitie, that it be fene and allowit by Oure Secretarie; and yf Law, that it be perufed by fuch Commiffionaris as Oure Chancellour and College of Iuftice fall appoint; and that it be teftifeit under thair handis that the bookis to be printed conteyne no thing contrarie to the treuth of finceir religioun, good maneris, or the lawis of Oure Realme: And farthermore, becaus mony bookis ar broght into and vented in that Oure Kingdome which ar not printed thairin, it is lykwife Oure pleafour that ye gif ftrick and expres ordour to all Book fellaris what fumeuer, that at what tyme thay fall bring home any books to be fold, thay do not utter any writtin by any Popifhe or fufpected wreiter without licence obtenit from the Bifhop of the Diocie, or Oure Secretarie, whiche of the two fall happin for the tyme to be nixt at hand: fo as all thingis being firft perufed, the divulging of all erroneus opinionis in Religioun, and flanderous, feditious, and treffonable reportis in Hiftoryis, and uther wife, may be preventit. Wherin, not doubting of your care, We bid you all fareweill. From Our Court at Whytehall, the xvij<sup>th</sup> of Junij 1612.<sup>1</sup>

PAGE 302. CLXXXVII.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Richt truftie Cofen and Counfellour, and utheris Oure truftie and weilbelouit Counfellouris, We greite you weele: We ar pleafit, at

<sup>1</sup> The Privy Council, in conformity with this letter, on the 2d of July 1612, issued a "Proclamatioun anent prenting of Bookis," repeating, as usual, the precise words of the King's missive or warrant, as above.



the humble requeist of the richt reverend Father in God, Oure trustie and weilbelouit Counsellour the Archbifhop of Glasgo, To release all the Ministeris within his Diocie as ar ather confynit within thair parrocheis or kept in waird utherwife, and to grant thame frie libertie as to ony of Our subiectis for repairing to thair feuerall parroche Churches, keeping of the Synodis and utheris meetingis allowed for the exercife of Ministeris in doctrine, upoun affurance gevin to Ws that thay will heirefter cary thame selffis in that dewtifull obedience whiche thay awe to Ws, and with that respect whiche becomes thame towardis thair superiouris in the Church. Thairfoir it is Our pleafour that immediatlie upoun the ficht heirof ye mak publict intimatioun of this Our will, and declair thame and eury ane of thame fred and releuit of thair wairdis and confyneingis, to the end thay may avait upoun thair officeis, and keip the dyetis with the rest of the Miniftrie whiche ar appointit for thame. And fo We bid you hartlie fairweill. At Newmarkett, the xx<sup>o</sup> Januarij 1613.<sup>1</sup>

PAGE 310. CXCHII.†

THE ARCHBISHOP OF GLASGOW TO [JOHN MURRAY  
OF LOCHMABEN?]

SIR,

I refavit al your letters, but cum not to Edinburgh before this last Sunday, the penult of May. I was at Air, qhair I fand al things wel ordrit, and much good done to Mr William Byrnie his travails thair. He is returnit, and feems wel contentit, qhair of I am glaid. I man entreat yow to deal for me in a particular qhairwith I am vrgit. I am chargit be ane Jhon Belschefe, Advocat, at the instance of Sir Robert Maxwel, to pay him, within fum sex or ten dayes, twelf thowfand merkis, qhair of I gaif my band, at his resignatioun of New Abbay, to affuir him of that promise quich wes maid be his Maiestie to that effect; for it plesit his Maiestie, not only for his entresse thair, bot to recompens his other services, to grant, at my humble entreatie, fo mucche to the Gentleman. I haif no releif nor poffibilitie to pay it, being otherwise

<sup>1</sup> The Lords of the Privy Council, on the 9th of February, accordingly passed "Ane Act releving the Ministers of the Diocie of Glasgow from their wards."



burdenit in my particular estait. Nether know I a way to do it, vnlesse his Maiestie be plesit to gif a warand to the Collee<sup>t</sup>or of the Taxt for so muche to Sir Robert. I was a futer for a peice land that Maxwell possessit of the New Abbay, ane threttie aucht merk land, for qhiche he payit to the place or Abbay a litle dowry. This wold haif helpit the levinge to ben sumqhat. Bot efter his Maiestie was plesit to signe my grant, it was crossit, and ane discharge maid of the sam, that it mycht be fewit to otheris, and the sown wil not be grit that wilbe gottin for it, and I think none at al, as our pouerty is this yeir. Considering how difficil it wilbe to get Sir Robert payit out of the moneyis heir, and that I think his Maiestie wil be loath to grant ony part of the Taxt that way, lest the example of it may draw on other preceptis, I wold entreat yow to see if I may haif warrand for the passing throw of that grant qhiche his Maiestie signed to me; and I wil tak sum course my self to releif Sir Robertis dett, vpon furty that it falbe repayit to me or fume of myn, qhen money is more ryf in his Maiesties cofferis; for qhiche I fal seik onlie the furte of the levinge it self. If his Maiestie fal grant me those landis, thai wil help the leving, and thai ar proper to the Abbay, and so mak me in sum fort able to overcum the dett; and his Maiestie fal ever haif vpon the said twelf thousand merkis a gud rent to return, ather for the profit of the Crown or to be at his Maiesties dispositioun. Sir, becaus this is a great busines to me as any I haif had in my tym, and concernis me muche in credit, I wil pray yow helpe into it, and that his Maiestie be yow may vnderstand the strait I am lyk to fal in for that Band, and propone the way of releif, that if it be lykit of, I may provyd for Sir Robertis payment, and send vp my securities to be passit that I craif for the repaying of the money: And in the mein tym, that ye wilbe plesit to speik Sir Robert, and get sum warrand from his Maiestie to speik him, that I may be supersedit til the nixt term, qhairin if he wil haif any reason he wil not be difficil. Sir, I wil expect your ansuer with the first occasion. I rest till the nixt pacquet, and ever remainis

Your assurit to command,

Edinburgh, the 2. of Junij 1613.

GLASGOW.

PAGE 310. CXCIII.††

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

JAMES R.

Right trusty and right welbeloued Cofens and Counfellours, and right trusty and welbeloued Counfellours, Wee greete yow well: Hauing latalie vndirstoode of Maffe said in Our Burgh of Edinburgh, and discovered by the diligence of the Archbyshoppe of St Andrewes, with the assistance of the Magistrates of Our said Burgh, and that some of the hearers being apprehended and demaunded concerning their associates and fellow hearers, hauing first forsworne them selues (a mater ordinarie and usuall with them of that Religion), yet at length haue made such confession as thereby Wee perceauue more to be infected with that leprosie than Wee coulde well haue imagined, and therefor Wee thinke the tryall thereof not to be flightlie passed ouer, but (in respecte that it importeth so highlie to Our wholle Estate) to be searched out to the uttermost: Wee haue therefor thought good by these presentis most earnestlie to desire yow, as yee will answere to God and to Vs, to vse such diligence and curiosity in the searche and punishing of this greate offence, as no man may hope, by his close conueyance of the lik affaires (how secretlie soeuer thay shall be practised) hereafter to passe unchallenged: Whiche earnestlie desiring and assuredlie expecting at your handes, Wee bid yow farewell. At Our Mannour of Greenwich, the 28 of June 1613.

To Our right trusty, [*&c., ut supra.*]

PAGE 315. CXCVI.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Right trustie and richt welbeloued Cofen and Counfallour, and richt trustie and welbeloued Counfallours, We greete you weil:

Haueing thocht it expedient for Our service that the Vicount of Rochester fould be one of Oure Preuey Counfaill of that Oure Kingdome, whose oathe of Alledgeance, and of ane Counfallour, We our felffis haue reffaueid, in prefence of fa mony of Oure Preuey Counfall of Scotland as wer that tyme at Oure Courte, and caufed Oure Secretarie mak ane record thairof; Thairfoire it is Oure will and pleafoure that ye caus ane Act of Secrite Counfaill be maid of the admiffioun of the faid Vicount Rochester as one of Oure faid Preuey Counfaill of that Oure Kingdome, and infert the fame in the Bookis thairof, geving him place and vote thairin at all tymes convenient, with all priueledgeis and immunitieis belonging thairto, as frelie as gif his oath and admiffioun had bene maid in your prefenceis, whereanent these presentis, togidder with Oure Secretareis note afoirfaid, to be deliuered to the Clerk of Oure Counsale, falbe unto you and him ane fufficient warrant; which expecting that ye will fie this Oure pleafour redilie performed, We bid you hairtelie fairwele. Frome Our Court at Finchinburgh, the 18 of October 1613.<sup>1</sup>

PAGE 320. CXCVII.†

THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST ANDREWS TO [JOHN MURRAY OF  
LOCHMABEN?]

RIGHT WORSCHIPFULL SIR,

After my loving commendatiounis, I have fent my Sone, the bearrar heirof, to effectuat fum purpose with the Kingis Maiestie, quilk I account als deir to me as my lyff and honour. I will not difcoursse vpon it: Albeit my pairtie glories of your freindschip, I will nather thank yow nor any man that will tax this caus against me to be my trew freindis. I refer all this purpose to the fufficiencie of the bearrar,

<sup>1</sup> At a meeting of Privy Council held at Edinburgh the 27th October 1613, there was passed an "Act anent the admissioun of the Vicount of Rochester vpon Counsaill;" followed by a copy of the King's warrant, as above, and the testimony of Sir Thomas Hamilton, that Robert Viscount of Rochester had given the accustomed oaths as a Privy Councillor, at Finchinburgh, on the 18th of October 1613.



who in all respects may represent my self. So I commit you to the grace of God, and restis

Your loving Brother,

Edinburgh, 9 Januar 1614.

SANCTANDROIS.

PAGE 322. CXCIX.†

ACTS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND.

*Apud Edinburgh, xx<sup>o</sup> Januarij 1614.*

*Warrant for apprehending of James Stewart.*

FORSAMEKLE as James Steuart, callit of Hierusalame, being convict in ane Justice Courte haldin within the Tolbuithe of Edinburgh for heiring of Messe, and dome and sentence being pronouneit aganis him for that caus, ordaning him to be banisheit his Maiesties dominiones, and to depairt furthe thair of at ane certane day now bigane, neuirtheles he still remanis within this Kingdome, And as the Lordis of Secreit Counsaill ar informit he is busie practizing aganis the trew Religioun presentlie professit within this realme, in heich contempt of oure Souerane Lord his auctoritie and lawes: Thairfoir the saidis Lordis ordanis the Proveest and Baillies of Edinburgh and the Cannogait to pas, searche, feik, and tak the said James quhairevir he may be apprehendit within thair boundis and jurisdiction, and to putt, hald, and detene him in fure firmance and captiuitie, ay and quhill the saidis Lordis tak forder ordour anent his punishment, as apperteynis; as the saidis Prouest and Baillies will ansuer to the saidis Lordis upon thair office and obedience.

*Apud Edinburgh, tertio die mensis Marcij 1614.*

*Ane Act anent the Celebratioun of the Communioun.*

Forfamekle as albeit thair has bene diverse Actis of Parliament and

Conventionis maid be His Maieftie, with advife of his Eftaitis, whairby all his Maiefteis fubiectis wer commandit to Communicat anes everie yeir, without ony pretext of excufe quhatfumevir, undir certane panes mentionat and contenit in the faidis Actis, as the fame at lenth beiris, Notwithftanding quhairof, as His Maieftie is informed, the faidis Actis hes reffaved small executioun in diuers partis of this Kingdome, insofer as findrie perfonis pernitioullie affectit to the trew Religioun, and contemptaris of the ordour and difcipline of the Kirk, doeth ordinarlie, when the Communioun is miniftrat in thair parrocheis, withdraw thame selffis to other parrocheis, undir pretext of doing of thair privat bufynes, wherby not onlie do thay efchaip bothe tryall and punifchement, and ar encourageit to continew in thair Popifche erroris and opinionis; bot otheris who ar not yit weill groundit in the principallis of the trew Religioun ar by thair exampill inducit to an imitatioun of thame bothe in lyff and converfatioun, fua that Poperie daylie increaffis, to the offence of God, and to the grite preiudice of his Maiefteis eſtaite: And His Maieftie being cairfull that thir Recufantis and Non-Communicantis, who ar moſt pernitiouſ peſtis in this Commounwele, falbe knowne, and thair actiounis, cariage, and behaviour mair narrowlie advertit vnto nor formerlie hes bene: His Maieftie, for this effect, with aduife of the Lordis of his Secrite Counſaill, hes thocht meete, concludit, and ordanit, that the Communioun falbe celebrat vniuerſallie through all the Kirkis of this Kingdome vpoun one day, to witt, vpoun the Twenty-four day of Aprile nixttocum, and that the haill ſubiectis of this Kingdome who are worthie to be admittit to that Holie actioun fall Communicat that day: And gif ony falbe fundin to be abſent frome that actioun, that notice be tane of thame, to the effect that not onlie may thay be conuenit for contravening of his Maiefteis lawis, and the penaltyis preſeryuit be the faidis lawis exactit of thame without fauour; bot with that, that fuche vther ordour may be tane with thame as is dew for perfonis whoſe lyff, conuerfatioun, and cariage is ſo ſuſpitiouſ, and conſequentlie ſo dangerous to this Eſtaite and countrey. It is alwyſe declairit, that gif ony perſone or perſonis, vpoun neceſſair occaſionis of his adois, fall happin to be abſent frome his awne parroche Kirk the ſaid day, That ane teſtimionall in write vndir the hand of the Miniſter



of the Kirk quhair he communicat fall liberat him of all perrell, dainger, or inconvenient that he may incur through his absence and not communicating at his awne parroche Kirk: Thairfore ordanis letters to be direct, chairgeing Officeris of Airmes to pas and mak publicatioun heirof be oppin proclamatioun at the mercat croceis of the head burrowis of this realme, whairthrow nane pretend ignorance of the same, whiche proclamatioun and publicatioun so to be maid, His Maiestie, with aduise of the saidis Lordis, declairis to be als lauchfull ane intimatioun and requisitioun to all his Maiesties subiectis as gif thay had bene personalie requirit to that effect: And to command and charge all and findrie his Maiesteis leigeis and subiectis of what estaite, rank, qualitie, or degrie so euir thay be, That thay prepar and addresse thame selff in modest and decent maner, as becometh Christiane people, to ressaue the Communioun, and that thay communicat the day foirsaid, vnder the panes contenit in the Actis foirsaidis, certifeing thame that falbe foundin absent fra the said Holie actioun, that not onlie fall thay be punist conforme to the saidis Actis, bot with that, suche vther ordour falbe tane with thame as accordis: And lykwyfe to command and chairge all Archibischopis, Bischopis, and vtheris inferiour Ministeris, to attend at the feuerall Kirkis and Congregationis quhairat thay or ony of thame ar appointit to serue, and to prepar and sie the Elementis and vtheris thingis necessarlie requisite for the said Miniftratioun, be preparit agane the said day, as thay and euerye ane of thame wilbe ansuerable to God and the Kingis Maiestie, vpoun the dewtie of thair chairge, calling and functioun, and vnder the pane of incurring of his Maiesteis heich displeasour, and to be punist thairfoir in thair goodis, at the arbitrement of his Maiesteis Counfall.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> On the 21st of March 1615, a similar "Proclamatioun anent the celebratioun of the Communioun," enjoining that it be "celebrat throughout the hail Kirkis of this Kingdome vpoun ane day yeirlie, to witt, Pasche day," was issued by the Lords of Privy Council. It is in more concise terms than the above Act in 1614, but it contains this additional clause: "Reserving alwayes to the Faderis and Ministeris of the Kirk the power and fredome of appointing of suche other dayis for ministratioun of the Communioun as thay, in thair wisdomes, fra tyme to tyme sall think meete."



PAGE 331. CCIV.†

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

JAMES R.

Right trusty and right welbeloued Cofen and Counfellow, and right trusty and welbeloued Counfellours, Wee greete yow well: Whereas controuerfie arose betuixte Our Deputy Treaforer and the Byshoppe of Orkney, concerning the valew of some landes in Orkney, It is Our pleasure that yee cause eache of the partyes feuerallie sette doune his valuation of the said land, and the reasons mouing him thereunto, vnder his hand, and the same to be sente to Vs with all convenient expedition, to the end that Wee may giue such further order in that mater as Wee shall thinke fitte: And herein expecting your diligence, Wee bid yow farewell. At Our Mannour of Greenwich, the 7<sup>th</sup> of June 1614.

To Oure right trusty, [&c., *ut supra.*]

PAGE 331. CCIV.††

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

JAMES R.

Right trusty and right welbeloued Cofen and Counfellow, and right trusty and welbeloued Counfellours, Wee greete yow well: Forasmuch as the Byshoppe of Orkney, being employed in Oure seruice for reduction of the Iles of Orkney and Zetlande to Oure better obedience, hath not onlie sufficientlie performed the same, but further to testifie his affection to Our said seruice, hath recouered diuers thinges which perteyned to the late Earle, which (together with some other thinges founde in the houses) hauing still in his custodie, forth comming to Oure use, he desireth may be taken of his hande: It is therefor Oure pleasure that yee appointe some sufficient person to receaue the said thinges frome him, and giue him a discharge of his introuessioun, and an exoneration of his aforefaid seruice: Which not doubting but yee will suf-

ficientlie see performed, Wee bid yow farewell. At Our Mannour of Greenwich, the 7th of June 1614.

To Oure right trusty, [&c., *ut supra.*]

PAGE 333. CCV.†

MR PETER HEWAT TO JOHN MURRAY OF HIS MAJESTY'S  
BEDCHAMBER.

SIR,

I am lothe to be trubilfum to yow, knowing your manifold impefchmentis, yit vpoun the experience of your former loue and kyndnes, and constant affectioun caryit to all fuche as endeuoir to giue prouif of gude seruice to his Maieftie, I am bold to offer this my fute vnto yow, that as thair was a former warrand purchest by your meinis to my Lord Secretar and Lord Thefaurer Deputt heir for recouering from the handis of Sir Androw Meluill the few mailes of the Abbacie of Croce-regall, the fame may now be renewit again. For quhairas the former hath had some impedimentis, I trust now my Lord Thefaurer Deputt be so disposed, that quhateuer fall be inioyned he will redely obey. Sir, the mater is bot small, and yit ye fall promeis to His Maieftie in my name, that with this mein help I fall at my awin coift (be Godis grace) bring that benefice to fik estait as thairin ane honest man may do gude seruice to His Maieftie. And now since be my Lord Secretar and uther freindis heir I haue my Lord Thefaurer Deputt so willing, I moift intreit yow, Sir, for a new warrand. I hoip his Maieftie fall neuer think it ill bestowit, and ye fall haue me one redy to be imployit by yow in ony thing quhairin I can proue stedabill. Thus, praying God to blis and direct yow in all your effairis, I tak my leif, and restis

Youris to be commandit,

Edinburgh, the 13 of Junij 1614.

M. P. HEWATT.

To the rycht worshipfull his mucche respected freind, Jhon Murray, Gentilman of his Maiefteis bedchalmer.

PAGE 333. CCV.††

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

[JAMES R.]

Right Trustie and Right weilbelouit Cofine and Counfellow, and Right trustie and weilbelouit Counfellowis, We greete you weele: Whereas certane Ministeris, namelie, Maisteris Williame Row, Johne Carmichaell, William Scott, William Watfoun, and John Skrymgeour, haue bene for certane yeiris bigane confyned within a limited space of aboade feuerallie appointit to each of thame, We haue thocht goode, for certane reasonis thairvnto mouing Ws, to will and require yow to enlarge thame oute of thair said confynes, geuing thame libertie to refoirt to ony fuche place as thay pleas in that Our Kingdome. And heirin willing yow not to fail, We bid yow fairweele. At Our Manour of Greenwiche, the xiiij day of Junij 1614.

[To Our richt trusty, &c.]<sup>1</sup>

PAGE 333. CCV.†††

ACT OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND.

*Apud Edinburgh, xxj die mensis Junij 1614.**Ane Act anent the Transporte of Passingeris frome the Campweere.*

Forfamekle as it is undirfland to the Lordis of Secreit Counfell that thair is diuers personis, aduerfaris to the trew Religioun presentlie profest within this Kingdome, who refoirtis and repairis frome all pairtis to

<sup>1</sup> The Privy Council, in conformity with this letter, on the 28th of July 1614, passed "Ane Act releuing certane Ministeris of Fyffe of thair warde." It may be mentioned, that the persons named were Ministers respectively of the following parishes: Row of Forgandenny, Carmichael of Kilconquhar, Scott of Cupar, Watson of Burntisland, and Scrimgeour of Kinghorn. This Act, omitted under its proper date in the Register, occurs before the 14th of September 1614.



the Toun of Campweere in Yeland, and thair awaitis the commoditie and occasioun to be transportit in this Kingdome, and at thair arryvall, and during the tyme of thair aboade heir, thay ar buffye, and employis thair wittis and ingyne to diuert simple and ignorant people from the treuthe and veritie of the Evangell, and to imbrace the foolish\* errouris and superstitionis quhilkis be the lawis of this Kingdome ar aboliffit and supprest; and whairas the resoirt of fuche kynd of people into this Kingdome can not be without grite hafaird and perrell to this Estate, Thairfoir the Lordis of Secreit Counsell ordanis letters to be direct, to command, charge, and inhibite the maisteris, awnaris, skipperis, and marinaris of quhatfumevir shippis and veshellis in this Kingdome, be oppin proclamatioun at all placeis neidfull, that nane of thame presome nor tak upoun hand at ony tyme after the publicatioun heirof to ressaue in thair barkis or shippis at the Campweere, and bring from thense into this Kingdome any passingeris of quhatfumevir natioun, quhill first thay obtene from the Minister of the Scottis Kirk at Campweere a testimoniall undir his hand, bearing that the persone or personis who defyris to be transportit into this Kingdome doeth hant the Scottis Kirk at Campweere, and ar knowne to be professouris of the trew Religioun presentlie profest and be law establiffit within this Kingdome, undir the pane of warding of the contravenaris of this present ordinance during the saidis Lordis will and pleasour; and forder, to be fyned in thair goodis at the saidis Lordis pleasour; certifieing thame that failyeis or dois in the contrair, that not onlie fall thay be wardit, bot lyke-ways thay falbe fyned in such pecuniall sowmes as the saidis Lordis fall impose upoun thame.

---

PAGE 8. II.††

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO THE COMPTROLLER.

JAMES R.

Trusty Counfellour, We greet you wele: Being myndit alwayes that Our trusty fervitour, Mr Patrik Galloway, fall haue and enjoy quhatfoeuir he had of Ws within that Our Realme during his lyfetye; and that he fall not be interest nor prejudged thair of in any caise, We haif thought goode hereby to will and command you, that ye fail not to answer, and caus him be answerit in all tyme cuming during his lyvetye, of the fowme of Twa hundreth pundis money of that Our Realme, and his Wyne assignit and appointit to him for his dyett and ordinare in Our Houfe thair yeirlie, conforme to the appointment sett doun thairanent, as ye tender Our speciall pleafour and obedience: Sua We bid you fairwele. From Our Courte at Whithall, the xxij<sup>th</sup> of Marche 1604.

To Our trusty and welbeloued Counfellour,  
Sir David Murray of Gofperty knycht,  
Our Comptroller.<sup>1</sup>

PAGE 24. XIV.††

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO LORD SPYNIE.

JAMES R.

Rycht trustie and weilbelouit Coufinge and Counfellour, We greit yow hairtlie weill: Wnderstanding by the Counfellis letter, and

<sup>1</sup> This and the next three letters were obtained too late for insertion, according to their respective dates. Galloway, it will be observed, obtained the renewal of this grant while in England. (See *supra*, p. 1.) He was formerly Minister of Perth, and became Minister of the King's Household. In the introductory note to his Report of the Hampton Court Conference (ib. p. 3), Dr Barlow's account is erroneously quoted as printed in 1605, in place of 1604.

your awin to Ws, togidder withe the Bufchope of Murreyis awin declaratioun, quhow willing ye ar to furrender your rycht of that Bufchoprik in Our handis, Quhilk as We can nocht account bot acceptabill to Ws, fua haiff We vreiten to the Erle of Dunbar Our mynd thairanent for your fatiffa tioun; Only We defyre ye will be contentit withe the termis of payment: And fen ye haiff begun weill, let the end be anfuerabill to the beginninge, quhairof ye fall haiff na occasioun of repentance: The bypaf experience of Our favour may affure yow alfo heirefter that ye fall be na loffer at Our handis. This trusting ye will forder Our fervice, and finifche this vork, We bid yow hairtlic fairveill. From Valtoun Abbay, the feunteenth day of December 1605.

To Our trusty and welbeloued Coufen and  
Counfellour, the Lord of Spynie, thefe.

PAGE 76. XLIV.††

HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES TO ONE OF THE LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

JAMES R.

Trustie and welbeloued Coufeing and Counfellour, We greeete yow hartie well: Whereas, for want oftentyms of overfeing and animadverfion to the Difcipline which fould be obferved in Univerfities, the good orders made at the foundation of the fame maye be forgotten and become in diffuetude, and fo all things turne to confufion and diforder, to the decaye of learning and good letters, and with great hurte to the commonwealth: For which caufe in former tymes it being an ufual forme to caufe Univerfities be vifited, aswell for remeiding of bypaf enormities upon the warrant of former rules, as for eftablifhing of new orders to help and prevent anie fuch evils, as having not bene formerly thought of, have nevertheles bene incident fince that laft preceiding Vifitation: Therefore, amang other of Our Commiffioners for that effect, We have made particular choice of yow to be one of the Commiffioners appointed for vifiting of the Univerfitie of St Androis, and the Colledges of the fame, to be kept there the fyfte of Maij next



to cum, recommending vnto your speciall care and confideration the estate of the said Univerfitie, that yow maye see the good orders and lawes thereof so putt in practice, that vice may be punished and vertue cherished: And whereas We have thought meitt to retayne here Mr Andrew Melvill, Principall of the New Colledg there, And since that place requyres a resident quallified man to discharge the same, Therefore having made choice of Mr Robert Howye as a most meitt and sufficient person, both in respect of his lyf and literature, to possess that place: We are to will and requyre yow to see him placed therein, with all fees, dewties, immunities, and priuiledges belonging or apperteyning to the same place, To be bruiked and enjoyed by the said Mr Robert, induring all the dayes of his lyftyme, Wherein ye fall doe Vs most acceptable service and pleasure. And so We bid yow right hairtily farewell. From Our Courte at Whitehall, the 9. of Marche 1607.

PAGE 337. CCVI.†

THE BISHOP OF ORKNEY TO SIR GIDEON MURRAY,  
TREASURER DEPUTE.

RIGHT Honorable my very good Lord, pleis your Lordship, I haue left ane sufficient commiffion for receaving the money to Mr Patrick Turnett, Person of Borthwick, whose acquittance efter any forme your Lordship pleases salbe als sufficient as myn own.

I haue spent almost this day in perusing and laying this Rentall, wrettin be Daid Hart, according to the takifmen comptis, and findis, be my counters, if they haue not deceaved me, that the wholl rent, no deduction of pensions being maid, with all the few-maillis of the landis in Orkney, will not exceid eight thowfand merkis besyd the thriddis. Your Lordship may try my compt, and teach me if I haue erred.

Pleis your Lordship also to receave my informatiouns to his Maiestie, whiche ar clofed and signed, becaus I haue, in forme of ane missive or letter, drawin them vp schortle, and inclofed them within ane other scheete of paper, Whiche I dout not bot your Lordship will caus be sent withe your own informatiouns.

Now taking my leiff of your Lordship, I entreat your Lordship to be myndfull of my money, wherof I stand in so great need, and of the commiffion for the armour and houfhald stuff in Orenay, to be retained receaved from me. I purpose not to stay long ther, bot God willing fall returne betuix and Lambes, if I may find passag. So resting vpon your Lordships fauour and cair, I committ your Lordship to God his fauour and bliffing, and falbe

Your Lordship in all dewtie to ferue yow,

JA. B. of ORCADS, Nominaliter.

To the Right Honorable his very good Lord,  
My Lord Thefaurer Deput of Scotland.

---

The following letters addressed to his Majesty King James are preserved in Vol. ii. of a collection of Original Letters (see *supra*, p. xxii., note 2), in the possession of Dawson Turner, Esq., Yarmouth:—(1.) James Lord Balmerinoch to King James, 10th October 1606, referring to the Proclamations to be issued against Ministers praying for their distressed brethren. (2.) James Nicolson, Minister of Meigle, without date, testifying the good services of the Earl of Dunbar and Lord Seone, in attending the meetings at the Synod of Fife and Perth. (3.) Spottiswood Archbishop of Glasgow, 15th August 1613, earnestly recommending David Lindsay, son of the Bishop of Ross, to be successor to his father in that See. (4.) Spottiswood (not Law, as in Mr Turner's Catalogue), and others, 7th December 1614, informing his Majesty that they had brought to trial, and convicted, and sentenced to death, Ogilvie the Jesuit, and his abettors, for entertaining him, and hearing Mass. (5.) David Home, Minister in France, giving an account of the Conference at Charenton in regard to the proposed Union of the Reformed and Lutheran Churches, in the year 1616. (6.) The Archbishops and Bishops, before the General Assembly at St Andrews, 25th November 1619, declaring their intentions to comply with the King's commands, in giving no further toleration to the refractory Ministers. (7.) Archbishop Spottiswood, 17th May 1620, informs the King that Father Anderson, who these many years "has trafiqued in this kingdom," has been apprehended, and requests that the charge of examining him may be committed to the Secretary, to the Archbishop of Glasgow, and himself, in order that the proceedings be "exact and private;" and he congratulates his Majesty that the capture falls out opportunely, in the midst of the business with the refractory Ministers; that the people may see what an even hand is carried against Papist and Puritan.















